



www.allreadingworld.com

Episode 1

There are chuckles and giggles coming from the next room, probably Nathan and Leon are doing something totally against the rules for their own entertainment. They're most probably gonna get in trouble with Mrs Lincoln. I ignore the chuckles and scuttle to bed. I'm gonna be 20 soon which means I gotta leave soon. Mrs Lincoln made an exception for me and kept me another year. Next month I have to be out of here. I'm leaving on Sunday. I hope my Diploma in Design will help land me a proper job. I've always loved the field of Design. Making people beautiful is what I wanna do, it helps people feel confident. I wonder if I'll find my mother out in the big world. I have only one picture of her. One scruffy black and white picture of her. I reach under my pillow and take the picture out and examine it. She's beautiful, nice pointy nose, straight jaw, flawless skin, blue eyes, I assume because I have blue eyes, black hair that runs to her breasts. She's wearing those nineties high waisted thick denim shorts. From about 4

fingers above her knees, her smooth long legs are gloriously exposed. She sits on a garden chair made from steel, or at least that's how it looks, with one leg over another. She's wearing a striped T-shirt which is slightly too big for her and sandals. She has a glass with something in it, maybe juice or alcohol. She has a big smile on her face. She looks happy, maybe that was before I came along, maybe I brought her sadness. That's why she threw me away.

I was found in a trashcan in Hillbrow Johannesburg, right outside some woman's beauty salon. The woman took me out of the bin and called the police, well at least that's what Mrs Lincoln told me. She said I was wearing a woman's golf T-shirt and wrapped in a towel. They found her picture and my birth certificate in the towel she wrapped me with and behind the picture it's written "Madison Hall, mother of Olivia Hall. I'm sorry, I wasn't brave enough". Wasn't brave enough? Wasn't brave enough to face the police? Wasn't brave enough to take me to the orphanage herself? What did she mean?! Well it's been nineteen years since then she didn't come back for me. I don't know if she's still alive but I feel this burning desire and need to find her so that I can also have someone to call Mom, someone who will help me grow into a woman, Mrs Lincoln has been great and all but I have a burning desire and need to find my mother. I need her to answer some questions. I need her to fill in the gaps. I need her... Simple. Images of the first time Mrs Lincoln took us to a theme park come unwelcome into my mind. A young blonde boy was crying over cotton candy and his mom refused to buy it. He threw a tantrum and said he hates his mother. He said he really really hates her. I looked at him and thought to myself, "I wish you'd give me your mother instead, I promise I will love her unconditionally". A lot of kids don't appreciate their mothers out there because they don't know how it's like to be motherless, they don't know how it's like to live in hope that one day some family will adopt you and you'll be part of a family at long last. I've heard the words "no" and "Not what we're looking for" a lot of times in my life. Every time a family came to adopt one of us we had to look our best and be at our utmost best behaviour but still I got rejected by The Boyeds, the Treyton family, the Robbeinsons, the Khozas, the Fishers, the Nkosis, the list just goes on and on. But I can never know why children with parents mistreat their parents at times, especially moms. Maybe mom's are annoying who knows? Mrs Lincoln can be really annoying at times. I remember she got so worked up when I brought my friends from school over. I still don't understand why she got so worked up. I mean we were only studying and having a couple of snacks... Well we were making quite a mess... But I would have cleaned it up... Maybe .

The door opens and in comes Itumeleng. Tumi is beautiful, she has a blonde weave that runs just above her big breasts, she has big brown eyes, a petite body and beautiful skin that looks like it just got tanned. She has a beautiful smile that advertises her braces. She's wearing her light blue cotton pyjamas with navy blue slippers. Itumeleng has always stretched out how glad she is that she didn't get adopted. She doesn't want a new family. She's seventeen now and soon she's gonna be joining the real world too. She's hoping to get a bursary to study Public Relations at the University of Johannesburg. Tumi was eight years old when she was first brought in. Her parents and her little brother all died in a tragic car accident. No family came forward to claim her so Mrs Lincoln officially took her in here at the House of Hope Orphanage in Alberton. She spoke to no one but me when she first came here and since then we've been the best of buddies. "Hey Liv!" she beams. I quickly put my mom's picture back under the pillow. "Hey Tumi" I smile at her "Mrs Lincoln wants to speak to you in the great room" "Oh" I gasp surprised "What do you think she wants to talk about?" "Definitely not about you getting adopted, that's for sure" she sits

on the edge of my bed "Maybe she wants to give me a list of do's and don'ts and how I should conduct myself out there in the BIG BAD WORLD, like she hasn't already given me a speech. I told her that I'm leaving next week and I found a job in Midrand , close to the apartment that she oh-so-generously found for me" I roll my eyes and Tumi giggles. I notice a sad tone in her giggle and look worryingly at her "What's wrong?" She sighs "Well what's wrong is that you're leaving" her voice shivers as she says the last part of her sentence. Tears prick in my eyes, Oh Tumi. "Hey, hey" I soothe as I rub her shoulder softly Me:"We'll stay in touch. You do know that there are things called cellphones right?" she giggles and I smile at her "besides" I continue "You're leaving at the beginning of next year so we'll see each other soon okay?" she nods and smiles reassuringly. Tumi:"You have to go to Mrs Lincoln. She looked really serious and kinda sad" Sad? Whoa this must really be serious. I struggle out of bed and into my pink kitten slippers that match my pink Hello Kitty pyjamas and head off to the great room.

I hope you enjoyed episode 1 of Olivia's story. Next episode will be posted tomorrow. Please Like & Share ♥♥♥♥♥Episode 2

I struggle out of bed and into my pink kitten slippers that match my pink Hello Kitty pyjamas and head off to the great room. On my way I try and come up with possible issues that Mrs Lincoln would want to discuss but I can't think of any. I wonder what's going on. I walk into the great room past the two black pianos and trumpets and violins and all sorts of instruments that Mrs Lincoln's volunteers teach us to play, I play the guitar. The great room is it's same old self, peach walls with white patches, the paint is coming off. The beige plastic tiles gave up a while ago so they were all removed. Madam Grace polishes the cement floor of the great room loyally every Sunday so it's always shining. There is a big wooden room divider with glass doors that proudly displays all our sports trophies and academic certificates.

And there she is, Mrs Lincoln, she is sitting on the big-brown-outdated couch at the far end of the great room. She has black hair which is cut into a pixie cut. She's wearing her grey pencil skirt, faded yellow shirt which she buttoned up to her breasts , a brown cardigan and her short black heels. She must have had a meeting with the people from social services or some sponsors. She always looks proper and polished when she goes to meetings. I approach her and she gazes at me with dark brown eyes clouded with emotions. She taps the couch twice on the right side indicating that I should sit and I do so. I look at her worryingly

Me:"What's wrong Mrs Linc?"

She smiles fondly at me and takes both my hands in hers.

Mrs Lincoln: "Oh dear child. I've watched you grow and blossom into this beautiful young lady and it hurts to let you go."

tears run down her face and she takes a deep breath to stop them. Overwhelmed by emotion, I feel a warm tear escape my left eye. I squeeze her hands reassuringly. She smiles fondly at me

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh Livia. You are like my own daughter. I love you so much." she takes another deep steadying breath

Mrs Lincoln:"You're going into the real world now Liv. The real world is a harsh place so please be

careful. Don't trust anyone. Don't make hasty decisions and dear god Liv don't wear your earphones when you're walking around town".

Force of habit, I love listening to music. I was almost hit by a car once because I had my earphones on while crossing the street. Mrs Lincoln was so frustrated and angry with me that day. I giggle at the memory and so does she. She thought of that incident, that's why she brought it up.

Mrs Lincoln:"My door is always open, okay? If you need anything from me, my help, my advice, a place to crash, I'm here for you. I'm your momma dear"

I smile shyly at her. She gently removes her right hand from mine and produces a brown envelope from behind the orange sausage pillow on the couch. She hands me the brown envelope. It's written outside in an ugly handwriting "To Olivia Hall", looks like the person who wrote this was in a rush. I take the envelope in wonder and examine it. What's this? A letter?. "Turn it over" Mrs Lincoln prompts. I do so and on the other side it's written in the same handwriting "When you're old enough". I frown and look at Mrs Lincoln.

Mrs Lincoln:"The police found it with the picture of your mother and your birth certificate the same day they collected you from the woman in the salon. I kept it for you and now you're old enough to have it".

I turn the envelope over again and ask

Me:"What is it?"

Mrs Lincoln:"I don't know. It is addressed to you". I take a deep breath. Mrs Lincoln rubs my shoulder "We will miss you dear". I smile a small forced smile

Me:"I'll miss you too Mrs Linc"

Mrs Lincoln:"Well then, let me give you some privacy"

Mrs Lincoln gracefully stands up and turns on her heel, leaving me alone with the brown envelope in the great room.

I set the envelope flat on my thighs and look blankly down at it. Will this envelope hold the answers I'm so desperately in need of? Will it give me the closure I've been trying to find? All these years I've tried coming up with reasons why my mom threw me away, does whatever is in this envelope have the reason why she dumped me? Anxiety is streaming through me. I wanna know what's inside this envelope but I'm afraid to open it. What if I don't find what I'm expecting to find? If whatever is in this envelope breaks me... I take a deep breath and try to collect my thoughts. I look around the great room then check the clock that dangles on the wall behind me for the time. It's 19:45 on a Saturday night. I take one more deep breath and take the envelope. Slowly and carefully I open it. I reach inside it and it has quite a few things. I reach out with a hand full of pictures and a paper. I go through the photos. These are photos of her, my mom, Madison Hall. There are quite a lot of snaps of her laughing, smiling, frowning and acting silly. Then there's one where she's holding a baby in her arms. The baby is wrapped in a towel and is wearing a golf T-shirt. I gasp. That's me! Tears prick into my eyes, I look so... so unhealthy. So does she. My mom is wearing jeans that look worn out with a promo T-shirt and flat shoes. She has bags under her

eyes and she is so thin. In this picture it is evident that she lost weight. She looks unfed. Her neck is so thin and long... too long. She looks dehydrated even. She looks hungry. Her elbows are popping out. Her lips are so dark. Her hair is so greasy and frizzled up. She looks dirty. Tears stream down my face. She took a picture with me before she threw me in the bin. I sit cross legged on the couch and place the pictures on the left side of the couch. I grab the orange sausage pillow and hug it close to my chest with my left hand as my tears continue to stream. I pick up the white paper with my right hand and turn it over. Something is written on it in an ugly handwriting....A letter... I proceed to read..

Dear Olivia

I'm sure you're a grown beautiful woman now. I'm also sure that you want answers and you probably resent me but Olivia I did it for you baby girl. You are the most amazing thing that ever happened to me. I didn't want to give you up but I had no choice. Your father was part of a gang in Cape Town and he came to Johannesburg to try and turn his life around. He was working at a grocery store as a shelf packer when we first met. I was in college at the time studying beauty. He took my breath away. His brown eyes, his broad smile, I just couldn't resist his charm. Me and your father were together for two years but he was spotted. One of the Cape gang members noticed his tattoo and alerted the gang Lords in the Cape. We had to run and hide from one place to another. What your father didn't know was that I was a recovering cocaine addict. The gang members found your father and shot him dead at Noort here in the big city Johannesburg. I was left all alone and I relapsed. I went back into doing cocaine. Then I found out I was four months pregnant with you. Olivia my whole world came into focus. I knew that I had to get you to a safe place after I have you. I wasn't brave enough to keep you with me, you would've been in danger and my cocaine use was getting out of control. I wanted you to have a better life and trust me I wanted to take you to the orphanage myself but I couldn't take that risk. I've checked into a rehabilitation centre in Eastgate. I'm trying to change my life for you. I hope I live to see you again. The gang members are looking for me too, they think I have information about their operation. Due to this I had to keep a low key. I've changed my identity now I'm Susan Hously. I hope to see you again my beautiful baby girl. I'm so sorry. I love you.

-Madison Hall

I look at the letter, bemused. I take in the information bit by bit. Gang members and drugs. That's what I was born into. I take a deep breath and stare blankly at the musical instruments in the great room. Bit by bit I try to absorb the information. I release the sausage pillow and lay it on my lap then place my elbows on it and put my head in my hands. Susan Hously huh? I wonder if I'll find her. I'm the daughter of a cocaine addict and a gang member! I lay on my side on the couch and place my head on the arm of the couch. I hug the sausage pillow tightly as I start to weep but at the same time I feel like a burden has been lifted from my shoulders. But still, the letter doesn't explain everything. I wanna know everything, not the summarised version. I doze off on the couch while thinking deeply about the new information I've just acquired about my parents. Episode 2

I struggle out of bed and into my pink kitten slippers that match my pink Hello Kitty pyjamas and head off to the great room. On my way I try and come up with possible issues that Mrs Lincoln would want to discuss but I can't think of any. I wonder what's going on. I walk into the great room past the two black

pianos and trumpets and violins and all sorts of instruments that Mrs Lincoln's volunteers teach us to play, I play the guitar. The great room is its same old self, peach walls with white patches, the paint is coming off. The beige plastic tiles gave up a while ago so they were all removed. Madam Grace polishes the cement floor of the great room loyally every Sunday so it's always shining. There is a big wooden room divider with glass doors that proudly displays all our sports trophies and academic certificates.

And there she is, Mrs Lincoln, she is sitting on the big-brown-outdated couch at the far end of the great room. She has black hair which is cut into a pixie cut. She's wearing her grey pencil skirt, faded yellow shirt which she buttoned up to her breasts, a brown cardigan and her short black heels. She must have had a meeting with the people from social services or some sponsors. She always looks proper and polished when she goes to meetings. I approach her and she gazes at me with dark brown eyes clouded with emotions. She taps the couch twice on the right side indicating that I should sit and I do so. I look at her worryingly

Me:"What's wrong Mrs Linc?"

She smiles fondly at me and takes both my hands in hers.

Mrs Lincoln: "Oh dear child. I've watched you grow and blossom into this beautiful young lady and it hurts to let you go."

tears run down her face and she takes a deep breath to stop them. Overwhelmed by emotion, I feel a warm tear escape my left eye. I squeeze her hands reassuringly. She smiles fondly at me

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh Livia. You are like my own daughter. I love you so much." she takes another deep steadying breath

Mrs Lincoln:"You're going into the real world now Liv. The real world is a harsh place so please be careful. Don't trust anyone. Don't make hasty decisions and dear god Liv don't wear your earphones when you're walking around town".

Force of habit, I love listening to music. I was almost hit by a car once because I had my earphones on while crossing the street. Mrs Lincoln was so frustrated and angry with me that day. I giggle at the memory and so does she. She thought of that incident, that's why she brought it up.

Mrs Lincoln:"My door is always open, okay? If you need anything from me, my help, my advice, a place to crash, I'm here for you. I'm your momma dear"

I smile shyly at her. She gently removes her right hand from mine and produces a brown envelope from behind the orange sausage pillow on the couch. She hands me the brown envelope. It's written outside in an ugly handwriting "To Olivia Hall", looks like the person who wrote this was in a rush. I take the envelope in wonder and examine it. What's this? A letter?. "Turn it over" Mrs Lincoln prompts. I do so and on the other side it's written in the same handwriting "When you're old enough". I frown and look at Mrs Lincoln.

Mrs Lincoln:"The police found it with the picture of your mother and your birth certificate the same day they collected you from the woman in the salon. I kept it for you and now you're old enough to have it".

I turn the envelope over again and ask

Me:"What is it?"

Mrs Lincoln:"I don't know. It is addressed to you". I take a deep breath. Mrs Lincoln rubs my shoulder "We will miss you dear". I smile a small forced smile

Me:"I'll miss you too Mrs Linc"

Mrs Lincoln:"Well then, let me give you some privacy"

Mrs Lincoln gracefully stands up and turns on her heel, leaving me alone with the brown envelope in the great room.

I set the envelope flat on my thighs and look blankly down at it. Will this envelope hold the answers I'm so desperately in need of? Will it give me the closure I've been trying to find? All these years I've tried coming up with reasons why my mom threw me away, does whatever is in this envelope have the reason why she dumped me? Anxiety is streaming through me. I wanna know what's inside this envelope but I'm afraid to open it. What if I don't find what I'm expecting to find? If whatever is in this envelope breaks me... I take a deep breath and try to collect my thoughts. I look around the great room then check the clock that dangles on the wall behind me for the time. It's 19:45 on a Saturday night. I take one more deep breath and take the envelope. Slowly and carefully I open it. I reach inside it and it has quite a few things. I reach out with a hand full of pictures and a paper. I go through the photos. These are photos of her, my mom, Madison Hall. There are quite a lot of snaps of her laughing, smiling, frowning and acting silly. Then there's one where she's holding a baby in her arms. The baby is wrapped in a towel and is wearing a golf T-shirt. I gasp. That's me! Tears prick into my eyes, I look so... so unhealthy. So does she. My mom is wearing jeans that look worn out with a promo T-shirt and flat shoes. She has bags under her eyes and she is so thin. In this picture it is evident that she lost weight. She looks unfed. Her neck is so thin and long... too long. She looks dehydrated even. She looks hungry. Her elbows are popping out. Her lips are so dark. Her hair is so greasy and frizzled up. She looks dirty. Tears stream down my face. She took a picture with me before she threw me in the bin. I sit cross legged on the couch and place the pictures on the left side of the couch. I grab the orange sausage pillow and hug it close to my chest with my left hand as my tears continue to stream. I pick up the white paper with my right hand and turn it over. Something is written on it in an ugly handwriting....A letter... I proceed to read..

Dear Olivia

I'm sure you're a grown beautiful woman now. I'm also sure that you want answers and you probably resent me but Olivia I did it for you baby girl. You are the most amazing thing that ever happened to me. I didn't want to give you up but I had no choice. Your father was part of a gang in Cape Town and he came to Johannesburg to try and turn his life around. He was working at a grocery store as a shelve packer when we first met. I was in college at the time studying beauty. He took my breath away. His brown eyes, his broad smile, I just couldn't resist his charm. Me and your father were together for two years but he was spotted. One of the Cape gang members noticed his tattoo and alerted the gang Lords in the Cape. We had to run and hide from one place to another. What your father didn't know was that I

was a recovering cocaine addict. The gang members found your father and shot him dead at Noort here in the big city Johannesburg. I was left all alone and I relapsed. I went back into doing cocaine. Then I found out I was four months pregnant with you. Olivia my whole world came into focus. I knew that I had to get you to a safe place after I have you. I wasn't brave enough to keep you with me, you would've been in danger and my cocaine use was getting out of control. I wanted you to have a better life and trust me I wanted to take you to the orphanage myself but I couldn't take that risk. I've checked into a rehabilitation centre in Eastgate. I'm trying to change my life for you. I hope I live to see you again. The gang members are looking for me too, they think I have information about their operation. Due to this I had to keep a low key. I've changed my identity now I'm Susan Hously. I hope to see you again my beautiful baby girl. I'm so sorry. I love you.

-Madison Hall

I look at the letter, bemused. I take in the information bit by bit. Gang members and drugs. That's what I was born into. I take a deep breath and stare blankly at the musical instruments in the great room. Bit by bit I try to absorb the information. I release the sausage pillow and lay it on my lap then place my elbows on it and put my head in my hands. Susan Hously huh? I wonder if I'll find her. I'm the daughter of a cocaine addict and a gang member! I lay on my side on the couch and place my head on the arm of the couch. I hug the sausage pillow tightly as I start to weep but at the same time I feel like a burden has been lifted from my shoulders. But still, the letter doesn't explain everything. I wanna know everything, not the summarised version. I doze off on the couch while thinking deeply about the new information I've just acquired about my parents. Episode 3

I'm awakened by the tender sound of the piano. I pat my eyes open and look in the direction of the piano. There he sits quietly and focused. His lips twitching in satisfaction as he plays a sweet sweet melody...Leon a tall, yellow, masculine, dark brown eyed god. Leon Lincoln. Mrs Lincoln's biological son. He's 21 years old and he's about to graduate varsity and get into the corporate world. I sit up and he looks my way. Briefly our eyes lock, brown eyes gazing blankly into mine. He stops playing.

Me:"No don't stop"

he smiles a sincere side smile and starts playing again and the sweet melody fills the room once again. I stand and walk towards him. His eyes find mine once more and my cheeks turn pink. He abruptly breaks eye contact and looks down at the piano. I feel a stab of disappointment but I carry on walking towards him, slowly. I stand beside him and check the clock on the wall it's 23:15. It's really late. I stand patiently and watch his long skillful fingers tenderly move across the keyboard. He hums quietly something about forced love but I can't make out most of what he's humming. He closes his eyes and tilts his head slightly to the left side as he revels in the sweet melody he's playing. The sweet melody warms my heart. It's a hopeful melody.

I take this opportunity to feast my eyes with this fine man. He is really built. Firm wide shoulders, a strong sculptured back, big arms and long legs. He has full eyebrows and long lashes. His dimples meer faded marks on his cheeks, they only appear when he's talking, smiling or laughing. Oh his full lips humming and his tongue occasionally skimming on them sparks my arousal as my insides clench. My cheeks go from pink to purple to orange then red. Oh what he does to me. His dark black hair is cut

short. He's wearing a white muscle hugger and grey striped pyjama bottoms. He's barefooted. I unconsciously gasp and take a deep breath. I'm overcome by the beauty of this man. He stops playing and looks down at the keyboard for a beat, he places his hands on his thighs and rubs his thighs, this is a nervous gesture. Why is he nervous? It's unlike him, he's always upright and straight forward. He's a brave guy. Busi and the girls call him "the Alpha male" and rightfully so. I've never seen him nervous like this before. He stands and slowly turns in my direction. His eyes find mine curious and searching. He takes one step closer to me. He's in front of me. His eyes clouded with a hidden emotion. My breath quickens and I quickly, too quickly, break eye contact and stare down at my knotted fingers. Dumb move, now he can tell that I'm nervous. His hand softly touches my fingers where they're knotted and my whole body erupts, my heart beats so hard it feels like it's about to escape from my chest. I stop breathing, there is no air in my lungs, a simple touch and I'm breathless. He separates my knotted fingers. I take a large breath intake and my whole body shivers momentarily, what is happening to me?

My hands are both on either side of my body. My head still in a bowing position, all I see are his bare feet. He gasps and his breath hitches. He fondles his big toes. Hmm at least I have an effect on him though I'm not sure what kind exactly. Should I be excited about this and go along with whatever he's trying to do? No! Reality hits me hard. He has a girlfriend... No no he has a fiancé. I stand stock still and try to recover my equilibrium so that I can be immune to his charms, to his beauty. With his right hand, using only the tips of his index finger and his thumb, he clasps my chin and effectively lifts my face. I meet his heated gaze. He's pale, so pale and for some reason it's so hot. Why is he so nervous? His thumb skims tenderly to and fro on my chin which sends shivers down my body. He stops and removes his hand and whispers "So we're both heading into the big world, I'm going to Port Elizabeth and you're staying here in Gauteng. Will I ever see you again?" my eyes start patting uncontrollably. At this point I'm sure my cheeks are maroon! I search his eyes, they are filled with emotion. Oh my god he's being genuine. The fact that we're both going on our separate ways affects him. How? I don't know but it does.

Me:"Umm..."

He steps back and looks at me. He breaks eye contact and puts his hands on his waist. He blinks and clears his throat. His face is turning pink, like he's embarrassed. Whoa this just gets better and better

Leon:"I'm getting married soon and the wedding is going to take place in Port Elizabeth so I was wondering if you'll come"

I exhale, not in relief but in confusion. Just now this man was making my blood boil and then he just acts like nothing just happened, like he didn't feel what I just felt. Maybe my imagination was running wild, it was nothing. I mean I've never dated before so I don't know how this emotion thing works. I get my shakey body into an upright posture and simply reply "Of course I'll be there". My voice betrays me as the shiver in my voice makes the stab of disappointment evident... Too evident "Good Olivia, I'm glad you'll join us" Mrs Lincoln murmurs behind me. I jump in shock. Oh snap! That's why Leon stepped away from me and talked about the wedding. Mrs Linc is behind me! Episode 4

My body stiffens but I manage to turn and face Mrs Lincoln. She's ready for bed in her golden silk nightdress and gown. She's wearing her silky topped slippers. The silk fabric gives away it's fakeness by it's gawdy shine.

Me: "I wouldn't miss it for the world, Leon is like a brother to me" I mutter silently.

I feel the redness on my face as anxiety courses through me. Oh god why is this so awkward? Leon clears his throat again

Leon: "Yeah I appreciate it... Sister"

he pinches the word "Sister" and makes it evident that he forced it out. Mrs Lincoln looks at us showing no sign of emotion whatsoever and simply mutters "I'm glad you understand that you're brother and sister" sounds like she's trying to clear any form of attraction between us. I nod and turn to get a glimpse of a very pale, nervous Leon then walk over to the couch and dutifully gather the contents of the brown envelope compliments of Madison Hall and place them inside the brown envelope.

When I turn around both Mrs Lincoln and Leon have disappeared. I sit rather clumsily on the couch and place my head in my hands. What a day! I wonder what Leon was trying to say to me. Why was he so nervous? and why was he singing about forced love? Doesn't he love his fiancé? Is Mrs Linc forcing him to marry her? Argh all this is just so confusing and I'm too tired to try and figure it out. I get up, gather the brown envelope in my left hand and leave the great room. I walk down the long hallway to my bedroom and take a look at all the pictures that hang on the white wall of the hallway. There's one of me on stage at my graduation concert at school, I look so excited that I'm going to grade one. I giggle. There's one where Itumeleng was in the school play and she was playing Juliet, she looks so cute. Then there are pictures of all of us in the orphanage kitchen, all fifteen girls and seventeen boys. I continue walking and looking... intrigued by the pictures. The next picture is one of Leon being silly with his brow arched and his tongue out. I stand and stare at the picture. Leon is so... So gorgeous, a true God of a man. I admit I've always had a little crush on him. I remember trying to impress him by sliding down the snake slide into the pool the day Mrs Linc took us to Wild Waters. I plunged into the pool and drowned because I can't swim. Luckily a life guard came to my rescue. Mrs Lincoln was so frustrated with me that she shouted at me in front of everyone, effectively embarrassing me. I looked up at Leon in sheer embarrassment, he just left with Nathan to go swimming in the other pool. I was so embarrassed I didn't even enjoy the rest of the trip. I giggle at the memory, those were the days.

I enter my bedroom and close the door behind me. I lean against the door and sigh with my eyes closed and my head bowing. I'm so tired. I raise my face and the first thing I see is myself in the long mirror that faces the door. I walk toward it examining myself, gauging my appearance until I'm standing in front of it. My big brown eyes look dull, clouded and tired. I look like I have a cold. My nose is pink and my cheeks are a faded pink... it's the Leon Lincoln effect. Otherwise I'm the same old yellow self. I give a whole new meaning to the term "Yellow bone". I'm so yellow, I'm glowing. My hair is in four tucked little pigtails, nursing an afro is no child's play. I recall Musa making fun of the fact that I'm mixed race in Arts class "Are you black, white or confused?" he said. The whole class burst in laughter and I just slid down in my seat and prayed that the ground swallows me and takes me to a whole new different world where I fit in, where I have parents and siblings just like all the other kids in my class. I'm what they call a "Coloured" person. My mom is white so my dad is probably black or coloured. What a time to think about my parents. The people who made me were both the definition of the term "unfit parents". I blink at the mirror again turning my attention back to myself... My body in particular. I am relatively slim though I

think I've gained some weight. My curves are wider and my bum bigger. My small waist doesn't deserve the title "small waist" anymore, I've really gained weight. I was never blessed in the breast department, my small breasts aren't even visible because I'm wearing no bra. One would swear that I have no breasts at all. I don't have a nice pointy nose like my mom mine is small and round. My lips are full and somewhat dark. My ears are small and I have a big forehead which I try to hide as much as possible with hairbands and hairdos that cover it. My eyebrows could do with a little tweezing.

I exhale and shrug at my reflection then move away from the mirror and place the brown envelope on top of my dressing table. I throw myself on the bed back first and look up at the ceiling. I'm gonna miss this place. There are times, many times in my childhood growing up in this place when I wished I didn't live here but boy am I gonna miss this place. Memories made in this place have a permanent special place in my heart, even the bad ones that made us laugh later. I wonder if I'm gonna be able to stand on my own two feet in the big world.

The job I found in Midrand is not in the field of Fashion. I found a job in an exclusive club, Club 707, as a bartender and waitress. I've never mixed a drink in my life, except when I mixed Coca Cola with Fanta Pine, that's it other than that I've never mixed drinks for people. I'm naturally clumsy. What if I spill while pouring someone a drink? Oh god what if I spill on a customer?! I'm not gonna last long in that job. Either way I want the job as something to fall back on just as I haven't found a job in Fashion. I would love to work in a fashion house. But hey this is South Africa, there are no jobs. Entrepreneurship is the best way to survive. I'm hoping to own my own fashion store one day, when I save enough money to start it up. I slip into the covers and get tucked in and soon I doze off. Episode 5

Madam Grace: "Up! Up! Up! Come come girls. Go bath and come down for breakfast. We leave for church in half an hour!" Boy can madam grace scream. She's our personal alarm clock. I'm so tired I had a long night. I grab my pillow and place it over my ear go back to sleep with my head tucked peacefully under the pillow.

Itumeleng: "Liv come on wake up"

Itumeleng pulls my covers and I growl in protest and grab my covers and effectively cover my body and close my eyes once more.

Tumi: "Come on Liv!"

I ignore her. Dammit I'm tired. I just wanna sleep. She finally gives up. I hear footsteps, her slippers are too loud, now I am assured that she has left. I close my eyes and as I am about to go to dreamville a deep gentle voice whispers "You do know that madam grace won't be pleased with you being still in bed. You know how stubborn she can be. So I suggest you get up now... Sister" my eyes flutter open immediately... Oh god it's Leon! What is he doing here? This side is for girls only. He pinched the word "sister" like he did last night.

I swallow hard but I don't take my head out from under the pillow. What will I say? I can't look at him I'll crack.

Leon: "So you'd rather madam grace come drag you out of this bed herself huh?"

I can't move. I don't want him to see my face. I'm ugly in the morning, my face looks like I have a cold and have been bitten by a mob of mosquitoes. I can't let him see me like this! I look better after I've washed my face. Oh please god make him leave this room right now! He pulls my covers until they're on the floor and he inhales sharply and moans. He goes for the pillow but I hold it tightly in place. Oh god.

Leon:"Come on" he says that so sexually, like he means something else... Something very intimate. My body squirms momentarily and I let go of the pillow. He takes it and deposits it on the floor with my duvets. I turn to face him and sit up. Oh my god! He looks like a dream. He's shirtless and is wearing his sweatpants and running shoes. My jaw drops and he notices.

Leon:"I'm going jogging with Nathan"

I pull my jaw back up and clear my throat.

Me:"Oh I see"

His eyes move from my lips to my thighs and his breath hitches. He shakes his head and gathers himself

Leon:"I was wondering if you would like to join us"

I giggle and snort. I'm so nervous. I tried almost all the time to get this man to give me attention in our teen years but he didn't. Why now?

Me:"Umm is that your way of telling me that I've gained weight?" He laughs briefly...very briefly

Leon:"No. I just thought maybe you'd like to join us. It's very refreshing. You'll love it. I promise we'll come back in time for church"

I knott my fingers and look down at them while twiddling my thumbs

Me:"Well.."

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia needs to go bath and get ready for church. She will not be running around with her half naked brother. And why are you this side? This is a girls only side. Why are you half naked in Olivia's room? Olivia all the other girls are in the shower room. What are you still doing in bed? Go now! Leon my study, now!" Oh boy Leon gets up and I jump out of bed and grab my towel and toiletry bag then walk head down past Mrs Lincoln. Why does it get so awkward when she walks in on me and Leon? I turn to look at them and catch a glimpse of Leon dutifully following Mrs Lincoln to her study.

On my way to the shower room I bump into Busi my nemesis! It's been a long standing rivalry between us. She's also leaving the orphanage. She's been accepted to study Bcom degree in accounting at MANCOSA. And boy have we been hearing about her being accepted the entire week! Busi and Leon have dated before and she knew I had I crush on him so she did everything in her power to rub their relationship in my face. She's in her yellow pyjamas. She's tall, slim and an undeniable dark beauty. She looks at me and snarls her lip

Busi:"I can't believe you STILL have the hots for Leon. MY ex. When are you gonna get the message? You're NOT his type. I mean look at you"

she turns to walk away before I reply. I roll my eyes. Pssh miss "I'm so perfect" is so annoying.

I step out of a very refreshing shower and I'm welcomed by Tumi and Alicia's million dollar smiles.

Me:"and now? Did yall win the lottery or something?" we all giggle

Alicia:"no silly, we have a farewell gift for you" she produces a jewellery box filled with beautiful beads and beautiful pieces of jewellery that can be used to decorate clothing. I giggle with joyful glee.

Me:"OMG you guys thank you so much" We all hug and sob... I mean us women are a pretty emotional species. Wrapped in my towel, I grab my jewellery box and head to my room feeling like a little kid in a candy store. I walk into my room to find a BRAND new sewing machine! My jaw drops. "you like it?" I turn to find Mrs Lincoln smiling fondly at me.

Me:"oh Mrs Linc I love it" I hug her tightly.

Mrs Lincoln:"I'm glad you do dear child. I want to help you realise your dream of designing" she holds me tightly as I weep

Me:"Thank you Mrs Linc. I love yoEpisode 6

Mrs Lincoln gives me space to get dressed for church. Mind you... I have NEVER picked an outfit in less than 45 minutes. I ALWAYS check the details of the outfit, whether it looks good with the type of shoes I've chosen and what type of jewellery it would look fabulous with. Most, if not ALL of my clothes are custom made...by me! I'd always be fascinated by madam Grace's sewing skills. She always patched up our clothes real good so facilitated by this one day after school I asked madam Grace to teach me how to sew. Ever since then I spent a LOT of my time sewing something. One day Mrs Lincoln brought 4 different types of materials to use and then I started making my own outfits.

I'm torn between 3 outfits, the maroon bodycon dress paired up with sandals, the black and white maxi dress with sandals, or a blue maxi skirt, white shirt and sandals. I sigh in frustration. Gosh what am I gonna wear!?? A stare at the outfits laid out on my bed. A gentle voice behind me murmurs "the black and white dress will do" I turn around and Leon is looking as dashing as ever...except he isn't dressed for church. I fix my towel so it doesn't fall off and expose my naked body. THAT WOULD BE A DISASTER! EMBARRASMENT on a totally different level! Can't let that happen. He notices that I'm tightening my towel and he giggles.

Leon:"Really? You know I've seen you naked more than a million times right?"

Me:"We were 5/6 year old kids then. We're grown now"

Leon:"Yeah your body has changed since then" his eyes glide down my body and he inhales sharply. Suddenly I feel like this towel isn't doing me any justice. I turn pink IMMEDIATELY. I have to redirect his attention

Me:"umm you're dressed in jeans and a t-shirt. Why? You not attending church today?"

Leon:"yeah I'm not attending church today and you're not either"

Me:"umm what?"

Leon:" I wanted to spend a little time with you seeing as we're both leaving soon you know? I was thinking maybe we could go to your favourite donut spot and then go for a walk and maybe go to the park and chill"

Me:" Umm Mrs Linc would kill us if we don't attend church. She's gonna notice that we're not in church and I don't wanna get into trouble"

he laughs and his dimples.. Oh his sexy dimples are gloriously exposed and I can't help but have a moment of weakness.

Leon:"Don't worry we'll go into church and when they start the first song we'll sneak out" I shouldn't be doing this but he's looking at me with those beautiful eyes filled with hope and I can help but say "okay"

Leon:"Great!" he smiles again and I can't help but smile.

Me:"Okay now get out I have to get dressed"

Leon:"Yes ma'am" he flashes his huge smile and dimples once more and he leaves my room. I feel so excited. I wonder how this will be. I decide on the black and white maxi dress with sandals. I untie my pigtails and comb my afro out. I decide not to put into a ponytail. I set it completely free. My afro is huge now and it's beautiful if I do say so myself. It runs up to my shoulders and frames my face so beautifully. I need some gloss I'm sure Itumeleng has it. I put my shoes on, take my bag and check myself in the mirror one last time and rush to Tumi's room. I knock briefly and bolt inside. She's wearing floral print dress and some pumps. Her blonde weave is tied neatly. She looks beautiful. She turns

Tumi:"hey you ready? You look nice sugar and spice!" we both giggle.

Me:"You can be ridiculous sometimes. I need some gloss"

Tumi:"here you go" she gives me the gloss and I quickly put it on my lips. Soon were off....

We get into church and Leon comes to sit next to me. He whispers in my ear "you ready?"

Me:"umm yeah" We both act casual. He talks to Nathan and I turn to talk to Alicia and Tumi and they both look stunned.

Me:"what?"

Alicia:"Did Leon just whisper something to you? Like what's happening!?! Spill!" I giggle

Me:"I'll tell yall later"

Tumi:"you do know he's getting married right?" my heart drops. I've managed to forget about the fact that he's getting married soon. I sigh. The choir starts the first song and Leon squeezes my hand... I look at him blankly and give him a fake smile. He frowns and raises his brow in confusion. He squeezes my hand again and leaves the church. I'm not sure about spending the day with him anymore. Should I?

Should I not? I turn to look at Tumi and she shrugs.

What do I do? I don't wanna get hurt. I sit in church for about 5 minutes and then decide to follow him. I get up and leave. Leon is waiting across the street from church and he's looking down on his phone screen. I walk towards him and I meet his gaze as he looks up. My heart stops.

Leon:"What took you so long?"

Me:"oh nothing much. Me and the girls were whispering about what we want to wear at your wedding" he immediately breaks eye contact. He looks wounded. WTF? What's so bad about talking about his wedding? I mean he IS getting married after all. Okay maybe it was a bit petty of me to bring up his wedding. I just wanna establish some boundaries between us. No no no I don't want any boundaries between us. But he's getting married and I don't wanna get hurt. I don't want... no I want him...simple. I've wanted him for years. Every time we got close another girl would come into the picture. I suddenly feel a stab of guilt for bringing up his wedding and effectively wounding him so I decide to lighten the mood.

Me:"Let's go get us some donuts! I've been craving them for a while now and you Sir are paying!" He smiles and giggles then holds my hand and we proceed to walk to the donut joint. Whew! I'm glad he's smiling again! Our walk to the donut store is filled with laughter and we reminisce about our childhood and our most embarrassing and awkward moments growing up in the orphanage. Episode 7

We reach the donut store and it smells DELICIOUS! Not only do you find donuts here but you find all sorts of sweet cookies and chocolate goodness! My mouth starts watering upon entering the small cake bakery. The interior is all white tiles on the floor and on the walls with different chalkboards that display the different types of cakes you can buy. There are tables and chairs near the glass windows for customers who want to have their sweet treats in the bakery with some coffee. We're greeted by Mam'Boniswa's warm smile, she owns the bakery. She always gave me free treats when I was still a kid.

Mam'Boniswa:"Molweni bantwana bam. What are you having today?"

Me:"Molo mama. We'll have the usual" I smile at her, a genuine heartfelt smile, I'm very fond of her. Leon greets Mam'Boniswa and thereafter leads me to a table. Mam'Boniswa disappears to the back to get her staff to ready our order of 2 donuts and 2 cups of coffee.

Leon:"So are you ready for independence?" I inhale and close my eyes and then exhale.

Me:"Do you smell that? That my friend is the smell of independence" he smiles and effectively models his ever so cute dimples. I flush and blush. Damn what he does to me.

Me:"Are you ready for independence?" His face falls and he looks a bit sad. I reach out across the table and clasp his hand

Me:"Hey what's wrong? Are you okay?" He sighs and shrugs.

Me:"You know you can talk to me right? But I won't push you. You can tell me whatever is that's bothering you whenever you're ready to talk about it okay?" He nods. Geeze he's so unpredictable. His

mood goes from 100 to ZERO in a matter of seconds. A beautiful dark skinned waitress brings our order. She puts both our coffees and donuts on the table as well as 4 sugars each. She tucks a wayward braid behind her ear and blushes senselessly while batting her eyelashes at Leon and asks "Will that be all?" YEP its the Leonard Nkosana Lincoln effect. Leon doesn't pay her any attention and just dismisses her with a simple "yeah". She scuttles off disappointed.

All I can do is watch as women who enter the bakery swoon over him while I dig into this delicious donut. Leon's phone rings and he stands to go answer it at a distance.

Leon:"excuse me"

I give him a brief nod and get back to my DELECTABLE donut! While I eat I can't help but think about how lucky I am to have grown up in Mrs Lincoln's orphanage. Her husband Mr John Lincoln died of a heart attack while Leon was still a year old. Mr Lincoln was filthy rich and left all his riches to his wife and son. Mrs Lincoln is also CEO and owner of her late husband's company and other businesses. She then decided to open a orphanage unlike any other. We grew up very fortunate because of her, yes we have sponsors but Mrs Lincoln pumps money from her own pocket into the orphanage. We attend good schools. She gets volunteers to to teach us music, she buys us clothes, food etc she treats us like her own children and she wants all of us to succeed. I smile fondly.

Leon:"What are you smiling about"

He sits down and sips on his coffee.

Me:"nothing, just thinking about House of Hope that's all"

Leon:"You know mom will force us to come back for the December holidays EVERY year" we both giggle. Yep that's Mrs Linc for you. I finish my donut and so does Leon. We then finish our coffee and he goes to the counter to take care of the bill. I take my bag and we're off. He holds my hand as we make our way to the orphanage but we use a different entrance so that in case there's someone who's outside the church they wouldn't spot us.

He leads me to the boys rooms and into his room or what does he call it? His "man cave". It's really nice. His bed is covered in black and white covers and gray walls as well as a white wardrobe. When we turn 17 Mrs Linc allows us to redecorate our rooms and I must say Leon's room doesn't look too shabby. He also has a long mirror as well as a black couch. I sit on the couch and he sits beside me. Then he starts looking uncomfortable and anxious and I think he's sweating. WOAHA! Now what? He takes my hand and looks me dead in the eyes

Leon:"uhmm Liv I...I don't want to marry Khosi. I want you...I've always wanted you" woah! What a WOW! I'm stunned into silence.

Leon:"its an arranged marriage Liv. I don't want to marry her. I'm making plans to go work in Cape Town for a month and then I'll return to Johannesburg to head up a branch of Crystal Ad agency which is built and ready to go"

Me:"Wow you're getting a CEO position in a month's time!?! Congrats"

He smiles his panty dropping smile and merely says "when you gat it, you gat it" I giggle.

Me:"so have you told Mrs Linc?"

Leon:"No and I won't. I'm just gonna pull a no show" WTF I can't even say anything. I've wanted him for most of my teen years and he paid me NO MIND. He even proceeded to date other girls in front of me imagine! The ordasity of this man. Before I even open my mouth to give him a piece of my mind his mouth claims mine. Kissing me deeply and all the in betweens vanish as our tongues dance to the rhythm of our hearts. Episode 8

I push him away. I mean I can't think clearly with him dazzling me with his expert kissing skills PLUS I'm a virgin so I'm lowkey avoiding losing my innocence. I'm not ready yet AND it's a Sunday so god is paying extra attention to the world today and I don't wanna burn in hell I'm too cute for that Lol.

Me:"uhmm stop what are you doing?"

Leon:"I'm doing what I should have done years ago" His hand slides up my thigh and he goes in for another kiss. I abruptly get up and move towards the door. Shuuu I must admit I'm feeling some typo way.

He wraps his arms around me from behind and he plants a soft kiss behind my ear then trails kisses from my ear right down to my neck. I can't breathe! It's really a miracle that I'm still standing I can't feel my legs. Desire unfurls deep deep down...There. I moan. His hands move slowly down my thighs leaving them warm and fragile. I'm panting. My breathing has spiked and so has his. He kisses me under my left ear and trails kisses down my neck slowly and I'm lost, I'm weak. I've never felt this way before...well figures I AM a virgin after all. It's sensation mixed with an unfamiliar will to surrender to this man. His hands move up across my stomach and cup my breasts. He turns me away from the door...still kissing my neck. He grinds his erection on my ass. Woah it's hard...really hard and big. I close my eyes and lay my head on his shoulder relishing in the sensation. He moves me toward the bed and I lift my head from his shoulder.

I open my eyes and I'm confronted quite a shocking image of myself at Leon's mercy in the mirror. Oh my. What am I doing? I pull away from him and grab my handbag. I have to get out of here. I head to the door but he blocks it.

Leon:"Liv what's wrong? Come on don't leave"

Me:"Get out of my way! I'm not gonna be your farewell piece of booty!" he holds up his hands and raises his eyebrows in shock

Leon:"woah woah Liv that's not my intention. I...." He looks defeated and I sigh and shrug

Me:"I'm not ready and we're not in a relationship"

Leon:"but I just told you how I feel about you"

Me:"yeah but that doesn't mean we're automatically in a relationship Leon. We're both going our

separate ways. Yes you'll be back in a month but...I don't want to hastily start something with you or anyone for that matter. If we're meant to be then surely in a months time we'll be together. Until then... You have a wedding to cancel and I have a lot of job hunting to do in the design industry"

He sighs and looks down. Disappointed

Me:"all I'm saying is...let's first find our feet in the real world and then we can worry about relationship stuff okay?"

He sits on the edge of his bed disappointed.

Leon:"No what you mean is, you want to see if there's a guy out there in the real world for or you want to explore other options"

Yeah well that's kinda true I mean I've seen quite a lot of hunks roaming the streets and maybe one or two of them could be mine. Ahh independence never tasted so sweet. I stifle my smile and sit next to him. I take his hand and squeeze it reassuringly.

Me:"No that's not what I mean. Come on"

Okay I'm LYING through my teeth. But come on, he's dated quite a few girls before, I also wanna date other people for a while before I date him...you know I wanna taste other flavours. He smiles

Leon:"I'll come back for you Olivia...You have one month to find your feet in the real world...ONE MONTH and then you're mine"

He kisses the back of my hand and I melt. We're started by noises in the next room. I look at Leon questioningly and he looks at me and shrugs equally confused. We both get up to go check what's happening. Leon opens the door and OMG Tumi and Nathan are....WOAH! I'm traumatised. Episode 9

They're both in one heck of a position. They're naked and Tumi is on top of Nathan but her vagina is on his face and her mouth is..Full...she's sucking Nathan's dick while he licks her vagina. I look away, traumatised and just leave. I can't believe what I've just witnessed. I don't know whether to be disgusted or envious. I am curious about how, whatever they were doing to each other feels. I shake my head and get rid of all the nasty thoughts brewing in my mind. I head out of the boys area and into the back yard of the orphanage.

I take in my surroundings, neatly cut green grass, swings, jungle gym, braai area and the huge tree that's been around since I could comprehend my surroundings. I remember trying to climb that tree when I was 9 years old, desperately trying to prove to the boys that even though I'm a girl I was just as capable to climb a tree as they are. Let's just say it ended painfully so much so that Mrs Linc had to take me to the doctor and I was forced to wear a cast due to twisting my leg. I got teased front and center. I giggle at the memory.

I feel Leon's warm hands on my waist and immediately my insides clench. I step away from his embrace and clear my throat. "I have to go pack" I whisper and he tightens his jaws, he knows I'm trying to steer him away from following me. His face falls and a lump forms in my throat. He turns on his heel and heads

back to his room. I suddenly feel this aching need to cry. I swallow hard and watch as he walks away from me. I pause for a beat hoping he'll look back at me but he doesn't, he walks with smooth easy grace and soon enough disappears through the doors of the building that houses the boy's rooms. I feel a stab of disappointment and the tears start to flow. Oh gosh why am I crying? I pushed him away after all..but... He didn't look back at me, not even a peak.

I wipe my tears with the back of my hand. I turn and walk straight to my room with a dark cloud of emotion looming over me. I close my bedroom door behind me and slide down slowly then hug myself. I lift my head and my eyes land on all the blue suitcases in my bedroom. Someone already packed for me. I recover my equilibrium and stand. Walking over I count all the suitcases lined up, 13 in total. Wow. I estimated that I would need about 5 suitcases for my stuff, I'm dumbfounded. My door opens and I abruptly turn to it. In comes Mrs Lincoln. She smiles fondly at me

Mrs Lincoln: "I bought you new clothes and shoes as well as accessories to start you up" I simply gawk at her and swallow hard.

Me: "uhmm thank you Mrs Linc" I whisper overcome by emotion, overcome by my love for her. She enfolds me in her arms as a weep brushing my hair as she does. Soothing me. I wipe my tears and she holds me at arms length.

Mrs Lincoln: "I'm not gonna punish you for missing church because you're leaving today and I'll just simply miss you too much my child" there's a soft knock on the door.

Me: "come in" and Leon emerges.

Mrs Lincoln: "good you're here" Mrs Linc murmurs Leon and I both look at each other confused. She leads us to the bed and we all sit, her in the middle and Leon and I on either side of her.

Mrs Lincoln: "You two are both my kids, there cannot be any type of relationship between you other than a brother sister relationship"

Leon sighs and looks away. I stare down at my knotted fingers.

Mrs Lincoln: "Olivia the reason why you were never adopted by the families who came to adopt children is not because you're not good enough, trust me they all wanted you, you were their first choice when they walked in hear" I stare at Mrs Lincoln unable to utter a single word. They wanted me! But why didn't they adopt me? Mrs Lincoln: "Olivia you're already adopted" WHAT! My jaw drops , tears stream down my face "How? By who?" I whisper. I don't understand.

Mrs Lincoln: "By me Olivia, that's why I never let you go once you turned 18, that's why I put you through design school and that's why I go the extra mile for both you and Leon. You didn't go through school through sponsorships unlike all the other kids. You and Leon aren't legible for sponsorships. You're brother and sister...literally" I look over at Leon and he's equally shocked.

Mrs Lincoln: "And no child of mine is gonna work at a bar. I managed to get you an internship at astute fashion designer Qhawe Mazibuko's fashion house" I wanna jump with glee but all this information is just...too much to take in at once. "when did you adopt me?" I ask wiping my tears.

Mrs Lincoln: "A month after I brought you to house of hope. I loved you from the first moment I laid eyes on you so I thought why not? And I wanted to tell you when you're old enough" she smiles and I can't help but feel happy. Mrs Lincoln and I always had a special mother daughter bond I've always thought of her as my mother and now I find out that she actually is. Leon gets up grabs both Mrs Linc...I mean Mom and I's arms and pulls us up.

Leon: "group hug" he beams and we all hug it out.

Me: "So should I call you mom now?"

Mrs Lincoln:"Please" tears fall down her face and we smile at each other. Leon pulls us into another group hug and we all giggle.

Mrs Lincoln: "Come both of you. Let's drive Olivia to her new apartment in Midrand" I smile. Mrs Linc...umm mom calls in the cleaning staff to put my bags in the car. We all walk out hand in hand with ridiculous grins on our faces. Madam Grace hugs me one last time..well technically not for the last time, this is my home after all. We approach a black Mercedes C-class with a red interior, the cleaning staff is loading my bags in the boot as well as the back seat of the car. Leon manages to sit with the bags in the back seat and I sit on the passenger seat in the front.

Mrs Lincoln: "What are you doing in the passenger seat? The owner of the car surely needs to be driving the car" I gasp and squeal in shock. OMG she bought me a car! UNBELIEVABLE! I quickly hop out of the passenger seat and grab the keys from Mrs Linc...mom, hug her and kiss her cheek and slide into the driver's seat, pop the keys into the ignition and wear my seat belt. Mom sits on the passenger side, closes the door and wears her seat belt and we both look at Leon expectantly

Leon:"Come on seat belts are fit sissies not men like me" we all burst into laughter and he wears his seat belt. I turn the key and the engine roars to life and soon we're off...Episode 10

Narvia,the building that houses the apartments in midrand is exquisite. It's golden bricks on the sides and Scandinavian style front is not anything short of beautiful. The security guard a dark skinned brown eyes short man, Ntate Ronald doesn't give us a tough time. He asks me to sign a few documents thereafter hands me the keys to my apartment. We enter the building lobby and it's all tann tiles and black stone as an old blue eyed man smiles genuinely at us eyes crinkling "ma'am I do hope you enjoy your stay with us" I smile back and nod. He's nice. Leon presses the button to call the lift and when the doors ping its empty. I'm relieved because I have quite a lot of luggage. Mom, Leon and I scuttle in the elevator pulling all my suitcases in. My apartment is on the 7th floor and the elevator pings to announce our arrival. The elevator doors swing open and we find my apartment at the far end of the floor apartment 812C.

I clumsily take insert the key in the door and open. We walk in and I'm dumbstruck the apartment is huge! To the left is the kitchen all brown stone, tan tiles on the floor and on the kitchen walls. On my right is the lounge with black sleek leather couches, brown wooden floor I suspect it's pine wood and Scandinavian stone on the wall. There a large flat screen tv as well as a fire place. There's a sliding door adjoining the lounge and I walk over and open it only to expose a dining area with a long beige table with

6 brown chairs around it. There's a pale Off White carpet and grey curtains. I slide the curtains open and the view is spectacular, looking over the different buildings and trees as well as the Park. I return to the lounge and Mrs Lincoln..I mean mom is making three cups of coffee in the kitchen she beams at me when I appear

Mrs Lincoln:"you like" I nod words failing me. I turn away from Mrs Lincoln and explore the rest of the apartment. I take the stairs on my right and upstairs there are 4 doors facing each other, I open one on the left it's a bathroom with black and white tiling. I open the second door on the left and I'm confronted by a spacious bedroom with a king sized bed, this bedroom has an adjoining bathroom that has pale blue tiles and soft green towels. There is pale pine wooden floor in the bedroom and the walls are cream white. There's a gift on the bed, chocolates, flowers and jasmine bath shampoo with a note from the landlord it seems "We hope you enjoy your new home. Welcome to Narvia" I smile. The other two rooms are spare bedrooms. I go downstairs and Leon is lounging on the couches with his feet on the small Black Glass dining table and coffee in his hand while flicking mindlessly through the tv. Mrs Lincoln glances anxiously up at me when I approach the lounge

Mrs Lincoln:"and?" I slump onto the couch as words fail me once again. This looks too expensive.

Mrs Lincoln:"you haven't said a word since we arrived here" her face falls, full of anticipation and I smile weakly up at her

Me:"it looks quite expensive how much is the rent?" she sets her coffee on the table slapping Leons feet off. He removes them and giggles. Mrs Lincoln clasps my hands in his

Mrs Lincoln:"its not expensive my child, and I bought this apartment for you so you don't need to pay rent. I did the same for Leon. I want to give both of you a great head start in life. I want you to be happy"

I give her hand a reassuring squeeze cause I can't manage to do anything else. Mrs Lincoln:"Drink your coffee"

I wave them off after hours of unpacking, having take away breaks and watching television I'm exhausted as Mom and Leon leave saying their final goodbyes and making me promise to visit as often as I can. I close the door and turn to my ridiculously exquisite apartment and start clearing the boxes. I open the door with 6 boxes at hand and as I gingerly walk toward the huge bin in our floor I'm bumped hard into the ground by someone who hastily walked out of the lift not checking his surroundings. I curse under my breath and a stern voice abruptly says "I'm so sorry oh gosh I'm such a cluts" clearing the boxes I stand on my feet and dust myself. I turn around and feeling a burn of rage in me. As I'm about to give him more than just a piece of my mind our eyes lock and he smiles a 3D mega pixel dazzling white smile and reaches out to shake my hand "Hi I'm so sorry my name is Mondli are you new in the building? I mean I've never seen you before" tentatively I shake his hand and my brain chooses this moment to betray me as I stand dumbstruck unable to utter a word to Mr grey suit, black tie, black shoes, big silver watch, tall dark chocolate! Damn he looks super edible! Episode 11

He picks up the rest of the boxes around me and briskly deposits them in the trash bin. He walks so elegantly with confidence and poise. I watch mesmerised as he walks back towards me. He has a nice

clean beard and his eyes are a beautiful black colour, he has lush lips which he licks effectively making a silent call directly to my libido. I squirm and take a step back only to stumble on another box behind me and as I'm about to fall flat on my ass Mondli catches me just in time. Oh his strong arms around me! I reach up and grab his arms to balance myself, his muscles feel so strong under his jacket. "watch your step" he whispers in my ear his beard tickling my ear. My heart is racing and my libido has answered his call as my insides clench...right there as my clitoris starts to mirror the beat of my heart. Gosh I'm wet. "umm" I stutter and he looks me straight in the eye. I break eye contact and pull away from him moving so as to avoid the box behind me. He bends and picks up the box

Mondli: "I'll take care of this, we wouldn't want you breaking your neck. Are you okay?"

Me: "umm yeah I'm good. Errr I have to go. Bye" I abruptly turn to walk away from him and hurriedly scuttle to my apartment.

I close the door and lean against it. What just happened? A stranger just got me all hot and bothered THAT'S what happened! Oh wow. I walk to my couch and my right ankle protests in pain. Jeez I didn't feel the pain in my ankle when I got up from my fall. Well that's because Mr Mondli hot chocolate was making me squirm. I limp to the couch and sit rather clumsily down. I put my right leg on the table to examine my ankle. It really hurts and I'm starting my new job tomorrow, I can't walk in limping! I lay back on the couch . I'm DOOMED, doomed I tell you! There's a knock on the door. Who could that be? I don't wanna get up because my ankle will get worse. "Come in!" I shout, too loud. The door opens and Mondli emerges. He's not wearing his suit jacket and tie anymore. The top two buttons of his white shirt are undone and his shirt sleeves are folded up to his elbows. Instinctively I try to get up but my ankle protests and I flinch. "ahh!". Mondli closes the door and abruptly walks towards me and kneels by the small glass table to examine my ankle. He touches it and I flinch

Mondli: "this is gonna swell up"

he briskly gets on his feet and disappears into the kitchen. He emerges with a bowl full of hot water.

Mondli: "Bathroom?" He's frowning as if he's thinking hard.

Me: "The bathroom is upstairs. First door on your left " He beams and gives me a salacious grin.

Mondli: "She speaks!"

I narrow my eyes at him and he walks upstairs and later emerges with two towels.

He lifts my right leg and lays one towel on the table and carefully lays my leg on it. Mondli dips the other towel in the hot water in the bowl, he holds my leg in place then puts the hot towel on my ankle "ahh!" I flinch once again.

Mondli: "Keep still"

He repeats the process and massages the pain away. Though my ankle is not yet healed but it feels better. Mondli gets up to dispose of the water as well as the towels. When he comes downstairs from the bathroom I remember my manners.

Me:"can I get you anything to drink?" he smiles and I mentally faint!

Mondli:"Yeah but you're hurt so I'll get it myself. You just tell me where the wine is"

Me:"Fridge"

yep I have wine courtesy of Mrs Linc... I mean mom. I don't know anything about wine but what I do know is that it tastes good. Mom has quite an exquisite taste in wine. Mondli picks the white wine and gathers two wine glasses from the cupboard. He saunters to the lounge fills first my glass, hands it to me and then fills his glass and sets the wine bottle on the table. I take a large sip of the silky chilled wine and it glides smoothly down my throat. Hmmm its so good. Mondli takes a sip of his wine eyeing me as he does.

Mondli:"I didn't get your name"

Me:"Olivia"

Mondli:"hmm nice name. You don't talk much do you?"

I stifle my sudden need to laugh.

Me:"umm do you live in this building?"

Mondli:"No I'm visiting someone"

Me:"Oh" he feels the need to explain

Mondli:"you had a pretty hard fall and it's all my fault. I bolted out of the elevator without checking my surroundings. So I wanted to come check if you're okay. I'm really sorry."

Oh that's so sweet! My heart constricts and he gives me a genuine smile but I can't read his expression. Does he want to get to know me? Does he want me? Argh no a guy like him probably has a girlfriend. Mondli finished his wine in record time. I'm stunned. And he gets up.

Mondli:"I have to go, I hope your ankle gets better" I feel a stab of disappointment. I don't want him to go. My face falls and he notices.

Me:"okay thanks"

He looks momentarily guilty, like he doesn't want to go but he saunters to the door and with a last wave he disappears. I'm surprised by the sudden dip of my mood. Jeez I don't even know the guy.

At 19h40 I walk out of the shower in my master bedroom careful not to put too much pressure on my right ankle. I'm wrapped in my soft green towel feeling fresh and a little lonely. I miss the orphanage. I miss Alicia and Tumi. They would be in my room right now dishing out the latest gossip. I smile fondly as I remove the shower cap to reveal my afro which is neatly tucked into 3 pigtails. Nursing an afro is hard work. I decide to get a weave soon. My thoughts start to wonder replaying today's events. Finding out I'm adopted, Mrs Linc buying me a new car AND an apartment, and Mondli oh Mondli! I blush as I smear

lotion on my legs, I raise my head and I turn to look at myself in the long mirror. My cheeks are pink and I'm wearing a face splitting smile. I continue moisturising my body allowing my thoughts to go wherever they want where Mondli is concerned. I wouldn't mind being touched by him, kissed by him and fucked senselessly by him. I clench my thighs together as the thought of his touch calls deep down...There! I put on my pyjamas, pray and get into bed sighing contently. Will I ever see him again? He said he didn't live in this building. I close my eyes and doze dreaming of Mondli's hands all over me...Episode 12

I wake up with a jolt as my phone alarm rudely wakes me from my fairy tale dream. I switch it off and reluctantly sit up in bed. I mentally go over my schedule for the day, wake up, shower, get dressed, go to work. I pull my phone out from under my pillow to check the time it's 05h30 AM on a Monday January morning. I rub my eyes and yawn then my phone notification goes off announcing the arrival of a text message. I check it and it's from Mrs Lincoln my mother and it reads *GOOD MORNING AND GOOD LUCK ON YOUR FIRST DAY AT WORK. HAVE A PRODUCTIVE DAY. xMOMMY* I smile fondly oh how I miss her. Okay time to get up! I scuttle out of bed lay the black and grey covers as neatly as I found them. I strip out of my pyjamas and step into the shower, turning the tap to let the water cascade down on me, I slip my shower cap on and squirt the jasmine shampoo on the bath sponge and begin to wash my body. My thoughts stray, I wonder how my first day of work will be, well it's just an internship but still I want to impress. I'm going to be shadowing and assisting one of the head designers at Qhawe fashion house, Natalie Jacobs. I hope I impress her and more than anything I hope we have a healthy working relationship. I hope I make friends. I heard they run an excellent internship programme so I'm going to meet other interns and I hope and pray that we jell. I step out of the shower feeling fresh and content. Wrapped in a towel I walk into the bedroom and straight into the walk in closet.

I have an entirely new wardrobe thanks to my mom Mrs Lincoln. I decide to wear a white bodycon dress with off the shoulder straps and pair it up with a diamond choker necklace, diamond studs as well as a diamond bracelet. Of course the diamonds aren't real, I designed all my jewellery pieces myself, I used to go to a local jeweller after school to help in anyway I can because I was so interested in making jewellery and clothes. Miss Lulu took me under her wing and in no time I could create jewellery pieces. I comb out my ridiculously huge afro and decide to put it up in a bun and I do. I look at my overly yellow self in the mirror and I look...different...good different. I put on my pink slippers and carry my grey strappy heels as well as my bag downstairs. Opening my bag I make sure everything I need is in there keys, portfolio, phone, oh gosh I left my phone upstairs. Quickly I run upstairs, grab my phone and rub back downstairs to make myself a hot cup of coffee. I'm unable to eat early in the morning. Breakfast upsets my stomach and ruins my morning. My ankle feels better, it's like it was never painful. I smile thinking of the man who took the pain away. Will I ever see him again? All the hairs on my body stand to attention, I hope I see him again.

I step out of my apartment heels and bag at hand and gingerly lock the door. I walk towards the elevators anticipation palpable. I look around our floor and all the apartment doors are shut. I press the button to call the elevator and my heard leaps into my mouth. Is he here? Will he walk out of the elevator? The elevator pings and I inhale sharply. The elevator doors open and reveal two young men dressed very casually in jeans and t-shirts. I exhale feeling disappointed and walk into the elevator. Both the young men eye me intrigued, the one on my right is blatantly undressing me with his eyes. I roll my eyes and press the button for the ground floor. I'm relieved when the elevator reaches the ground floor

because frankly that was the most uncomfortable elevator ride I've ever had. I walk out abruptly my pink slippers grabbing a lot of the attention of people who are in the lobby, some dressed sharply for work and some running errands or going to the gym. I brush them off. I simply cannot drive in heels. The doorman opens the door for me and nods in greeting "Miss Hall. The weather looks good today, not too hot and no sign of rain. Enjoy your day ma'am" I read his name badge "Thank you Griffin" I smile. "ma'am" he nods and I walk out into the parking lot, spot my car and quickly wrestle my keys out of my bag and enter.

The drive to Qhawe Fashion House is not that long. I got the opportunity to feast my eyes with this beautiful city. Not a lot of buildings, it has a large widened landscape. A lot of beautiful forestry and mountains. It's quite and the people go about their days smiling and greeting one another as they go. The boulders mall is beautiful laced with vendors just outside it at the taxi rank. Qhawe Fashion House is situated in a quiet place with no nearby shops, mall or schools for that matter. It is on a mountain like land and the building is huge but not that long in length. The design focuses more on the width rather than the length of the building. It's all black glass windows and silver stone on the outside. I park my car in the staff parking lot showing the security guard my access card. I put my heels on and leave my slippers in the car. I grab my bag, lock the car and make my way to the entrance of the building.

The receptionist shows me to the boardroom where all the interns must assemble. The reception area is cosy but also in keeping with the black and silver theme of the exterior, black couches, silver reception desk. Black bookshelves, silver walls and a black and grey rugged carpet. I walk into the boardroom, there's a large black table that has 10 maybe 15 black chairs around it. Black tiling and Off White paint on the wall. There are 8 interns waiting in the boardroom 6 girls and 2 guys. I join in and greet them and they all greet me back warmly. While we wait we get to know each other and we all hit it off instantly. A young Indian lady walks in looking ALL kinds of fashionable in jeans and a blue and white striped shirt with a rose detail, black strappy heels, red lips and hoop earrings. "Good morning interns, my name is Natalie Jacobs and welcome to Qhawe Fashion House. I'm one of the designers in which you'll be working with. Each head designer will be working with two interns. I hope you have a good learning experience but most of all I wish you the best of luck. Know that you were chosen amongst thousands of applicants therefore consider yourselves lucky. I'll go get the other designers and thereafter assign all of you. Please feel free this is your home now and again welcome" she smiles and we all erupt in a cheerful applause. Episode 13

Natalie leaves and a woman in a cleaner's uniform enters the boardroom pushing a cart which has 11 cups, teabags, coffee, milk, hot water in a kettle as well as biscuits. "Good morning" she smiles "please help yourselves" we all greet her and indeed help ourselves. Nondumiso and Courtney are both sitting on either side of me as we have tea and biscuits. We all chat up a storm! And find out as much as we can about each other while the rest of the interns also talk animatedly with each other. Nondumiso is one of five kids raised by a single mother. Her father left them while she was a child. She's a middle child and it's evident by the way she speaks about her family that she is really fond of them. She's a tall dark beauty wearing a plum fitted dress with black heeled pumps, drop earrings and charm bracelet which was a gift from her boyfriend. She also has an afro but just like me, she decided to put it up in a bun. She's gorgeous. Courtney is an only child raised by both parents. I can tell by how she carries herself that she comes from a very privileged home. She's the private school type. She's wearing a navy blue jumpsuit

that advertises her big breasts , boot like red heels, real pearl earrings as well as a matching necklace. She's blonde and her hair runs untied up to her breasts. Nondumiso:"what about you Olivia? Tell us about your family"

I pause for a beat. Do I tell them that I'm an orphan? Well I'm adopted now. Despite how much we jell but these people are total strangers and I'm not going to divulge my upside down life to strangers.

Me:"Well I'm one of two kids, I have an older brother and my mother raised us by herself because our father passed away while we were very young children" At least that's part of the truth, I'm not in the habit of broadcasting just how much of an orphan I am.

Courtney:"oh I'm sorry about your dad"

I give her a side smile, frankly I don't even know Mrs Lincoln's late husband but I go with the flow.

Me:"Thank you"

One of the interns a short yellow bone Xhosa guy, Chuma, joins us

Chuma:"Hey ladies. mind if I join you?" and he looks me directly in the eye and he smiles at me. Jeez is he flirting with me!???

Me:"Not at all" I feign a smile.

He opens his mouth to say something while his eyes glide down my legs and the door opens, abruptly we turn and look expectantly in front. Natalie walks in with four other people, two men and two women. Both the women are dressed impeccably. One is dressed in a brown leather skirt, white see through shirt with a white bra underneath, brown boots that are fastened up just beneath her knees. Her 18 inch Indian weave is let loose. She also accessorised with nerdy glasses and a gold chain. The second woman is dressed in a long all white maxi dress with wooden earrings and a necklace, as well as sandals. The two young men are both dressed in suits, one is wearing a maroon suit with brown suede shoes and the other a blue suit with black leather shoes. They're both relatively tall with broad shoulders, they obviously attend the gym regularly. They're also dark in complexion.

Natalie:"Interns say hi to the head designers of Qhawe fashion house" We all applaud

Natalie:"Now the real work begins"

Natalie assigns the two male interns to one of the male designers. She assigns two girls to the other male designers and also assign four girls to the two female designers. She assigns Me, Nondumiso as well as Courtney to her. Natalie:"Designers you may leave with your interns" Everyone rises from their seats and evacuate the boardroom.

Natalie:"Follow me" she says to me, Courtney and Nondumiso. And so we do. We take an elevator to the 4th floor and it's like we've entered a whole new building. The interior on this floor is not in keeping with the exterior of the building, it's all colourful with soft blues, pinks and wooden furniture. The painting on the wall is a mixture of different colours. It looks like a mob of people threw different colour paints on the

wall, it's AMAZING and very artistic. There are sewing machines on the right and different types of materials on the wall unit. There are manikins dresses in evening gowns and then there's an office with a glass Wall around it providing the needed privacy but also the exclusion in the rest of the space. An old woman, probably in her 50s greets us warmly with a measuring tape dangling around her neck. She's beautiful, she's wearing a long pink and white dress with blue flat pumps with an tribal printed headwrap. She introduces herself as Mam'Mazibuko the mother of the owner of the company. We introduce ourselves and soon were deep in work, reviewing storyboards, going through different types of materials suitable for evening gowns, cutting materials sewing THE WORKS! We're all exhausted by lunchtime BOY does Natalie crack the whip! Episode 14

At 13h00 Natalie excuses us for lunch and makes it clear that we are to be back at our work stations at 14h30 sharp! We all scuttle to the elevators and find a tall copper blonde guy waiting by the elevators "Good afternoon" he says once we're in front of him "I'm Tony and I'll be your 'tour guide' if you will, around Qhawe fashion house" he smiles and so do I. He keeps checking Courtney out but she pays him no mind texting relentlessly on her latest iPhone. Nondumiso and I look at each other sharing a conspirational giggle, she noticed Tony checking out Courtney too. Tony presses the button to call the elevator his cheeks reddening when Courtney looks at him. The elevator pings announcing its arrival as the doors swing open and we all walk in.

The elevator ride is short as we arrive in the 6th floor. Tony walks us through the floor explaining what the different offices are for as he goes. There are photo studios, model dressing rooms, make-up rooms etc. There are pretty famous models and personalities all here for photo shoots, music video shoots the WORKS! I cannot keep my eyes off all these famous people and I'm pretty sure I have a goofy face splitting grin on my face. Tony walks us through making hasty introductions as he goes. We reach the far end of the floor and he leads us into a large room with tables and chairs covered in white cloth, expensive crystal chandeliers, expensive cutlery and a what looks like a stage with a huge screen. The other interns are already seated and Tony leads us to our table. We sit and I eye the contents on the table. Three different plates, three different spoons, three different knives and three different forks all placed on neatly folded turquoise napkins. Courtney seems to be used to this as she sorts her cutlery accordingly, putting a different spoon with a different plate as well as different types of forks and knives. Me and Nondumiso look at each other at a loss and proceed to sort our cutlery too.

Courtney:" No Olivia that spoon is for dessert, set it with the bowl on your left" Ahh fuck this! Who decided to make different types of spoons for different types of food? Whoever that person is, he/she was seriously bored. I roll my eyes and do as I'm told.

Soon our tables are laced with food. Starters, dessert you name it! Different people get on stage to welcome us in the company. Natalie and the rest of the designers are seated in their own section as they applaud each different speaker respectively. One of the marketing directors addresses us reading a written speech by the owner of the company Mr Qhawe Mazibuko who couldn't be here today as he is apparently away on business. I was really looking forward to meeting this mysterious owner because he is not the original Qhawe Mazibuko. Mr Qhawe Mazibuko the founder of the company passed on leaving his son Qhawe Mazibuko junior in charge, as his wife Mam'Mazibuko had retired from fashion designing and inherited a large estate from her late husband. She apparently comes to Qhawe fashion house to

look over things, relax and have fun designing clothes whenever she feels like it. And where did I get all this information? Miss Courtney herself! I wonder how Qhawe junior looks. But most importantly I hope he's not a ruthless businessman. The marketing director who's name I didn't catch, let's us know that Mr Qhawe Mazibuko will be here next week and will have a one on one with each intern to establish which field of design they fit in and allocate us accordingly. We all applaud and there is immediately a buzz of conversation when the marketing director takes his seat and the deejay plays Rihanna's beautiful song 'Kiss It Better' softly while we proceed to eat our food.

Courtney:"I hope Mr Qhawe doesn't separate us"

Nondumiso:"Me too"

We all giggle and proceed to eat and gossip about the models' different outfits. The three female models seated at the table next to us talk rather 'inappropriately' about Mr Mazibuko. The model on the far end of the table is being borderline inappropriately honest "I really wanna fuck him" her friends gasp in shock

Her:"What? He's so sexy and strong I wouldn't mind being fucked by him in his office, in his car, hell he can fuck me in the damn elevator"

Her friends giggle and admonish her. I squirm in my seat. So This mysterious Mr Mazibuko junior is a looker huh? Hmm I can't wait to see him.

After the spectacular lunch we go back to work and Natalie and another female head designer gossip about seeing Mr Mazibuko again. Hmm they too are utterly smitten by him and they're not ashamed. We finish work and we are all excused.

The drive home is a very thoughtful one. All the women at work are ready to drop their panties for him, EVEN the married ones. Now I'm more interested in seeing this guy than I was at the beginning of this day. My imagination takes off, he's probably masculine, tall, oozes confidence and smells great, filthy rich and probably arrogant. I shake my head to rid my mind of my wayward thoughts. I park my car in the parking lot at Narvia. Wearing my slippers and carrying my heels and my bag I lock my car and head for the lobby. The doorman Griffin opens for me "Good afternoon Miss Hall, I trust you enjoyed your day" he nods

Me:"Thank you Griffin I did"

Griffin:"its 17h38 ma'am, seems like a great time in the afternoon to hit the gym. We house an excellent gym ma'am" I nod

Me:"Thank you Griffin, I'll go get my gym bag"

Griffin:"very well ma'am I'll arrange for an escort"

he presses the button for the elevator and I walk in. We both nod and smile and the doors close.

I reach my floor and the elevator doors swing open. I walk out of the elevator and toward my apartment not paying attention to my surroundings. I have to get ready for gym. I wrestle my key out of my bag and

as I'm about to unlock my door, all the hairs on my body stand to attention, my heart leaps into my mouth. He's here. "Hi Olivia" a stern voice murmurs behind me. I turn and there he stands dressed casually in blue jeans and a black t-shirt with navy suede dressing shoes.

Me:"Hi Mondli" I whisper.

Me:"Visiting someone again?" He clears his throat

Mondli:"Yes. You" his eyes find mine and they lock. Episode 15

I stand there utterly bemused, not knowing what to say. He saunters toward me with easy grace and the bold yet tantalising smell of his cologne invades my nostrils once he's in front of me.

Mondli:"So are you gonna let me in?" he asks with his eyebrow raised. He produces a wine bottle that he had been hiding behind him, oh wait its champagne, what are we celebrating? I turn to unlock the door and we walk into the apartment. Once inside Mondli closes the door behind him and I drop my heels on the floor, put my handbag on the kitchen island and hunt for glasses. I feel his eyes on me following my every move. I maintain my composure and try to appear as unaffected by his presence as possible. I retrieve the glasses and I place them on the kitchen island. He pops open the champagne and fills our glasses eyeing me as he does. I blush as his eyes find mine. GOSH I'm convinced that my cheeks are maroon!

He hands me a glass and raises his to make a toast

Mondli:"To your first day at work"

My eyes dart to his, widening in alarm. How does he know? He gives me a sly smile and takes a sip of his champagne.

Me:"How do you know that it was my first day at work today?"

He smiles but doesn't look me in the eye

Mondli:"These walls have ears Olivia and they certainly talk"

What's that supposed to mean?

Me:"So what brings you here?"

I pull a straight face and he looks at me amused. He takes another sip of champagne

Mondli:"Aren't you gonna drink that?"

Me:"Why? Is it laced with drugs?" I say maintaining my straight face.

His eyes widen alarmed. He looks at me in disbelief, wounded.

Mondli:"You think I'd drug you?" he whispers with a trace of hurt in his voice.

I flush suddenly feeling bad.

Me:"Well...I..."

he watches me intently. I knot my fingers. Well he IS practically a stranger. Why is he not answering my question? What is he doing here? I look up at him determined with a straight face.

Me:"Answer me. What are you doing here?"

He looks at me with slight annoyance

Mondli:"I told you I'm here to see you" I narrow my eyes at him.

Oh he's frustrating. He smiles his dazzling panty dropping smile, his eyes emanating mischief. I roll my eyes

Me:"Why are you here to see me?"

He sets his glass on the kitchen island and he rubs his chin with his index finger breaking eye contact.

Mondli:"I came to check if your ankle is okay. I came to congratulate you on your first day at work and umm..." his voice trails off

Me:"And?"

He looks at me, his eyes clouded with uncertainty

Mondli:"And I was hoping you'd join me for dinner tonight at the restaurant on the 11th floor"

I stare at him. Is he asking me out on a date? He looks at me seemingly holding his breath. I open my mouth to speak but there's a knock on the door. I briskly attend to it, grateful for some semblance of distance between me and Mondli. I open the door and a sharply dressed young man greets me with a smile. He's wearing a red and blue uniform, red blazer, navy blue pants and a navy blue top hat. His name badge reads 'Lucky Ntuli'. "Miss Hall I'm your escort to the gym" OH SNAP the gym!

Me:"Oh umm"

I turn to look at Mondli and he saunters towards us. Lucky, the young man in uniform moves so as to give Mondli space to exit the apartment. "Sir" he nods to Mondli but Mondli doesn't return his nod. He turns to me "19h30?" he asks. I nod.

Mondli:"Good, I'll come fetch you then" and with that he leaves.

Me:"umm give me 10 minutes to get into my gym gear" I say to Lucky.

Lucky:"Very well ma'am. I'll wait here"

I nod and close the door. Quickly I race upstairs careful not to put too much strain on my ankle. It feels fine though, I survived the whole day in heels with no pain from my ankle.

I walk downstairs ready for gym in my pink Adidas leggings and top, white socks, Nike sneakers and my grey and pink gym bag. A loud tone from my cell phone announces a message, I haven't checked my phone the whole day. I walk over to the kitchen island to retrieve it from my handbag, I grab my keys with my gym bag slinging over my shoulder I exit the apartment finding Lucky waiting patiently for me just outside my apartment. I lock the door and Lucky gestures for me to follow him up the stairs on the left side of the elevators. I do so and check my messages on my phone at the same time. There's one from Mrs Linc, my adoptive mother

*HOW WAS YOUR FIRST DAY AT WORK DEAR? I'VE TRIED CALLING YOU BUT I COULDN'T REACH YOU.
×WORRIED MOMMY×*

I smile and immediately type a response.

WORK WAS GREAT. I'LL COME HOME ON SATURDAY AND TELL YOU ALL ABOUT QHAWE FASHION HOUSE

Indeed there are 5 missed calls from her.

We walk up one flight of stairs then turn left and there's a very impressive gym. Lucky leaves me to talk to the guy at the front desk. He checks his roster and I don't have to sign anything as I'm already enlisted in the gym roster. WOW. He calls one of the trainers at the gym and a short brunette lady appears wearing black and orange gym gear. She introduces herself as Kate Louis.

Kate:"Your body is pretty impressive. I honestly don't think you need the gym" she says with an awe splitting grin. Her voice sounds as though she's quite the regular smoker. I simply smile shyly at her.

Kate:"Come we won't be doing much hard work. We'll just be toning your body" Me:"Cool"

I set my gym bag in one of the lockers at the gym and Kate takes me straight to the treadmill. Episode 16

By 18h45 I can barely breathe, throwing punches , running on treadmills, squatting, jumping rope and Kate barking orders I'm utterly exhausted. I thought we were only gonna be toning!?? I lay on the floor defeated and Kate laughs impressed with herself. She offers me a hand so I can get up, she yanks me up and I bend over and clasp my knees as my heavy breathing subsides. She gently pats my back

Kate:"Good job. I hope you'll be back soon"

Me:"Don't count on it" I say in between heavy breaths. She giggles.

Kate:"The showers are over there" she points to my left and I nod.

This gym is quite impressive. Glass walls, on the right a string of treadmills, on the left there are different types of weights, behind the weights are yoga mats and on the far end of the gym there's a passage, on the left are the showers and steam room, on the right there are massage beds. I manage to stand up straight and walk. Whew! What a work out! I'm so exhausted but I still have to face Mondli I wonder how that's gonna go.

I grab my gym bag from the locker and head to the left of the passage in the far end of the gym. The sign states that the showers and bathrooms for women are on the right. I briskly walk into the room that houses the showers, 6 in total. I walk into one and strip naked, wear my showercap and retrieve my bath shampoo from my gym bag leaving my gym bag on the bench inside the shower stall I'm using. I wash away the exhaustion and suddenly I hear sobs in the next shower. Someone is in there crying her eyes out. I decide to mind my own business and I finish my shower and dry myself with the fresh towels provided. I moisturise my body with my own lotion and retrieve my clean Nike tracksuit from my gym bag and wear it. I comb my afro and put it up on a ponytail. I put all my stuff back into my gym bag, dirty gym clothes, dirty socks, comb, shower cap, lotion and bath shampoo. Zipping my bag up and ready to go I'm stopped in my tracks by the heavy sobs in the next shower. I can't just leave this poor person. I softly knock on the door

Me:"Hello?"

The person goes silent.

Me:"Are you okay?"

She still says nothing.

Me:"Please answer me. Are you okay? Need any help?"

The shower door opens and a beautiful brown skinned, short haired girl appears wrapped in a towel with her eyes swollen from crying.

Her:"No one can help"

I lower my voice in an attempt to sound soothing and calm but actually I'm panicking.

Me:"Do you mind telling me what's wrong?"

Her:"He used me and then..." she sobs

Me:"Hey hey" I soothe and give her a brief hug then pull away.

Her:"I'll be fine, oh my name is Nompilo. Are you new around here? I've never seen you before"

Me:"Yes I'm new. My name is Olivia."

Nompilo:"We can hang out sometime when I'm not such a mess. I can show you around. That's if you don't mind. Which apartment are you in?"

She beams and reveals her beautiful smile. I'm glad she's smiling even though I don't quite know her.

Me:"I'd love that. I'm on the 7th floor apartment 812C. You?"

Nompilo:"ohhh fancy. I'm on the 4th floor apartment 570B. I'm sorry we had to meet like this" she frowns

Me:"It's okay"

Nompilo:"Men" she rolls her eyes and giggles and there's a sad tone in her laughter.

Nompilo:"Hey let me take your number"

She produces her phone and I punch in my number and shortly I'm off.

At 19h23 I'm all dressed up and ready for dinner with Mondli. I examine myself on the long mirror in my bedroom, I'm wearing a red jumpsuit with silver drop earrings, a bracelet, red lip, black red bottom heels and a black clutch I made myself. I've combed my afro out letting it fall on my shoulders. There's no need for a necklace as the jumpsuit is a high neck. My stomach free falls ohhh god I'm nervous, this is the first date I've ever been on AND it's with Mondli. I suddenly feel nauseous. I take a deep breath and go downstairs. My phone notification goes off and I take it out of my clutch to check. It's a text from Leon.

I HOPE YOU ENJOYED YOUR FIRST DAY AT WORK. I'LL SEE YOU IN A MONTHS TIME. P. S MY FEELINGS HAVEN'T CHANGED. I LOVE YOU AND A SIMPLE ADOPTION PAPER WON'T CHANGE THE WAY I FEEL

I stare at my screen. Leon must be out of his mind. What the hell!?. There's a soft knock on the door and I attend to it. When I open. Mondli is appears looking dapper indeed in dark purple somewhat navy dressing pants with a matching suit jacket and a simple black tshirt underneath. He's wearing black dressing shoes, his chunky clearly expensive watch and that tantalising cologne.

His jaw drops when he sees me

Mondli:"Wow Olivia you look....breathtaking" I blush "shall we?" he murmurs giving me his hand and I take it leaving my apartment and locking it we make our way into the elevator. He presses the button for the 11th floor and soon we're off. The electricity between us is palpable, my heart is beating so quickly, I peek up at him and his breathing is heavier....He feels it too. I blush and tear my gaze away from him. The elevator arrives in the 11th floor and reveals an exquisite restaurant with soft greens, beige, windows on all sides revealing a spectacular view of the twinkling lights of the buildings in the night. The floor has a maroon carpet and there are 80s style chandeliers with golden trimmings and what looks like pearls. The pillars in the restaurant are brown and the white open curtains of the large windows hang beautifully in the corners of the restaurant. It's truly breathtaking. One of the waiters walk towards us

Waiter:"Good evening, please follow me"

He leads us to the table near the window looking over the spectacular view of the night. Mondli let's go of my hand and pulls out a chair for me. I sit and he sits opposite me. The waiter brings our menus but Mondli waves them off.

Mondli:"Two steaks with toasted buns and a salad on the side for the lady and bring me your best wine by the bottle" The waiter nods and leaves. Did he just order for me!?? Wow the nerve!

Mondli:"Did I tell you how beautiful you are Olivia?" He says resting his arms on the table

Me:"Yes but you can tell me again"

I tease smiling sweetly at him. He chuckles and laughs. Ohhh he laughs!

Mondli:"You're beautiful" he says smiling, eyes twinkling with amusement. The waiter brings the wine in an ice bucket as well as two wine glasses. He proceeds to open the wine and pours a little into Mondli's glass.

Mondli takes a sip and nods to the waiter who then proceeds to fill both our glasses.

Waiter:"Your food will be ready shortly"

We both nod and he leaves.

I take a large gulp of the white wine and it tastes AMAZING. I close my eyes to savour the taste and moan in appreciation. When I open my eyes Mondli is looking at me smiling. I flush embarrassed

Me:"What?"

Mondli:"You really are beautiful Olivia and I've been drawn to you ever since the first day I saw you with your famil..."

my eyes widen in shock.

Me:"What?! You saw my family?"

Mondli:"umm yes I saw you with an older woman and a boy and I looked into your information on our system and found out that the older woman is your mother and the boy is your brother"

Whoa whoa whoa. I'm in shock. What's he on about? Systems and shit? He clears his throat

Mondli:"Is this a good time to confess that I own this building? And that bumping into you was not a coincidence?" he asks suddenly looking shy. This whole thing was premeditated! He didn't bump into me by mistake. WOW! I just sit there feeling frustrated.

Me:"Wow" the disappointment in my voice is evident

Mondli:"Please don't be mad at me. Let's enjoy this evening"

The waiter arrives with our food and I realise that I'm hungry so I hold off biting his head off and start digging into my food. Episode 17

We eat our meal in silence and as time ticks by my frustration grows higher and higher. Mondli eats his meal paying much attention to me, gauging my every move and my mood. He knows I'm mad and he's wise enough to keep his mouth shut. I don't clean my plate I'm too full so I push it and take a welcome sip of wine.

Mondli:"You full?" he asks his voice betraying his fear of my reaction. I simply nod and continue drinking wine.

Mondli:"Olivia this silence is killing me. Talk to me please" he pleads and I look at him at a loss for words.

He looks so sincere and apologetic. I simply shake my head.

Mondli:"Olivia I want you. I..." he scratches his beard slightly and licks his lips emanating uncertainty and nerves.

Mondli:"I'm sorry for looking into your private information. That was wrong of me" My eyebrows shoot up in shock. He apologised! Or am I dreaming?

Me:"It's okay. I'd like to go back to my apartment now, it's late and I have work tomorrow" he swallows hard and nods evidently hurt by my sudden need to leave. I need time to process this. Think this through. Do I really want to start a relationship so soon? I've been out of the orphanage for what? Two seconds? And I'm already having dinner with a man that I don't know, a man who owns the building I live in, a man who is obviously rich and has no respect for my privacy. Yes I need to go and collect my thoughts. With that I retrieve my clutch bag which I had tucked near my bum on my seat making it very clear that I'm ready to leave. Mondli calls for the bill and the waiter attends to him. He takes out his card and gives it to the waiter without checking the amount. The waiter swipes it and Mondli punches his code in and with that the bill has been settled. Idly I wonder just how rich is he? He takes my hand and leads me out of the restaurant towards the elevators. His hand is so warm and soft but also manly if that makes any sense. He brushes my knuckles slightly, I peak up at him, he suddenly looks nervous. He's emanating tension.

Me:"What's wrong?"

He clears his throat and swallows hard.

Mondli:"uhm I was hoping we'd have wine on the rooftop but I completely understand your need to rest for work"

Hmm wine on the rooftop huh? That's not such a bad idea.

Me:"I think I can spare a few minutes for wine on the rooftop" I say batting my eyelashes at him. He turns to look at me, his face betraying his relief and he smiles his ever dazzling smile and I swoon.

He presses the button for the elevator and it pings upon arrival. We walk in still hand in hand and Mondli inputs a code as opposed to pressing a floor number and soon we're off. My heart rate spikes as we ride silently in the confines of the elevator. I look at him and his tongue skims his lips, I squirm and abruptly look away fidgeting viciously with my feet my hand and he turns to look at me. Pinning me with his eyes which have changed, now they are darker more....seductive.

Mondli:"Are you okay? Do you need the lady's room?"

Me:"Uhm no I'm fine" I whisper, my voice hoarse betraying me.

He bends and clasps my chin pulling my face up to meet his. His lips hover over mine and I'm lost, wanting, needing his lips on mine. His lips come closer and before I know it I'm lifting my lips up to meet his. I close my eyes ready to welcome the kiss that I've been longing for. I wait to feel his lips on mine...and wait and wait. I open my eyes and back up a little. Mondli is standing up straight, facing the

elevator doors with a straight face. And now???? I stare at him confused and slightly embarrassed. Clearing my voice, I stand up straight and turn to face the elevator doors feeling a pang of disappointment.

Mondli:"I'm not going to kiss you or do anything sexual with you until you let me know where we stand...where I stand with you. I've told you how I feel, now I'll wait for you to tell me how you feel. Of course you said you want to think about it and I'll wait but until then..." his voice trails off. WHAT?!! He's retarded! Surely! When you want a girl don't you pull out all the stops? Like dazzling her with your kissing expertise? What is his deal? But on the other hand I'm not one to talk, I've never been in the 'dating game' so I don't know how it's played. I pull my hand away from his and fold my arms. He looks at me quizzically and slightly amused. He raises his eyebrow perfectly executing the unuttered question "and now?"

Me:"Well since there won't be any kissing or anything until I give you my answer, I think we should minus touching as well" I purr giving him a sarcastic smile and stare directly at the door. YES! Show him who's boss Olivia my inner self chants excited. He clears his throat and puts his hands in his pockets.

Mondli:"Very well" he says in a challenging tone. I turn to look at him and he has a sly grin on his face, I simply purse my lips. Oh you're on Mr Sexy!

The elevator doors swing open and we step into a floor with an apartment...A penthouse. Mondli opens the door to the penthouse and steps aside to let me in. I walk in and I'm stopped in my tracks, it's breathtaking. Scandinavian style walls, dark wooden floors and paintings. We enter further into the penthouse and there's a large lounge with beige stylish couches, glass coffee table, a white furry carpet, large flat screen tv, more abstract paintings. To the right is a stylish kitchen, everything is silver and the wall is tann making a beautiful contrast to the silver counter tops, fridge, stove and other appliances. The stools in the kitchen are white. In the far end of the lounge there's a glass wall that reveals a spectacular view, damn my view ain't shit compared to this one. There's a dining area near the glass wall. In the far end of the room there are stairs.

Mondli:"Make yourself at home. I'll be right back" with that he disappears up the stairs. I look around the lounge, there are pretty white flowers in a vase in the corner right near one of the paintings. I bend over and smell them. "They have a divine scent don't they?" Mondli murmurs behind me and I turn and nod

Mondli:"Jasmines" he says

Me:"I like"

He's changed his jacket, he's now wearing a navy blue sweater and he has a black one in his hand. He hands it to me.

Mondli:"Here, it's cold on the rooftop at this time of the night"

I hand him my clutch bag, take the sweater and put it on. Hmmm it smells of him. He puts my clutch bag on the glass table in the lounge, takes my hand and leads me out of the penthouse. I pull my hand from

his and fold my arms. He cocks his head in a questioning expression and I raise my eyebrows

Me:"No touching remember?"

Mondli:"oh I didn't think you were serious" he says chuckling utterly amused.

Me:"Why?"

Mondli:"Because I wasn't serious" he says simply walking out promoting me to follow him. HE WASN'T SERIOUS! REALLY!??? Argh he's so confusing!

He leads me to some stairs and we take them, walking one flight. He opens the door at the end of the staircase and the wind blows rather harshly in the night effectively changing the direction of my hair. We walk out onto the roof and there's a small table with wine and two glasses and beyond the table is a bench close to the steel rails of the rooftop. With one grip I grab my afro and plait it into one tucked pigtail. Mondli leads me to the bench and I sit. He saunters to the table and fills our glasses while I admire the spectacular view. Soon he's sitting next to me and he hands me a glass of chilled red wine. I take a sip, boy does he have a magnificent taste in wine.

Me:"You have quite a singular taste. I noticed your Scandinavian style walls. Same as the one in my apartment"

Mondli:"I fell in love with Scandinavian style when I was in a hotel in Monte Carlo. The hotel used Scandinavian style for its most exclusive rooms and this place was still under construction so I decided to use it for the most exclusive rooms in my building" figures

Me:"Wow. You seem so young and yet you have achieved such success as owning a building"

Mondli:"I'm 26" he giggles." I don't think I'm young" he says creasing an eyebrow and pouting like a 6 year old. I laugh OH please he's young! We sit on the bench and talk, laugh and drink for what seems like an eternity...an eternity that feels unreal but it feels so right. Episode 18

The painful fullness of my bladder wakes me up. I open my eyes and abruptly close them again momentarily blinded by the light that floods the room. I open my eyes again slowly adjusting them to the light. Where am I? What time is it? I'm in a big bed with light blue and white covers, white pillows and the room has whitened pine wood flooring and dark wooden walls. On my left there are glass sliding doors and they lead to a balcony. I leap out of bed. I desperately need the bathroom. There's a huge flat screen tv a few feet away from the bed and on either side of it there are wooden doors. Open the one on the right and I'm in luck, it's the bathroom. I rush to the toilet seat, pull down my thong and release. Whew I needed that! While on the toilet seat I take in my surroundings, kilimanjaro tiles (I suspect), crystal white bathtub, 2 hand basins, two showers and the taps I suspect are tivoli taps. After I finish peeing I wash my hands and stare at myself in the mirror. My hair is a mess and I'm wearing Mondli's shirt. Shit what happened last night!?? I try to run through the events of last night in my head.

Ok, we went to the rooftop, had wine, talked and came back to the penthouse, watched some tv and continued drinking wine and then... My mind is blank. How did I end up in Mondli's bed and t-shirt? Speaking of which...where is he? I wash my face then utilise the brand new toothbrush that I spot on the

sink, maybe he its his toothbrush, but it hasn't been used. Using the small comb I neatly comb out my afro and then plait it into two pigtales. I have to go to work! Shit what time is it??? I quickly go back into the bedroom and check the clock on the wall above the headboard 05h40. I have to rush to my apartment to get ready for work. Where are my clothes? Opening the door I step out of the bedroom. There are numerous rooms here, piano room, an office, a gym, another bathroom and two other bedrooms. This place is beautiful. I walk down the stairs to the lounge and I spot Mondli. He's sleeping soundly on the couch. I spot my heels and jumpsuit on the couch. My earrings, bracelet and clutch bag are on the small glass table. I tiptoe to the couch and take my shoes and jumpsuit then grab my clutch bag and jewellery on the glass table. Thankfully Mondli's peach t-shirt is long enough to cover my thighs. Careful not to wake him up I saunter to the door and with a last glance at his beautiful peaceful face I leave. In the elevator a woman who is probably in her 50s looks at me in sheer disgust at my state of undress. I feel so embarrassed and my cheeks immediately redden. Oh shit can this be any more awkward?

By 07h00am I'm all dressed for work, I didn't put much effort in my outfit today as I was rushing to get dressed. I'm wearing a crisp white shirt, light brown pants, nude Jimmy Choo shoes, medium sized hoop earrings, no lipstick and I decided to carry my white handbag and hold my afro back in a bun. Connecting my power bank in my phone I place it in my bag along with my purse and everything a girl should have in her handbag. Grabbing my keys I abruptly open my door to leave and I'm stopped in my tracks, Mondli is at my doorstep dressed in a black suit with a crisp white shirt and black tie, black shoes and silver watch.

Mondli:"I was about to knock. So you snuck out on me"

Me:"You looked so peaceful I didn't wanna wake you" Something pops into my brain and my eyes widen in shock. Sex!

Me:"Did we...? We didn't...?"

Mondli:"No Olivia I wouldn't take advantage of you like that" I breathe a sigh of relief. Oh thank god, I'd like to remember my first time.

Me:"Cool. Uhm sorry I have to rush to work" Mondli:"Oh certainly. Have a good day. And I'm flying to New York in about 3 hours on business. I think I'll be back next week so until then, I'll call you"

Me:"Oh uhmm great...hav...have a great trip" I say, disappointment evident in my voice

Mondli:"Thanks" he says apologetically. I exit my apartment and lock it. Then walk over to the elevator and press the button. Almost immediately the doors open. I step inside, leaving Mondli. As the doors close we wave at each other and soon we're apart. I feel pained, he's leaving....

The elevator doors open and reveal the lobby. I walk out and I bump into Nompilo.

Nompilo:"Woah who died?"

I look at her in confusion.

Nompilo:"What's wrong? You look sad"

Me:"Oh nothing I'm just tired" And Mondli is leaving, I say in my mind.

Nompilo:"Oh alright. How about a drink after work? When do you knock off?"

Me:"At about 17h15"

Nompilo:"Cool me too. You up for a drink? You can bring a friend" Oh what do I have to lose? Plus I need the distraction. I miss Mondli already. Oh snap out of it Olivia! He's not your boyfriend, my mind exclaims but my heart is in disagreement. I want him....too.

Me:"Sure drinks after work it is" She flashes me a pretty smile and retreats to the elevator, she's wearing a pink tracksuit and white sneakers, I think she was out jogging. Griffin opens the door for me.

Griffin:"Looks like a great day today ma'am, the weather is looking good as well. Do enjoy"

Me:"Thank you Griffin" I walk to my car and once I'm inside I take off my shoes. I can't drive in heels and I forgot my slippers. Starting the engine, I head to work. I'm dreading the day ahead...I'm dreading the next few days without...him. Episode 19

I pull up at work with a cloud of emotion looming over me. I climb out of my car, lock it and spot Courtney climb out of her sleek BMW. She's wearing an orange maxi dress with thin straps effectively showing her back, it's beautiful. For a change she restrained her hair in a ponytail and she has on hoop earrings. She spots me and waits for me so that we can walk into the building together. Once I reach her we hug and compliment each other then walk towards the building.

Courtney:"Are you okay?" she asks once we reach the elevators. I smile briefly at her

Me:"Yeah I'm just tired. Long night that's all"

Courtney:"Oh partying all night are we?" I giggle

Me:"Something like that" and my heart swells even further...Mondli Then I remember my after work drinking date with Nompilo, she said I could bring a friend.

Me:"Hey you up for drinks after work?"

Courtney:"Sure! Where?" she beams

Me:"Oh I don't know, I'm assuming that my friend will text me the details or we can just go to my place straight after work and link up with her"

Courtney:"Sounds like a plan" she winks and I have to giggle. My mood slightly lifts, We reach our work stations and Courtney offers to make coffee,

Me:"I'd love a cup" I smile Nondumiso enters the office and she looks like hell. I immediately jump up towards her, concern etched in my face.

Me:"Hey Ndumi what's wrong?"

Nondumiso:"I'm being evicted. I owe rent and I'm broke. Month end I have to send money home. I don't know what to do. I don't have anywhere to go" I sit her down and offer her water. I have a big place all to myself, I suppose she can come live with me, just until she can get back on her feet.

Me:"You can come live with me" I smile. She looks up in shock.

Nondumiso:"I don't want to be a burden"

Me:"Argh nonsense man. I have a huge place all to myself, it'll be nice to have someone to talk to"

Nondumiso:"Thank you so much, I promise as soon as I get back on my feet I'll move out and you can have your space back" she cries. I nod and smile reassuringly at her

Me:"Hey cheer up. We can pick up your stuff and take them to my apartment today after work and we can go out for after work drinks with a friend of mine as well as Courtney okay?"

Nondumiso:"Okay" she smiles as she wipes her tears. Courtney returns with three coffees.

Courtney:"Hey Ndumi I made a cup for you too" she beams but frowns when she notices Nondumiso's tears

Courtney:"What's wrong Ndumi?" Nondumiso smiles and explains everything and we all hug. Courtney picks up her cup of coffee and raises it to make a toast.

Courtney:"To sisterhood!" Ndumi and I raise our cups too "To sisterhood!" we exclaim.

Natalie walks in and immediately throws us straight to work

Natalie:"Good morning ladies. Today we're going to be doing bridal. You are all required to design a wedding gown that I will assess to see how good you are when it comes to bridal. You have 3 hours and before I forget, there have been a change of plans. Mr Mazibuko will be having one on one interviews with all interns this Friday and he will be assessing the work that you design during the course of the week." Oh snap! The 'delectable Mr Mazibuko' as described by every woman in Qhawe fashion house is coming this Friday! Jeeze there's always something new with this guy... He's so mysterious. He keeps everyone on their feet. I don't like surprises I'm afraid. I always want to be prepared and this guy keeps changing things. I'm feeling uneasy and at the same time I miss Mondli. Can this day get any worse?

By lunchtime all our garments are ready and I must say I'm loving how my wedding gown looks, I can even imagine myself in it but I abandon that thought immediately! I'm too young for marriage. But a little daydreaming won't hurt right? I imagine myself walking down the Isle in my white mermaid dress with soft pinks and diamond embellishments while Mondli is waiting at the end of the isle with the priest looking every bit of the dapper Don that he is. The banging of the door pulls me out of my beautiful dream.

A tall yellow bone model-like woman walks towards Natalie's office ignoring the rest of us. She's wearing a pink suit with Ralph and Rosso heels, real diamond earrings and necklace. She's also wearing a wedding ring. She is not gifted in the bum and hip region AT ALL and she has big breasts , full lips and a

face that screams RUDE! Natalie quickly stands when she walks in. Ndumi, Courtney and I look on in interest. They talk briefly and then they walk out of the office towards us.

Natalie: "Designers this is Mrs Thando Mazibuko. Mr Qhawe Mazibuko's wife. She's just here to familiarise herself with you guys ahead of her husband's arrival on Friday" she says looking a bit flushed. He has a wife!? Hmm. We greet Mrs Mazibuko and she gives us a whole speech about working hard or she'll make sure that we are shown the door and as she says this she looks specifically at me, giving me a nasty look. How odd. I look at her surprised but I brush it off and soon we're off to lunch. Why did she look at me like that? Does she know me? What's her deal? I ask myself as I eat my lunch, ignoring Courtney's dose of gossip. Episode 20

I look blankly at my food, thinking ferociously about how I could possibly be acquainted with Mrs Mazibuko. She reminds me of my nemesis Busi from the orphanage.

Courtney: "Liv? " I'm pulled out of my reverie, Courtney and Ndumi are looking expectantly at me.

Ndumi: "What's wrong? You've barely touched your lunch"

Me: "Uhm nothing I'm just worried about the CEO's visit on Friday that's all" I lie.

Courtney: "Girl you have nothing to worry about. Your designs are OFF THE CHAIN!" and we all giggle.

By 14h30 we've finished our lunch and sat through The Real Goboza with Courtney Thomas. Apparently Mr and Mrs Mazibuko are legally separated and rumour has it they are on the verge of a Divorce. Then why is she here acting so high and mighty in a family company? the family that she has been legally separated from. According to Courtney Mr and Mrs Mazibuko don't have any kids because the mighty Mr Qhawe Mazibuko is...wait for it...infertile! I don't know if any of this is true or Courtney has a wild imagination, I really think she's in the wrong profession. She should be a journalist. When we walk into the office Mrs Mazibuko, Natalie and Mr Mazibuko's mother are seated right near our work stations in the big blue L couch with each of our garments in front of them.

Natalie: "Welcome back designers. I hope you enjoyed lunch. Me, Mrs Mazibuko and Mam'Mazibuko will be assessing your garments and give you pointers where necessary" she smiles, however I noticed Mam'Mazibuko roll her eyes when Natalie referred to Thando as 'Mrs Mazibuko'. She clearly doesn't like her.

Natalie: "We'll start with you Nondumiso" Ndumi steps forward and then they begin assessing her garment which is a white princess dress with crystal embellishments all over it but she kept them at a minimum.

Natalie: "I like your garment Nondumiso but be careful not to use too much crystals. The top part is exquisite, I love how you placed the crystals but you could have left it there and let the bottom part flow pure white. And at places where the machine can't properly reach, you can hand sew. Usually when it comes to decorating the garment with beads or crystals etc you should always hand sew them on the garment, it makes for a wonderful finish"

Hmm Natalie knows her business! Ndumi acknowledges Natalie's feedback and nods.

Mam'Mazibuko:"Good work darling. Just be careful when cutting material. The cut is absolutely important, it can make or break your garment, like at the bottom there your cutting is a little poor but other than that your garment is beautiful" Ndumi nods and returns Mam'Mazibuko's smile.

Mrs Mazibuko:"I absolutely love this garment and please take into consideration their advice" she says waving in the direction of Natalie and Mam'Mazibuko. Again Mam'Mazibuko rolls her eyes and huffs. Next is Courtney. They all absolutely love her design and so do I. It's a princess dress that is almost like a mermaid dress. It has a long train, no sleeves and it's white with accents of beige. She used white beads and diamond crystals to decorate the top. And then there's me. Natalie and Mam'Mazibuko love my garment but Mrs Mazibuko has a LOT to say about it.

Mrs Mazibuko:"It's nice but it's too GAWDY, poor knowledge of the female body, the train is a no no and I'm not sure I like the pink accents. You need to pull up your socks dear" she says looking at me with a smug smile. Mam'Mazibuko and Natalie turn to look at her puzzled.

Natalie:" I think this is the best garments by far"

Mrs Mazibuko:"Then you really don't know much about design"

Mam'Mazibuko:"And you do? You? Which school of design did you attend? Which garment have you designed? You're such a dunderhead acting all high and mighty in my son's company. Oh and on that female anatomy comment, what would you know about the female body have you seen yourself in the mirror? You're built like a fifteen year old boy who is constipated. You know nothing about design and you shouldn't be sitting here assessing garments. Now leave. And get your filthy claws out of my son and his money"

Whoa! We're all frozen on the spot. What was that?

Mrs Mazibuko looks utterly embarrassed as she collects her bag to leave with her tail tucked. She gives me a nasty look and she leaves. Natalie mumbles something about files and retreats to her office. Mam'Mazibuko stands, she looks magnificent in her red dress which flows up to her knees, she's wearing silver sandelheals I don't know which brand, she has a bob like weave with brown highlights. She walks up to me and enfolds me in a hug and smiles fondly at me. Then turns to leave.

Courtney:"What was all that about?" she asks her interest piqued.

Me:"I have no idea" I shrug. What is happening? Why is Mam'Mazibuko smiling so fondly at me? And what does Mr Mazibuko's wife have against me? My phone rings and I go fish it out of my bag. I can't recognise the number but I take it.

Me:"Hello?"

"New York is so dull without you" OMG its Mondli! My mood slightly lifts and suddenly I have the urge to cry.

Me:"Hey you I've missed you" I say my voice heavy with unshed tears.

Mondli:"Hey what's wrong" he says soothingly. I take a deep breath

Me:"Nothing...just work"

Mondli:"I miss you so much. I'll be back soon okay?"

Me:"Okay" I say blushing. There's commotion in the background

Mondli:"I have to go sweetheart, duty calls. See you soon okay?"

Me:"Okay bye, don't work too hard" He chuckles

Mondli:"I won't. Bye" and the line goes dead. Courtney and Ndumi are looking at me in sheer surprise. "Spill!" they both squeal and I roll my eyes feeling like a lovesick puppy and I blush scarlet embarrassed that I was caught at a disadvantage. It's the Mondli effect. Episode 21

By 17h00 we're ready to go and have a good time! Having reviewed storyboards and designed ready to wear clothing Natalie dismisses us for the day reminding us that tomorrow we have to design a collection together using denim as the primary material. And soon we're off to Ndumi's apartment to fetch her stuff. Me and Ndumi are riding in the same car while Courtney follows in hers. I've set my phone on the hands free and it rings interrupting the radio. I don't recognise the number but I press the answer button on my steering wheel.

Me:"Hello?"

"Hey! We're gonna have drinks at the exclusive club. Club 702. We'll meet at Narvia I'm bringing two friends" Nompilo gushes over the phone, she's excited.

Me:"Sure! I'm bringing two friends"

Nompilo:"Great the more the merrier! See you soon. Cheers" and the line goes dead. Ndumi and I both giggle.

Ndumi:"I know that club, it's hard to get in there. Only the who's who's of the country gain access. How are we gonna enter? We don't even have an inside man" I shrug and we both laugh and hope for the best.

Ndumi:"Turn left here"

I do and my phone rings again, my ring tone playing loudly in the car speakers. It's Mondli.

I glance nervously at Ndumi who is looking pointedly at me. I answer.

Me:"Hey, I'm driving. You're on speaker and I'm not alone in the car" I say quickly glancing nervously at Ndumi who cocks her head to one side and raises a perfect brow. I turn my gaze back to the road.

Mondli:"I was just calling to say sweet dreams. I don't know what time it is over there but I know it's late. It's still early hours of the morning this side"

Me:"I've just knocked off at work. It's about 17h30 this side"

Mondli:"Oh so you going back to your apartment now?"

Me:" Me and a couple of friends are going out for drinks soooo do enjoy the rest of your afternoon discussing business with grumpy old men" I tease and he laughs.

Mondli:"I shall enjoy the company of grumpy old men while you have fun, how unfair. Don't drink too much. Where are you having these drinks?"

Me:"At a club" Ndumi signals with her hand showing me that I should turn right and go straight

Mondli:"A club!?? I'm not comfortable with you going to a club"

Me:"Oh relax grandpa! Apparently it's an exclusive club. Club 702 if I'm not mistaken" he sighs in relief over the phone

Mondli:"Okay. How're you gonna get in? I hear only the rich and famous have access" he chuckles

Me:I really have no idea. A friend is taking us there. Maybe she has access"

Mondli:"What's her name?" Why does he wanna know her name?

Me:"Nompilo"

Mondli:"Age? What does she do for a living?"

Me:"I don't know what she does for a living. She's about my age I think" He chuckles

Mondli:"There's no way she has access"

Me:"Oh would you stop being negative!?" I scold and he laughs.

Mondli:"Okay okay...backing off. I'm still waiting for my answer"

Whoa change of subject. I look anxiously at Ndumi who is listening very attentively to the conversation.

Me:"Uhhh we'll discuss that when you get back"

Mondli:"Alright then, I might come home sooner than I thought but we'll see. Have fun Olivia"

Me:"I will. You too. Put a smile on some grumpy men will ya!" He laughs

Mondli:"I will. Bye sweetheart. Drink responsibly"

Me:"I will. Bye" and the line goes dead leaving me feeling giddy and under the heated gaze of Ndumi. She claps once and giggles

Ndumi:"Hehe girl! I won't ask any questions right now but I'm not letting you off the hook. You'll have to tell me all about this guy. He gets you all hot and bothered every time he calls" I flush. He does doesn't

he?

Courtney loads the last box of Ndumi's stuff in her car and whistles looking at the building that Ndumi lived in until this morning. It is in HIGHLY bad shape. There's rubbish everywhere. Dirty walls, I wonder how people breathe here. I'm having so much trouble breathing. The smell is treacherous! My god! I hastily climb back into my car. I wanna get out of here ASAP. Ndumi joins me, I start the engine and we're off with Courtney subtly trailing behind us in her BMW. Ndumi looks embarrassed and gazes out of the window at the street vendors, kids playing, vandalised street lights. Buildings laced with graffiti and the stench is ever so present...This is downtown Jozi. I think we're in Wanderras or is it Noort? I turn the radio on and it fills the silence with the soulful sound of a woman singing about a chandelier.

We pull up in the parking lot at Narvia having to sign Courtney in at the gate was a breeze. Carrying Ndumi's stuff we head for the lobby and Griffin dutifully opens the door for us, beside him are three young men smiling politely at us.

Griffin:"Good afternoon miss Hall, I've arranged for these young men to help you with your luggage" he smiles. Oh ever so efficient he must've seen us approaching with the luggage from afar. I smile gratefully at him as the young men take Ndumi's luggage.

Courtney:"Hallelujah! Thank goodness"

Me:"Thank you Griffin. Can you arrange for my friend to sign her forms upstairs right now?"

Griffin:"Consider it done ma'am" he smiles and I beam at him wondering why he hasn't retired? But I doubt Narvia would be the same without him. Me, Courtney and Ndumi ride on the elevator along with the three young men in Narvia's uniform. When we reach my floor I pull out my keys, unlock the door and when we enter there is a large bouquet of roses and a bottle of wine. There's a card and Courtney snatches it before I can and reads it out loud while the three young men leave the apartment.

Courtney:"My body is in New York but my mind, heart and soul are here with you. I miss you. -M"

Ndumi:"Uuulala!" she winks and whistles. I grab the card from Courtney who is giggling and willing me to tell all. I ignore her and read the card then swoon blushing and feeling giddy.

I put the wine in the fridge and take another bottle of white wine courtesy of Mrs Lincoln, my mother and pour some for me, Ndumi and Courtney. We all drink our wine. Ndumi gets up and takes a tour of the apartment while Courtney is drilling me about Mr 'M'. I finally give in when Ndumi joins us again.

Courtney:"Well?..."

Me:"His name is Mondli, he owns this building and he wants me" I say simply.

Ndumi:"Oh he's rich!?? Annnnd?"

Me:"And what?"

Courtney:"And do you want him too?" I blush and that's enough to answer her question as realisation hits her.

Courtney:"Girl you've got it bad. Tell us more about this guy. His surname for starters, his family etc" And my eyes widen as realisation hits me like a wrecking ball. I actually don't know anything about him! I flush

Me:"I've only just met him. We still have a long way Courtney. It's been what? Two seconds?" She nods in agreement and we clink glasses. There's a knock on the door and Ndumi answers it, it's a well groomed woman in Narvia uniform. "Hi I have forms for Miss Nondumiso Nkwelo to sign" she says.

Ndumi:"That's me" She enters and greets us then hands Ndumi the forms. She signs and hands them back. The woman leaves and there's another knock on the door. This time I open and it's Nompilo with two other girls. One in a long Indian weave, jeans and a tank top with black high heeled pumps. The other girl is dressed in jeans as well, a white off the shoulder top and red strapless heels. Nompilo is in a red maxi dress with wedges and hoop earrings.

Me:"Come in, let's have wine before we hit the road" I beam to Nompilo and she reveals a bottle of tequila.

Nompilo:"Let's get this party started!" she squeals in excitement. Episode 22

We are already tipsy when we arrive at club 702 we've each had a 2 or is it 5? glasses of the wine that Mondli bought for me, Sauvignon blanc if I'm not mistaken. Plus Nompilo made us take one shot of tequila each, she's looking to get turnt tonight! I can't help but worry about her, something tells me that she's not okay. Courtney parks her BMW just outside the club. We all step out eager to have some fun. I've changed into red strappy heels, a navy blue silk shirt with white stripes, jeans, red lip, drop earrings and I've set my afro free.

We join the very short line to enter the club and it's not long until we reach the bouncers. They are HUGE! Dressed in black suits and both have earpieces. One of them is carrying what looks like a list of people who are allowed in the club. I get chills just looking at them. Nompilo pulls me back and whispers "I've got this".

Nompilo:"Hey" she smiles and pats her eyelashes sweetly at the two larger than life men who remain motionless and stare at her. One of the bouncers asks for her name

Nompilo:"Nompilo but you can call me on Nonny" she says stepping seductively close to one of the bouncers.

Bouncer:"Sorry access denied. Your name is not on the list"

Nompilo:"Aww I'm sure we can do something about that" she licks her top lip and brushes her hand down the bouncer's thigh. OMG I can't believe my eyes! The bouncer grasps her hand and jerks it away effectively pushing her away from him.

Bouncer:"I said access denied! Now fuck off!" he hisses We all step back in fear when he steps towards us. One of the bouncers speaks into his collar and looks directly at me and a chill runs down my spine in fear and tentatively I step back grasping Ndumi's hand and turn to leave.

Bouncer:"Hey! You! With the striped shirt!"

Oh shit! I swallow hard and turn to face him. God this is scary, I've never been to a club and I don't plan on going to one again anytime soon.

Bouncer:"What's your name?"

Me:"Olivia. Olivia Hall" I choke out. My voice is barely audible. He looks at his list again with his brow furrowed

Bouncer:"You have access, you can come through with your friends" The girls all squeal with delight and the bouncer opens the way for us to come through. The Bouncer that Nompilo tried to seduce looks at her with disgust etched on his otherwise handsome face. Nompilo sticks her tongue out at him in a very childish manner and I have to giggle.

Club 702 looks spectacular! Light parquet flooring double paneling walls which are red and light brown at the bottom. There are what looks like renaissance dining chairs and tables, the chairs are a light red and gold they look like they've been taken from a royal castle. There are red and gold Délice living chairs at the far end corners of the club where couples cosy up and whisper sweet nothings to one another. There's a spectacular bar on the left hand side of the club with gold stools to perch on. Three bartenders are juggling drinks while waiter and waitresses deliver the drinks to the guests. Near the bar there's what looks like a kitchen where lightweight food can be ordered such as tacos, the staff are dressed in navy blue uniforms with crisp white shirts. The ladies are in navy blue denim dresses with 'club 702' printed on them. A gentleman in uniform speaks briefly to the bouncer and promptly asks us to follow him up the spiral staircase nestled just next to the dance floor. There's loud music thumping thunderously through the speakers of the club and a small group of people are dancing their butts off on the dance floor. Silently we follow the gentleman up the stairs and we reach the second floor where the different bathrooms are. The gentleman ushers us into a glass tube like elevator and soon we're off and away from the loud music. We reach another floor and the gentleman ushers us out and a beautiful section of the club is revealed. There's no guests here. There's a bar at the far end of the room where a female bar tender is smiling indulgently at us. This section is still in keeping with the theme of the main floor of the bar just cosier. There are no tables and chairs just a large red 'U' shaped couch with a stylish endtable in the middle. There's a jacuzzi and a VERY large flat screen tv. A chef enters the room with his equipment.

The gentleman who brought us here, Ralph is his name as displayed by his name tag, welcomes us to the VVIP section and tells us that the chef will entertain us with his cooking skills while Carol our private bartender for the night will provide us with drinks of our choosing. He turns to leave but remembers something and turns to us as we sit comfortably on the couch.

Ralph:"Oh and Miss Hall your bill will be taken care of and you can use this section for as long as you wish" he smiles and retreats. My jaw drops and the girls squeal in delight.

Ndumi:"I sense that a certain Mr M has something to do with this" she whispers discreetly in my ear and winks when I turn to gape at her. The chef greets us in a French accent and proceeds to put on a show

for us. I order a cosmo when the bartender tends to us, one of Nompilo's friends couldn't come with us, her mother summoned her home so it's just Ndumi, Nompilo, Courtney, me and another one of Nompilo's friends Rose. Nompilo orders 6 tequila shots and a margarita. The rest of the girls order margaritas except for Ndumi who orders a strawberry daiquiri. I sneak to the corner near the jacuzzi and fish my phone out of my silver clutch bag and dial Mondli. He picks up on the second ring

Mondli:"Olivia" he says in anticipation

Me:"Mr M are you responsible for this stellar service we're getting at this exquisite club?" I sense his smile over the phone

Mondli:"Mr M? I just wanted to make sure that you gain access"

Me:"You've done way more than give us access this must have cost you a fortune. You don't have to pay our bill"

Mondli:"Sweetheart I want to. Just relax and enjoy yourself. And besides...that's my club" I gasp in shock

Me:"Mr M you own half of South Africa its appalling and appealing at the same time"

Mondli:"It's very gratifying. Don't get too drunk okay?" his voice is low and gentle and I lose my composure stuttering my response

Me:"O..O-kay"

Mondli:"Bye sweetheart"

Me:"Bye" He chuckles

Mondli:"Hang up"

Me:"No you hang up" I blush

Mondli:"I have to hang up sweetheart I have 4 men starring at me in sheer shock"

Me:"Oh are you out with your friends too?"

Mondli:"No Olivia I'm in a meeting" I gasp oh dear!

Me:"Ohh umm get back to your meeting, you could have just ignored my call you know" He laughs

Mondli:"I'd never ignore your call Olivia, no matter what I'm doing, I'll always be here when you need me" I swoon and my cheeks turn blue

Me:"Umm let's not keep the grumpy old men waiting, bye handsome" I quip rolling 'Handsome' seductively on my tongue

Mondli:"Bye sweetheart" his voice horse and I finally get the courage to hang up. And I exhale feeling a warm fuzzy feeling all over my body and reality closes in...he's far away from me...I miss him.

Courtney:"Hey Liv you're missing the show! Come let's have fuuuuun" I wander back to the large couch, the bartender hands me my cosmo and I watch the chef play with knives and cook a large fish. My body is here but my heart is in New York.

I hope you enjoyed today's episode. Catch the next episode tomorrow. Episodes will be delayed as I am currently busy with assignments. Please bear with me. Welcome to all the new readersEpisode 23

By 22h30 I can barely keep my eyes open. I've had 6 bloody Mary's, Red wine, tequila and a cosmo. Ndumi is sober but the rest of us are wasted! Nompilo is still energetic encouraging us to keep partying the night away but honestly I just wanna go home, bath and sleep. Nompilo decided to strip naked and chill in the jacuzzi with her friend as well as Courtney. Me and Ndumi are still sitting on the couch.

Me:"Guys I have to call it a night" I say slurring my words, jeez I'm really drunk.

Nompilo:"Oh come on Olivia don't be a party pooper. The night is still young!" Courtney steps out of the Jacuzzi and wipes herself with the towels we'd requested a little bit earlier.

Courtney:"Sorry girl we have work tomorrow. It's our first week we can't mess up" Nompilo rolls her eyes at us and Courtney slips on her dress and hands Ndumi the keys to her car. It's only logic that the sober one drives, we wouldn't wanna be involved in a deadly car accident, I cringe at the thought. Luckily Ndumi has a licence. I stand up in a very un lady like manner and gather my clutch.

Nompilo:"They'll probably kick us out without you here so I guess we should come with" she says to me sulkily and I sit back down giving them time to get dressed.

When we reach the apartment Ndumi offers to cook and I shake my head. I won't be able to keep any food down.

Me:"I'm just gonna shower and sleep. Good night and welcome" I smile at her weekly, damn I'm tired AND drunk. She beams at me

Ndumi:"Again thank you so much for letting me stay. I really appreciate it" she says with warm gratitude and I smile and nod then head upstairs into my master bedroom. As soon as I enter the room I start stripping naked with my eyes closed, my eyelids feel heavy. I reluctantly open my eyes and head to the bathroom for a quick shower. When I'm done showering in RECORD time I slip into my pink pjz and as I'm about to sleep my phone rings. I try to ignore it but it's relentless and I have to get up. I reach for my clutch bag on the bedside cabinet and take my phone out, not checking the caller ID I take it.

Me:"Hello?" I say with my eyes closed as I lay back on the bed and snuggle into my covers. "Hi baby girl" Mrs Lincoln...mom's voice rings lovingly over the phone and I have to sit up.

Me:"Hey mom what's wrong?" she never stays up late unless there's something bothering her I sense her smile over the phone

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh Olivia dear I love it when you call me 'mom'" I smile and she continues

Mrs Lincoln:"It's about your name Olivia, I wanted to come there in person and discuss it with you but

I've been busy with the kids here at the orphanage and I've been caught up in the arrangements for Leonard's wedding" I squirm remembering Leon's devious plan to not show up for his wedding and go to Cape Town instead. But I choose to focus on the name issue.

Me:"What about my name?"

Mrs Lincoln:"There's a trust for you, Leonard and this 4 year old little girl named Sihle I've just adopted and I'd like you to be a Lincoln officially. As in change your surname" she says quietly. Oh she's adopted another child? Mrs Lincoln really has a heart of gold. The issue at hand is my surname, do I really wanna change it? I mean it's my identity.

Me:"I don't know how I feel about this, can I think about it?" I ask

Mrs Lincoln:"Of course dear" she says sadly

Me:"I can't wait to meet my little sister" I say brightly to change the mood and she immediately lights up.

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh you're gonna love her, you must visit soon Olivia I know you've only been gone for 2 days but I miss you dear"

Me:"I miss you too" I say honestly. I really miss her.

Mrs Lincoln:"Well I'll let you sleep, you have work tomorrow. Bye dear I love you"

Me:"Bye. I love you too" I smile and the line goes dead. I place my phone under my pillow and think about possible reasons as to why I should not change my surname but by the time I doze off there are none...

The smell of bacon and eggs invites me downstairs. I've finished showering and I'm dressed and ready for work in a red pencil skirt with a zipper from the bottom to the waist in the front, a powder pink blouse with a lace finish on the shoulders. Diamond studs, no necklace, Red lip, nude Loubertons and I've put my afro up in a bun. Ndumi is also ready for work in a purple jumpsuit, head wrap, hoops and black heels. She's dishing up breakfast at the dining table and she's open the curtains to reveal the view. Hmmm she's gone all out.

Ndumi:"Morning! Awusemhle sana" she beams

Me:"Good morning. Enkosi. You look beautiful too"

Ndumi:"Thanks girl. I hope you don't mind, I know I haven't bought groceries yet but I just wanted to show my appreciation for letting me stay here"

Me:"Oh no no its okay, I'm just hoping that you cook breakfast every single day. A girl could get used to this" I tease

Ndumi:"Deal!"

We both giggle and take our seats. As we enjoy breakfast we talk about the denim collection that Natalie

said we would be designing together today, Ndumi has a lot of ideas, as do I.

Ndumi: "Can you please show me how to do a clean cut and sewing at the bottom of a dress?" she pouts childishly and I giggle.

Me: "Of course"

Ndumi: "I don't want to lose this internship, I want to impress Mr Mazibuko and I won't be able to do that if I can't get a simple cut right"

Me: "Don't worry Ndumi you're not gonna lose this internship. We'll all stay at Qhawe Fashion house and even find ourselves as head designers who knows?" She smiles and her mood brightens.

I take some painkillers for the slight headache I have. I'm glad it's just a minor headache, it could have been worse, last night was A LOT to say the least. We head out of the apartment, Ndumi locks the door and we get into the elevator. When we reach the lobby I'm stopped in my tracks by a slim blonde woman dressed in Narvia's uniform. "Miss Hall I have a package for you" I sign for the package and take it. It's a small box covered in gift wrap. Griffin opens the door for us

Griffin: "Good morning Miss Hall, Miss.." Ndumi stops him in his tracks

Ndumi: "Please call me Ndumi" she smiles

Griffin: "Miss Ndumi he nods. The weather looks fairly good, there's not much traffic. Do enjoy your day ladies" he smiles

Me: "Thank you Griffin" I smile. As we walk to the car I begin tear the gift wrap. Ndumi is just as keen to see what's inside this mysterious box. After tearing the gift wrap, a red jewellery box is revealed and my heart leaps into my mouth. There's something written in French on top of the box I suspect, I can't read it. Ndumi is already jumping up and down squealing in delight, I roll my eyes at her.

Ndumi: "Open it!"

Me: "okay okay, calm yourself"

I open it to reveal diamond earrings....wait let me rephrase that....REAL diamond earrings and I think I'm gonna faint. And there's a little note inside the 'roof' of the box and it reads *BEAUTIFUL ACCESSORIES FOR A BEAUTIFUL GIRL. WILL BE HOME SOON-- M* I swoon and Ndumi hugs me hard. Once we're in the car I take off my earrings and wear the ones Mondli bought for me.

Ndumi: "You look so pretty I'm jealous" we giggle and I let Ndumi drive because I can barely stand, Mondli is a dream. I text him on our way to work *BEAUTIFUL ACCESSORIES. MR M YOU'RE SIMPLY NOT REAL. MISS YOU XOXO*

Courtney, Ndumi and I are busy with our denim collection. Courtney is in jeans, a light blue blouse and flats. She's suffering from a major hangover but I can't concentrate. Mondli hasn't replied to my text, I tried calling him on our tea break but his phone went straight to voice mail. I'm starting to worry. By lunchtime we've added our finishing touches to our garments and Mam'Mazibuko is judging them,

writing notes as she goes. We head out to hunt for some painkillers for Courtney and when we reach the cafeteria we bump into one of the interns who gladly hands Courtney some painkillers. While they exchange pleasantries, I try calling Mondli again, still no answer. Mrs Thando Mazibuko enters the cafeteria with a friend and looks pointedly at me. She walks towards me and gives me a fake smile.

Mrs Mazibuko: "Nice earrings" she says "Didn't know you could afford real diamond"

Me: "Oh uhm they're a gift"

Mrs Mazibuko: "Oh okay" she says not pleased at all and she turns on her heel and joins her friend. What is this woman's issue with me? We sit down and have lunch chatting up a storm about last night but I'm feeling uneasy about Mondli's silence. After lunch we head to our workstations and read Mam Mazibuko's notes then continue working.

At 17h15 we're dismissed for the day and Natalie reminds us about Mr Qhawe Mazibuko's visit on Friday. She tells us that we did a splendid job today and tomorrow we'll be designing Lingerie. As we head to the parking lot my phone rings and I answer it quickly hoping that it's Mondli and I'm relieved when I hear his voice.

Mondli: "Hi sweetheart, I'm sorry I got your message and voice messages, I was on a plane to Los Angeles"

Me: "I was worried sick! I'm glad you're okay and thank you for the earrings"

Mondli: "The pleasure is all mine sweetheart" I sense his satisfied smile

Me: "Wait what are you doing in LA?"

Mondli: "Final leg of my business trip. Don't worry sweetheart I'll be home before you know it"

Me: "Okay I'm heading home now"

Mondli: "I'm still waiting for my answer Olivia. Just so you know. Bye sweetheart" he says gently and I momentarily lose my train of thought.

Me: "Uhm bye" I blush and hang up. Courtney and Ndumi are both gawking at me and I laugh. I'm glad he's okay. I can't wait to see him again. I can't wait to tell him that I'd like to give us a shot. I smile wistfully and enter the car, start the engine and take Ndumi and me home. Episode 24

When we reach the apartment Ndumi suggests that we watch a movie and have some pizza.

Me: "Sounds like a plan to me"

I head upstairs for a quick shower and change into my pink pjz and my pink fluffy slippers. I reluctantly take off the earrings that Mondli bought for me. Holding them in my hand I stare at them for a while. Is it a good idea to start a relationship so quickly? I feel uneasy about this but on the other hand it feels so right. Maybe I should just jump and hope that Mondli will catch me. Ndumi knocks discreetly on my bedroom door and pokes her head in. I turn and smile at her and she walks in looking very comfy in her

light green cotton pjz.

Ndumi:"Is 50 shades okay?"

Me:"Yeah it's okay" she smiles and she heads downstairs. I place the earrings on my bedside cabinet, take my phone and head down stairs.

The pizza has arrived when I reach the lounge and it smells delicious. Ndumi is busy connecting her laptop to the tv or is she connecting it to the DVD? I don't know. I head to the fridge to collect some red wine and two glasses. When I sit on the couch the movie is about to begin. Ndumi's phone rings and she looks at the caller ID but doesn't pick up. It stops only to ring again and she pointedly ignores it.

Me:"Aren't you gonna take it?" She looks at me and a sad look fleets across her face as she shakes her head. I don't wanna pry so I don't ask any further questions. She sets her phone on silent and I resolve to pour wine for us. She opens the pizza and Anastasia and Christian Grey's love story begins. The kinkyness of this movie! When it ends Ndumi shows me the multiple movies on her laptop and because I'm feeling a bit lovesick I decide that we should watch The Perfect Match. Ndumi's phone vibrates and with a glance at the caller ID she ignores it and I glance at her with my head cocked to the side.

Ndumi:"it's my boyfriend"

Me:"So? Take it, I don't mind"

She looks down at her fingers and when she looks at me, her expression is one of pain.

Me:"Hey what's wrong?"

Ndumi:"I think he's cheating on me"

Me:"Why would you think that?"

Ndumi:"I found a girl's bra at his place and he claimed it was his sister's bra. And...I went through his phone and I found a text from some girl" I go and sit next to her on the long couch and clasp her hand as tears begin to stream down her face.

Me:"What did the text say?" I whisper feeling pained on her behalf.

Ndumi:" 'You were great last night. I can barely walk. Can't wait to see you again' " she whispers.

Me:"Friend, I don't think you should jump to conclusions. Have you spoken to him about this?" She sniffs

Ndumi:"Yeah, he gave me a bunch of excuses. He had sex with her, I know for a fact because I also have trouble walking after a long night of sex with him...He uhmm has a huge dick" she blushes momentarily and turns to look at me

Ndumi:"I really really love him Liv" At a loss for words I just pull her into a hug. After a few seconds she pulls away.

Me:"Let's investigate this matter thoroughly before jumping to unnecessary conclusions okay?"

She nods and presses play and we continue to eat our pizza while drinking wine as we watch The Perfect Match. I don't feel like it's the right movie choice anymore given Ndumi's situation but we watch it anyway.

When the movie ends we sit and chat up a storm determined to finish the whole bottle of wine. I tell Ndumi that I'm adopted and I ask her opinion on the issue of changing my name that Mrs Lincoln brought up.

Ndumi:"I think you should change your surname. You said yourself that you have an amazing mother daughter bond with her and that you adore her so what do you have to lose? The surname of someone who threw you away?" I consider her opinion and nod she just echoed my thoughts. There's a knock on the door and I get up to answer it. When I open its Nompilo and she's in blue pjz and white slippers.

Nompilo:"Hey I was feeling lonely so I decided to come over, I hope you don't mind"

Me:"Sure come in" I beam, it's a few minutes past 9 and Ndumi fires up her laptop against while I get more wine.

Nompilo:"I was supposed to chill with this guy in my apartment but he didn't show up" she says as I have her a glass of red wine, I give Ndumi one too and I fetch mine in the kitchen.

Ndumi:"Men are trash" she says to Nompilo and they clink glasses as I head back to the lounge.

Me:"Hey not the one I've sunk my paws into"

Ndumi:"Uuuulalaaa" We all giggle.

Nompilo:"The one that was supposed to come to my apartment sure knows how to please a lady in bed. He's really blessed down there" I smack Nompilo's thigh in amused astonishment. And we all laugh and drink our wine as the next movie begins, The Best Man.

By 22h10 I'm snuggled in bed and Nompilo has left. I take the time to think about Nompilo and Ndumi's very inappropriate way of describing the men in their lives. And my mind shifts could it be? Could it be possible that they were both describing the same guy? No no no I shake my head to rid my thoughts of such. But.... No no there are a lot of guys with huge dicks out there. I decide to text Mrs Linc *TAKING THE SURNAME OF THE ONLY WOMAN I'VE KNOWN AS MY MOTHER WOULD BE A DREAM COME TRUE. XOXO GOOD NIGHT* with that I settle into my blankets. Tomorrow is Thursday. There's only one day left until Mr Mazibuko comes to Qhawe Fashion House. I hope my internship is safe. On the other hand I wanna see this hot guy that every female at work is raving about. Thinking about materials and sawing machines I soon doze off.

I wake up bright and early and get ready for work, I take a shower and sing while I do...well I can't really sing but I don't care. I don't really feel like dressing up so I settle for jeans and a denim shirt, with blue heels and a dark purple lip. I set my afro free and rock my big hoops. Grabbing my blue handbag I place everything I need in it and head down stairs. Of course Ndumi has prepared breakfast and by the looks of it its a healthy breakfast Musli. Hmm, she looks pretty in all white and red lips.

Me:"Hmm a breakfast fit for a queen. Morning" I beam

Ndumi:"Morning" she smiles and I notice that her phone is vibrating and she is ignoring it again. I sigh feeling sad for her and my mind fleets back to Nompilo's huge dick guy but I immediately shut it down and dig in.

Ndumi:"So Mr Mazibuko is coming tomorrow"

Me:"yeah I'm so nervous" She exhales

Ndumi:"Me too but let's hope for the best"

When we're done eating and about to head out, her phone rings again and she switches it off. I can't help but worry, I don't like seeing her like this. Episode 25

Our drive to work is quiet and Ndumi is not her sweet self she's a walking zombie of sadness. I glance at her as I'm driving and my heart constricts, I really hate seeing her like this. When we arrive at work I notice that Mondli hasn't contacted me whatsoever today...well its still early. As we climb out of the car Courtney stomps towards us wearing a black jumpsuit hurriedly, panic written all over her face. I lock my car as we walk towards her and meet her halfway.

Courtney:"You guys Mr Mazibuko is here"

Me:"But it's Thursday today" my breathing gets heavier

Courtney:"Yeah but apparently he wanted to start with the first half of interns today and finish off the other half tomorrow" her eyes are wide and she's panicking.

Ndumi:"Are we part of the first half" she's also panicking

Courtney:"I don't know" she's pale.

We all agree to relax and just go to our office to find out more information from Natalie. When we reach the lobby the mood is one of anxiety. The receptionist is running around like a headless chicken, the cleaning staff is wiping and mopping even the clean places, the security guards are looking sharper than usual, the models are going to their shoots on time and right there and then I know that the infamous Mr Mazibuko is definitely here.

In the elevator the tea lady has gone all out with a beautiful Chinese tea set and of course Courtney asked her where she's taking it and turns out she's sending it to Mr Mazibuko's office and we can't help it, we ride with her to the last floor where Mr Mazibuko's office is just to get a sneak peek of the very feared owner but when the elevator doors open security is tight and they don't let us through. The tea lady is allowed in and we ride back down to our floor disappointed. When we enter the office Natalie is busy arranging materials, running to her laptop and checking stuff then goes through some paperwork and we each go to our workstations not daring to disturb her. Courtney makes us coffee and we all start on drawing our lingerie designs while sipping coffee. There's no conversation whatsoever, we're all thinking about whether our internships are safe. The whole building is tense. I feel a hand brushing on

my back and when I turn around Mam'Mazibuko is smiling sweetly at me.

Mam'Mazibuko:"Good morning girls. How are you feeling?"

Courtney:"I'm feeling a lot of emotions rolled into one and none of them are good" Ndumi and I nod in agreement, we feel the same way too. Natalie emerges from her office when she sees Mam'Mazibuko. She looks extra pretty today in a ruby red bodycon dress and nude loubertons. No doubt to impress Mr Mazibuko. THE MAN IS MARRIED FOR GOD'S SAKE! Mam'Mazibuko is in a long light blue dress and brown sandals and a head wrap.

Natalie:"Good morning mama" Mam'Mazibuko raises an eyebrow taking in Natalie's outfit then smiles a half smile. She knows very well that Natalie wants to impress her son.

Mam'Mazibuko:"I'm here to tell you to calm yourselves, you're the final group which means my son will see you tomorrow. So prepare yourselves okay?" she smiles and we all breathe a sigh of relief. Courtney kneels down dramatically

Courtney:"Oh thank you Jesus! I'll go to church this Sunday I promise"

We all laugh and get back to our designs. I'm so relieved that only now do I realise that I need to pee. Mam'Mazibuko walks out and I follow, she goes straight to the elevator and I turn left into the sleek white bathroom. I disappear into the one of the stalls and I'm grateful for my jeans because my phone is in the front pocket. I fish it out and dial Mondli I know it's late in LA but I just wanna hear his voice. His phone goes straight to voice mail and I sigh disappointed, maybe he'll call me back.

When I walk out of the toilet I see Mrs Thando Mazibuko being escorted out by security.

Mrs Mazibuko:"He's my husband! I don't need your stupid permission to see him! Let me Go!!!! Stop! Dammit!" The security detail remains motionless as they let her go at our floor and explain to her calmly that Mr Mazibuko doesn't want to see her and that if she has any questions or concerns about the divorce proceedings she should get her lawyer to contact Mr Mazibuko's lawyer. They go further as to tell her that she's barred from entering the premises. They offer to escort her out but she refuses and walks into the elevator. When she turns around she sees me and she gives me another one of her nasty looks and mouths "You Will Pay" to me. What is she on about? Pay for what? What have I ever done to that woman? I shake my head and walk back to the office. Courtney notices my puzzled look

Courtney:"What's wrong?" I shrug and shake my head then get back to design my lingerie.

At Lunchtime we sit at the deserted cafeteria, the other interns are all in line to see Mr Mazibuko. We've see two interns leave the premises in tears and that scared the shit out of us. What if we are shown the door tomorrow? I shake my head and get back to my cheese burger.

Me:"I saw Mrs Mazibuko being chucked out of the building"

Courtney:"Oh apparently she was in New York and Mr Mazibuko went down to New York to finalise the divorce with her but she ran back here. She doesn't want to divorce him. I mean who would right? The man is filthy rich"

Me:"Wow. DRAMA"

Courtney:"Hey Ndumi what's wrong? You've been really quiet" Ndumi shrugs and turns her phone on. I sip my Coca Cola.

Courtney:"What's going on?"

Ndumi:"I think my boyfriend is cheating..." and she explains everything. Courtney is listening attentively like a journalist getting a scoop for a big story. She asks Ndumi for her boyfriend's name.

Ndumi:"Xolile. Xolile Mbambatho" She takes her phone and calls someone.

Courtney:"Hey I need info on Xolile Mbambatho. He's being suspected of cheating. I wanna know where he is, why, and with who... Yeah....yeah email it to you.... Now...okay thanks" and she hangs up. We just stare at her at a loss.

Courtney:"Ndumi please send me a recent picture of him. We're gonna get to the bottom of this" Ndumi nods and sends the picture to Courtney on WhatsApp.

We go back to our workstations after lunch to add finishing touches on our garments. Natalie has been EXTRA busy today and she comes to check our garments 20 minutes before knock off time. She makes suggestions and takes notes and soon we're dismissed.

Natalie:"Good luck for tomorrow girls" she smiles and we thank her and leave. Tomorrow is the day of truth. And for some reason I'm feeling uneasy about meeting Mr Mazibuko, I feel like something is gonna go wrong but I resolve to push this anxiety at the back of my head and think positively...yes positive...positive...positive.

Courtney:"Guys can I sleep over at your apartment today, I have an overnight bag. Yall are close. I don't wanna go ALL the way back to my place and back. Please"

Me:"Sure. Ndumi has quite the selection of movies" Courtney gets her bag from reception and I look at her puzzled.

Courtney:"I didn't come with my car" oh that explains it. When we reach the apartment we're all determined to drink away our anxiety. Wine glasses at hand we chat away

Courtney:"This Mr Mazibuko dude is scary"

Ndumi:"And we haven't even met him"

Me:"I might pee myself when I enter his office"

Courtney:"Did yall see Chuma leave with his tail tucked?!!"

We all laugh. In the midst of all our anxiety we are all glad to have met and wish each other all the best.

When I get into bed, all dressed in my pj's I try calling Mondli again, it's probably morning in LA but it still goes straight to voice mail. I sigh and snuggle into bed thinking about garments, booze and tears I soon

doze off with an uneasy feeling gripping and clinging hard to my heart. Something's not right...Episode 26

The alarm greedily steals me away from my wonderful dream. I pat my lashes open adjusting my eyes to the morning light. Jeeze I've never slept so much so that the alarm wakes me. I always wake up 10 or 15 minutes earlier. I was dreaming of Mondli and as realisation hits me I quickly grab my phone to check if he's contacted me at all but nothing... No messages, no missed calls..nothing. I'm worried now. I quickly send him a text *WHERE ARE YOU? ARE YOU OKAY? CALL ME. I'M WORRIED.X* I step out of my covers and go straight into the shower with a heavy heart willing him to be okay. Something's not right...

When I walk downstairs I feel like I have the whole world on my shoulders. Today is the day of truth, today we meet Mr Mazibuko. I'm so nervous and on top of that Mondli has gone MIA on me. I don't feel like dressing up today so I decided to wear my long beige dress with a long slit, on the top part it has diamond finishings. This is the type of dress you'd wear at events and honestly today is an event, I want to impress Mr Mazibuko. I decided to contain my hair in a bun and I'm wearing the earrings Mondli bought for me. I don't wanna be in high heels so chose brown sandals, brown bag at hand I walk downstairs and Ndumi has prepared bacon and eggs for breakfast. She's also in a long dress, hers is yellow and she's set her afro free, she's wearing hoop earrings and brown pumps.

Me:"Good morning, you really don't have to make breakfast every morning" She smiles

Ndumi:"Morning. I want to, besides cooking relaxes me" I sit at the dining table and the room is tense we're nervous AF. Courtney walks in the dining area and I must say she's gone all out on her outfit...its a little too much. Her cleavage is inappropriately OUT there for the world to see. She's in a white bodycon dress with a very low neck. The dress is seriously tight. She's done her makeup, eyelashes, eyebrows, pink cheeks and her lipstick is an orange-red colour. She's also in red heels. Ndumi and I stare at her astonished

Courtney:"What? If he doesn't like my designs then I'm gonna have to use something else to get him to let me stay in Qhawe fashion house" She takes a seat and so does Ndumi and we eat our breakfast in silence.

When we step out of the elevator and in to the lobby a blonde woman in Narvia's uniform looks at me and quickly looks away, she's carrying a newspaper and I start to feel uneasy. She's the fourth person to shoot me such a look since we got out of the apartment. Griffin opens the door and I walk out first

Griffin:"Miss Hall" he nods but he doesn't look at me and now I'm panicking what's happening?

Me:"Guys is it just me or are people looking at me weirdly today? Haven't you noticed?" Ndumi and Courtney both shake their heads

Courtney:"You're just nervous about meeting Mr Mazibuko girl, relax" I nod maybe she's right. We get into the car and drive to work. I still feel uneasy.

When we enter the reception area the receptionist is gossiping with the models and then they look at me and stop talking. The cleaning staff does the same too. I turn to look up at Courtney and she shrugs

equally confused about the whispered conversations happening around us. We enter the elevator with three models and they all shoot me looks, when we walk out into our floor they start whispering and giggling. I frown what's going on? When we enter our office Natalie hides what looks like a newspaper in a drawer at her desk. Mam'Mazibuko quickly walks straight to me and enfolds me in a hug.

Mam'Mazibuko:"Just focus on designing okay? My son will sort out the rest.

Don't worry" then she walks away giving me a sincere and determined look. What the hell is going on?!! Courtney makes us coffee and Natalie tells us to focus on mending our garments where they need to be fixed ahead of going to meet Mr Mazibuko. She too can't look at me, she certainly doesn't have trouble looking at Courtney and Ndumi and now I'm REALLY panicking maybe today is my last day here. Courtney receives a call,

Courtney:"Really? Great forward the info to me" she hangs up

Courtney:"Ndumi the info on your boyfriend's shenanigans is ready, do you want to see it now?" Ndumi takes a deep breath and shakes her head.

Ndumi:"No you can show me after we've seen Mr Mazibuko"

Courtney:"Are you sure?" Ndumi nods and we get to work, fixing the garments we designed this week according to Natalie's suggestions and criticism.

An hour later we're seated on the big blue couch having our 5th or maybe 10th cup of coffee. Our garments are good enough according to us, we're just hoping that Mr Mazibuko likes them.

Courtney:"When are we gonna see this guy already? This bra is hurting me" she says wiggling uncomfortably. Ndumi and I laugh

Me:"Serves you right for trying to seduce the owner" She rolls her eyes and giggles Courtney:"I'm trying to keep my job"

Me:"Your designs are fantastic. Don't worry, you'll keep your job" One of the sharply dressed security guards comes into our office and we immediately stand, my heart is beating too loud. This is it, Mr Mazibuko time.

Security:"Delivery for miss Hall" he reveals a batch of roses with a card and hands it to me then walks away. Courtney sags onto the couch in relief and I read the card *SEE YOU SOON. DON'T WORRY I'LL SORT EVERYTHING OUT. XOXO -M* they're from Mondli and for once I feel relieved and relaxed but my relief is short lived. What does the message on this card mean? Sort what? Where's his romantic wit? The worry and anxiety floods back to me in an instant and I sit down. Two security guards enter our office and we stand again.

Security:"Mr Mazibuko is ready for you. You can follow my colleague here and don't worry I'll arrange for your garments to reach Mr Mazibuko's office" I swallow hard and we all follow the other security guard, he too can't look at me. He's got a newspaper tucked under his arm. We reach the elevator and ride up in silence. We reach the sleek floor housing Mr Mazibuko's office. The walls are maroon and the

receptionist's desk is light brown with maroon marble. We are directed to seats just outside Mr Mazibuko's office and 30mins later our garments arrive. The receptionist enters Mr Mazibuko's office and then comes out and summons Ndumi in first. Ndumi enters with her garments and the receptionist closes the door behind her, Courtney and I hold hands muttering silent prayers. I catch one of the security guards staring at me and he quickly looks away. What the hell? 30mins later Ndumi walks out her eyes wide with nervous fear and we look at her expectantly.

Ndumi:"My internship is safe" she says and the receptionist summons Courtney next and she goes in. I'm literally shaking and Ndumi keeps trying to calm me down squeezing my hand as she does.

Ndumi:"Calm down, he's not that bad. Your garments are amazing and there's no way you're gonna lose your internship" I give her the briefest of smiles and get back to singing my mantra in my head "Positivity....positivity....positivity" I calm myself down and the receptionist enters Mr Mazibuko's office with what looks like a long white cloth in her hand. What's happening? And then she steps out.

45mins later Courtney steps out with the white cloth draped around her shoulders hiding her breasts. She has her head bowed and she looks somewhat embarrassed. We look expectantly at her.

Courtney:"I'm safe" she says with a small smile. Damn this guy must be hectic. The receptionist looks expectantly at me

Receptionist:"Miss Hall you can go in" she says and her cheeks turn pink as she suddenly looks a bit embarrassed, what the hell? I enter the office with my garments and the receptionist closes the door behind me. The office is all brown wooden walls, darkened pine wooded floors. A large purple 'L' shaped couch. Mr Mazibuko's desk is glass and his drawers are wooden. There's a couple of abstract paintings. Behind me there's 2 huge flat screen TVs and there's a discreet door to the left. This office screams opulence. Mr Mazibuko is nowhere to be seen. However the cologne that is ever so evident in this office is so familiar. I know this cologne. The newspaper on Mr Mazibuko's desk grabs my attention. The headline is saying something about Mr Mazibuko. I take the paper and unfold it. And I gasp in shock. The headline reads *INFAMOUS MR MAZIBUKO SHAGS NEWEST MEMBER OF HIS STAFF* and there are what looks like CCTV pictures...of me at Narvia leaving Mondli's penthouse in his shirt carrying my clothes in my hands. There are pictures of me in his shirt in the elevator with that woman I bumped into. OMG I can't breathe, I can't look at this anymore. I drop the paper. I feel dizzy and the cologne gets stronger as familiar hands snake around my waist from behind. A beard tickles my ear. "Hello sweetheart" I quickly turn to see Mondli in a crisp white shirt and grey pants. I blink rapidly.

Me:"What's going on? What are you doing here? The newspaper..." and I stop as realisation hits me hard and he looks down ashamed.

Me:"You're...you're" I whisper my eyes wide, my heart is racing

Mondli:"I was gonna tell you sweetheart, I've just been too busy and..." he holds out his hands in an attempt to hold me and I step back my mind fleeting to the orphanage what if Mrs Lincoln sees the paper? Why did he lie to me? Everything is so overwhelming and my tears fall freely. Mondli steps towards me and I step back into his desk and balance myself with it. He sighs looking pained.

Mondli:"Let me reintroduce myself" he whispers "My name is Mondlikhaya Qhawe Mazibuko jnr"Episode 27

I stand stock still and just stare at him. I'm numb. I can't feel my limbs. The only thing I can feel is the warmth of the tears running down my face. Mondli looks at me in pained shame. What have I done? Two minutes out of the orphanage and I've turned into a home wrecking slut? Everything around me starts spinning. That's why I've been getting weird looks. Everyone read the paper. I feel like vomiting and everything is a blur. My body gives into the gravitational pull and it goes down but Mondli catches me in time. He carries me to the purple couch and sits me down. He hurries to a table with water bottles and pours the water into a glass then returns and hands me the glass. I take a welcome sip of the cool water. Mondli keeps rubbing my back. Everyone must think I'm some slut. People think that I slept with the boss to get this job. OMG I can't breathe. I try to bring air into my lungs.

Mondli:"Calm down Liv please. Drink some more water" I drink the water and I feel myself calm. Mondli takes the glass of water. And I continue to try and work this out in my head. He pulls me into his arms and even though it feels so good being in his arms it suddenly feels wrong as well. I pull away from him and stand. He supports me with his right hand around my waist and I pull away from him and stomp towards the door. I need to get out of here. I need some space. I need to be far far away from it all

Mondli:"sweetheart...Olivia! Wait!" I don't bother looking back, I open the door and Courtney and Ndumi stand and look expectantly at me but I can't deal with them right now. I run towards the elevator and make it just in time before the doors close. When I turn I see Mondli running towards me but he's too late as the elevator doors close I catch a glimpse of his wide eyed anxious look. When the elevator reaches my floor my tears are still flowing and I ignore all the dirty looks and whispered conversations around me as I run into our office and straight to my workstation and grab my bag. Natalie hurries towards me alarmed.

Natalie:"Olivia what's wrong? Why are you crying?"

I shake my head. Why is she acting all concerned like she doesn't know what's happening? She had the paper all along. I stomp out of the office and decide to use the stairs than wait for the elevator. I know Mondli is on his way down. I quickly run down the flight of stairs and breathless I soon reach the lobby. One of the security guards stops me in my tracks.

Security:"Miss Hall, Mr Mazibuko would like to see you urgently"

Me:"Tell Mr Mazibuko to Fuck Off"

The security guard's eyebrows shoot up in surprise and taking note of my tone he wisely moves out of the way for me to pass and I run towards my car in the parking lot. Oh god I need to get away from here. I take my keys out and in a second I'm inside the car and I start the engine then drive out of the parking lot. I see Mondli and two security guards come running out of the building as I drive off. Mondli sees my car and he runs towards his car but I'm already out of the gate when he reaches his car and I speed off. I can't go to my apartment because he owns the damn building and I need to be away from it all for now. I drive off into the middle of nowhere thinking deeply about today's events, who could have leaked the

pictures? Why? Now the world knows about us...well technically there is no us...but we were about to start dating...I have feelings for him. Oh snap out of it Olivia he's married! The tears fall freely as I sob vigorously. What have I done? I drive and drive and soon I find myself at orphanage.

The gardeners open the gate for me and I drive in then park. When I step out of the car Mrs Lincoln appears hurriedly at the front door. I lock my car and walk straight to her but I fail to keep it together as my tears start afresh. Mrs Lincoln pulls me into a hug and I sob in her arms.

Mrs Lincoln:"It's okay baby girl. It's gonna be okay" she soothes me. Madam Grace announces that she's going to make me hot chocolate. I hadn't seen her so I pull away from Mrs Linc...mom and wipe my nose with the back of my hand. I give Madam Grace a small smile and she smiles back compassionately at me and retreats to the kitchen. My eyes feel heavy and warm and my nose is pink and blocked. Mrs Linc pulls me into her arms one more time then leads me to the bathroom and fills the bathtub then pours some bubble bath into the water.

Mrs Lincoln:"A bath will do you a whole lot of good. You're too tense" she leaves then bathroom then comes back carrying my favourite white cotton pjz and her blue slippers. She smiles

Mrs Lincoln:"I know how much you loved these. I'll be in the kitchen" I give her a small smile and she leaves.

I feel relaxed and soothed when I step out of the bathroom in my white cotton pjz and mom's blue slippers. She was right, that bath did me a whole lot of good. When I enter the kitchen, madam Grace is busy with something and Mrs Lincoln, dressed in a floral summer dress is sitting at one of the tables drinking tea. I join her and madam Grace places hot chocolate on the table in front of me and squeezes my shoulder then leaves the kitchen. Mom keeps stirring her tea and suddenly the environment is tense.

Mrs Lincoln:"I saw the paper. Is it true? Is what's written in that article true?"

Me:"No. Not entirely..." and I begin to explain everything from how Mondli and I met to how I found out that he's Mr Mazibuko.

Mrs Lincoln:"So you didn't sleep with him?"

Me:"No"

Mrs Lincoln"Good. The way you speak about him though...Sounds like you love him"

she cocks her head to one side and I immediately break eye contact and sip my hot chocolate. Tumi enters the kitchen beaming. It's so good to see her but her smile fades and her expression changes to one of concern

Tumi:"I heard that you were here so I....Liv what's wrong?" Mom stands

Mrs Lincoln:"I'll give you girls some space to catch up" she smiles then exits the kitchen. Tumi sits next to me looking really worried.

Tumi:"What's the matter?" she brushes my back and I'm momentarily transported back to when I met

Nompilo crying in the shower at the gym. I turn to look at Tumi

Me:"Men..." We both giggle and for the first time today laugh a genuine heartfelt laugh.

Me:"Where's Alicia?"

Tumi:"School camp"

Me:"And Nathan?" I ask raising my eyebrow recalling the compromising position I found them in not so long ago. She immediately turns pink with embarrassment and I decide to let it go...For now. We make our way to the back yard and find Mrs Linc playing with a little girl but the little girl doesn't talk.

Tumi:"Ever since she arrived here she hasn't uttered a single word"

That's not good... We walk closer and Mrs Lincoln beams at me.

Mrs Lincoln:"Come Olivia, come meet your little sister" she looks at the little girl "Sihle this is your big sister Olivia" Sihle looks at me. She's carrying a scruffy old brown teddy bear. She's a cute dark skinned girl. She has braids that are restrained in pigtailed. She's wearing a denim dress and pink sandals. She walks up to me and holds out her little hand. I take it and she leads me to her dolls.

Mrs Lincoln:"She wants you to play with her"

Me:"Why won't she say anything?" Mom's face falls.

Mrs Lincoln:"She was brought up in an abusive home. Her father died and her mother remarried. Her mother and stepfather were drug users and alcoholics. The stepfather used to beat her mother up. This time he beat her to death. The stepfather also....raped little Sihle." OMG. My tears fall freely and I feel pain for this little girl. Mom also sobs quietly and so does Tumi. Sihle looks up at me and stands then walks towards me. I'm sitting cross legged on the rug with her dolls. Gently she wipes my tears with her little hand and hands me a doll to hug. I smile at her and she smiles back. She's really beautiful.

By 19h00 me and Sihle have designed a whole new clothing range for her dolls. We've built puzzles, watched cartoons, had dinner and I've bathed her and gotten her ready for bed. She's sleeping soundly as I read her a bed time story of a little girl who was treated badly by her stepmother but soon the little girl became a princess and lived happily ever after. I kiss her forehead.

Me:"And you little princess have found your happily ever after with us" I whisper then switch off her bedside light and close the door on my way out. In the kitchen all the kids have gathered for prayer before bed and I discreetly grab my keys and go straight to my car to grab my bag. After taking my bag I lock my car and go straight to my room fishing out my phone. Tossing my bag on the couch in my room I check my phone. 25 missed calls, 3 from Ndumi and 2 from Courtney and a whopping 20 missed calls from the infamous Mr Mazibuko. I roll my eyes. There are a ton of text messages but I ignore the ones from Mondli and reply to Courtney and Ndumi telling them I'm fine. I put my phone on the bedside drawer, oh it feels good to be back in my room. When I look up Sihle is standing at my doorstep carrying her scruffy old teddy bear.

Me:"Hey..can't you sleep? Did you have a nightmare?" She nods and I open my covers for her to join me.

Me:"Come"

She gladly comes into my bed and I tuck us both in. Sihle mumbles a semblance of my name "Oleeva" oh wow She spoke!

Me:"Yes Sihle. What's my name?" she simply smiles shyly at me and remains mute. No matter how much I prompt her, she doesn't say anything again. I give up and she dozes off, her little chest rising and falling as she breathes gently. My phone vibrates and deep down I know who it is. I choose to ignore it and settle into a deep sleep. Episode 28

The sun is shining too bright through my windows when I wake. I turn to look at the alarm clock on the bedside table and it reads 11h08. Damn I've never slept until this late! I sit up and notice that Sihle is no longer next to me, mom must have taken her. My phone vibrates and I roll my eyes and grab it. Yet another missed call from Mr Mazibuko. I read through the numerous texts he sent asking me to give him a chance to explain, asking me to pick up my phone, asking to see me...asking, asking, asking! I toss my phone to the side and stretch out, I've really missed this place. My door opens and in comes mom with a hot cup of coffee.

Mrs Lincoln:"Rise and shine. I switched your alarm off so you could have some rest. Here.." she hands me the cup of coffee.

Me:"Thank you mom" I smile and so does she

Mrs Lincoln:"I'm yet to get used to you calling me mom"

Me:"Me too" We both giggle.

Me:"Where's Sihle?"

Mrs Lincoln:"She's playing with the other kids. You know...you spending time with her brought some light to her. She smiles and laughs more. She's not talking yet but I'm positive about the future"

Me:"She said my name last night" Mom gasps and a tear falls down her face. She hugs me hard.

Mrs Lincoln:"See...she's gonna be just fine. Hey the volunteers are coming to give the kids music lessons. Why don't we go shopping for outfits to wear at Leonard's wedding?" I beam, yeah I could do with some distraction. But I feel uneasy I know Leon doesn't wanna get married and there's a possibility that he'll pull a no show.

Me:"Sure!"

Mrs Lincoln:"Alright then take a shower and have breakfast, we'll leave shortly"

Feeling better than yesterday we drive to a small complex singing to Sade's beautiful song Sweetest Taboo. We left Sihle in the capable hands of Madam Grace, we tried to get her to come shopping with us but she was having far too much fun playing hide and seek with the other kids. I decided to leave my

phone behind since Mr Mazibuko wouldn't stop calling me but I texted Courtney and Ndumi to meet us at the complex that houses VERY expensive boutiques in Rosebank where I'll explain everything to them.

We enter the first boutique and I almost puke! There's pink EVERYWHERE! Soft pink, powder pink, sweet pink...pink, pink and more goddamn pink! I tolerate pink, I have certain clothing items that are pink but I'm not 'pink crazed'. It's crazy how parents still go by the notion "Pink is for girls and blue is for boys". Mom tries to persuade me to take a pink bubble-like dress and I shake my head. We exit and enter the next one but still no luck.

By the time we enter the 5th boutique we have about 15 bags of clothing and shoes but none of these items are for Leon's wedding. We decide to take a break and have some lunch at a restaurant situated so much so that we can see the people entering the complex so that we can quickly spot Ndumi and Courtney. A good looking male waiter comes and takes our orders, he keeps shooting me flirtatious looks but I ain't got time for that and he notices then retreats.

Mrs Lincoln:"I think he likes you" she winks and I shrug

Me:"Oh"

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh? You really love this Mondli boy don't you?"

Me:"What? No I don't, I hardly even know the dude" I say trying to sound as convincing as possible but I know by the look that mom gives me that I wasn't even the slightest bit convincing. I sigh.

Mrs Lincoln:"Love doesn't have to take years or months to manifest. Love doesn't wait for what we call "The right time" no. Love comes whenever, wherever in every form. I loved John in just one day. We met at an event and our eyes locked, love at first sight" She has tears in her eyes as she replays the fond memories of her late husband in her mind.

Me:"He lied to me. He's getting divorced because of me. People think I slept my way into his company. I just...my life is a mess right now because of him. I'm so overwhelmed by mixed emotions that I don't even know if I love him"

Mrs Lincoln squeezes my hand and smiles.

Mrs Lincoln:"You love him Liv. I can see it in your eyes and I understand that you're angry right now but you will have to talk to him eventually" I nod.

Me:"Eventually"

I spot Ndumi and Courtney and I wave at them so they can see us and they do. When they sit with us our burgers and milkshakes arrive and they order too. They look pretty and casual dressed in simple jeans and t-shirts just like us. They both hug me looking as concerned as ever and I introduce them to my mom. Respectfully they greet her.

Courtney:"Ok so I did some research of my own. The guy who always made you swoon is Mr Mazibuko and you didn't know right?"

Yep that's Courtney for you, she cuts straight to the chase. She's really in the wrong profession. I nod

Courtney:"And the pictures in the paper? Did you really sleep with him? Are they photo shopped?"

Me:"No they are real. I didn't sleep with him. We had dinner at the in house restaurant in Narvia that night and after that we decided to have wine on the roof top..."

Courtney:"Hmm fancy"

Me:"So after we'd finished that bottle, we went to his penthouse for more and watched movies. He then slept on the couch and I slept in his bed"

Ndumi:"Oh at least he's decent. He's really worried about you Liv. He was frantic yesterday when he couldn't find you. He came knocking on our door 5 times checking if you're back yet"

Courtney:"Apparently his soon to be ex wife is the one who leaked the pictures. Mr Mazibuko fired 5 people at Narvia because they leaked pictures of you"

Mrs Lincoln:"Wow Olivia this boy sounds rather interesting. I can't wait to meet him" I flush.

Me:"But mom you're the one who organised the job for me. Didn't you meet him?"

Mrs Lincoln:"No I know his mother. We went to school together"

Me:"Oh"

Ndumi:"He's really going crazy Liv. Just answer his calls. He wants to explain"

Me:"Okay Okay I will. Anyway how's it going with your boyfriend?"

Ndumi flushes and peeks up at my mom. Argh Mrs Lincoln doesn't bite.

Ndumi:"We'll talk when you get back at the apartment"

Me:"Okay"

We finish eating and we decide to rather go fabric shopping since we can't find the perfect dresses for Leon's wedding and since my fellow designers are here they help us out. We head over to Starbucks after purchasing fabrics and a notepad with a pencil and sharpener. While enjoying Starbucks I start sketching designs for both me and Mrs Lincoln. We managed to buy Sihle the most perfect and cutest little flower girl dress for the wedding. Courtney and Ndumi give their input on the dress designs and finally we have winner looks.

Mrs Lincoln:"Perks of having a designer for a daughter. She and her friends hook me up"

Hearing Mrs Linc speak slang makes us all laugh. When we're done we all part ways. Mom and I drive quietly back to the orphanage. When we enter, Madam Grace hurries towards the car. How odd. We get out of the car with our parcels and mom locks it.

Madam Grace:"There's a man here...He has donated a hefty amount of money to the orphanage. He's even bought us brand new musical instruments"

Mrs Lincoln:"What!?!"

Madam Grace:"He's waiting in the dining area"

Mrs Lincoln and I both hurry inside leaving the parcels with the staff. When we enter the dining area he stands and our eyes lock. How did he find me? I swallow hard. He cocks his head to one side, his expression unreadable.

Me:"Mondli" I whisper

Mondli:"Hi. You wouldn't take my calls so..." The silence stretches and my mind has shut down. I can't think of anything to say to this man. Since yesterday I'd been rehearsing what I'd say to him in my mind but that all seems null and void now. He looks so yummy in a dark grey muscle hugger, black jeans and sneakers. It's crazy what his presence does to me, to my body...to my train of thought. I feel myself calm as my body bows to him. Episode 28

The sun is shining too bright through my windows when I wake. I turn to look at the alarm clock on the bedside table and it reads 11h08. Damn I've never slept until this late! I sit up and notice that Sihle is no longer next to me, mom must have taken her. My phone vibrates and I roll my eyes and grab it. Yet another missed call from Mr Mazibuko. I read through the numerous texts he sent asking me to give him a chance to explain, asking me to pick up my phone, asking to see me...asking, asking, asking! I toss my phone to the side and stretch out, I've really missed this place. My door opens and in comes mom with a hot cup of coffee.

Mrs Lincoln:"Rise and shine. I switched your alarm off so you could have some rest. Here.." she hands me the cup of coffee.

Me:"Thank you mom" I smile and so does she

Mrs Lincoln:"I'm yet to get used to you calling me mom"

Me:"Me too" We both giggle.

Me:"Where's Sihle?"

Mrs Lincoln:"She's playing with the other kids. You know...you spending time with her brought some light to her. She smiles and laughs more. She's not talking yet but I'm positive about the future"

Me:"She said my name last night" Mom gasps and a tear falls down her face. She hugs me hard.

Mrs Lincoln:"See...she's gonna be just fine. Hey the volunteers are coming to give the kids music lessons. Why don't we go shopping for outfits to wear at Leonard's wedding?" I beam, yeah I could do with some distraction. But I feel uneasy I know Leon doesn't wanna get married and there's a possibility that he'll pull a no show.

Me:"Sure!"

Mrs Lincoln:"Alright then take a shower and have breakfast, we'll leave shortly"

Feeling better than yesterday we drive to a small complex singing to Sade's beautiful song Sweetest Taboo. We left Sihle in the capable hands of Madam Grace, we tried to get her to come shopping with us but she was having far too much fun playing hide and seek with the other kids. I decided to leave my phone behind since Mr Mazibuko wouldn't stop calling me but I texted Courtney and Ndumi to meet us at the complex that houses VERY expensive boutiques in Rosebank where I'll explain everything to them.

We enter the first boutique and I almost puke! There's pink EVERYWHERE! Soft pink, powder pink, sweet pink...pink, pink and more goddamn pink! I tolerate pink, I have certain clothing items that are pink but I'm not 'pink crazed'. It's crazy how parents still go by the notion "Pink is for girls and blue is for boys". Mom tries to persuade me to take a pink bubble-like dress and I shake my head. We exit and enter the next one but still no luck.

By the time we enter the 5th boutique we have about 15 bags of clothing and shoes but none of these items are for Leon's wedding. We decide to take a break and have some lunch at a restaurant situated so much so that we can see the people entering the complex so that we can quickly spot Ndumi and Courtney. A good looking male waiter comes and takes our orders, he keeps shooting me flirtatious looks but I ain't got time for that and he notices then retreats.

Mrs Lincoln:"I think he likes you" she winks and I shrug

Me:"Oh"

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh? You really love this Mondli boy don't you?"

Me:"What? No I don't, I hardly even know the dude" I say trying to sound as convincing as possible but I know by the look that mom gives me that I wasn't even the slightest bit convincing. I sigh.

Mrs Lincoln:"Love doesn't have to take years or months to manifest. Love doesn't wait for what we call "The right time" no. Love comes whenever, wherever in every form. I loved John in just one day. We met at an event and our eyes locked, love at first sight" She has tears in her eyes as she replays the fond memories of her late husband in her mind.

Me:"He lied to me. He's getting divorced because of me. People think I slept my way into his company. I just...my life is a mess right now because of him. I'm so overwhelmed by mixed emotions that I don't even know if I love him"

Mrs Lincoln squeezes my hand and smiles.

Mrs Lincoln:"You love him Liv. I can see it in your eyes and I understand that you're angry right now but you will have to talk to him eventually" I nod.

Me:"Eventually"

I spot Ndumi and Courtney and I wave at them so they can see us and they do. When they sit with us our

burgers and milkshakes arrive and they order too. They look pretty and casual dressed in simple jeans and t-shirts just like us. They both hug me looking as concerned as ever and I introduce them to my mom. Respectfully they greet her.

Courtney:"Ok so I did some research of my own. The guy who always made you swoon is Mr Mazibuko and you didn't know right?"

Yep that's Courtney for you, she cuts straight to the chase. She's really in the wrong profession. I nod

Courtney:"And the pictures in the paper? Did you really sleep with him? Are they photo shopped?"

Me:"No they are real. I didn't sleep with him. We had dinner at the in house restaurant in Narvia that night and after that we decided to have wine on the roof top..."

Courtney:"Hmm fancy"

Me:"So after we'd finished that bottle, we went to his penthouse for more and watched movies. He then slept on the couch and I slept in his bed"

Ndumi:"Oh at least he's decent. He's really worried about you Liv. He was frantic yesterday when he couldn't find you. He came knocking on our door 5 times checking if you're back yet"

Courtney:"Apparently his soon to be ex wife is the one who leaked the pictures. Mr Mazibuko fired 5 people at Narvia because they leaked pictures of you"

Mrs Lincoln:"Wow Olivia this boy sounds rather interesting. I can't wait to meet him" I flush.

Me:"But mom you're the one who organised the job for me. Didn't you meet him?"

Mrs Lincoln:"No I know his mother. We went to school together"

Me:"Oh"

Ndumi:"He's really going crazy Liv. Just answer his calls. He wants to explain"

Me:"Okay Okay I will. Anyway how's it going with your boyfriend?"

Ndumi flushes and peeks up at my mom. Argh Mrs Lincoln doesn't bite.

Ndumi:"We'll talk when you get back at the apartment"

Me:"Okay"

We finish eating and we decide to rather go fabric shopping since we can't find the perfect dresses for Leon's wedding and since my fellow designers are here they help us out. We head over to Starbucks after purchasing fabrics and a notepad with a pencil and sharpener. While enjoying Starbucks I start sketching designs for both me and Mrs Lincoln. We managed to buy Sihle the most perfect and cutest little flower girl dress for the wedding. Courtney and Ndumi give their input on the dress designs and finally we have winner looks.

Mrs Lincoln:"Perks of having a designer for a daughter. She and her friends hook me up"

Hearing Mrs Linc speak slang makes us all laugh. When we're done we all part ways. Mom and I drive quietly back to the orphanage. When we enter, Madam Grace hurries towards the car. How odd. We get out of the car with our parcels and mom locks it.

Madam Grace:"There's a man here...He has donated a hefty amount of money to the orphanage. He's even bought us brand new musical instruments"

Mrs Lincoln:"What!?!"

Madam Grace:"He's waiting in the dining area"

Mrs Lincoln and I both hurry inside leaving the parcels with the staff. When we enter the dining area he stands and our eyes lock. How did he find me? I swallow hard. He cocks his head to one side, his expression unreadable.

Me:"Mondli" I whisper

Mondli:"Hi. You wouldn't take my calls so..." The silence stretches and my mind has shut down. I can't think of anything to say to this man. Since yesterday I'd been rehearsing what I'd say to him in my mind but that all seems null and void now. He looks so yummy in a dark grey muscle hugger, black jeans and sneakers. It's crazy what his presence does to me, to my body...to my train of thought. I feel myself calm as my body bows to him. Episode 29

Mrs Lincoln clears her throat and forces us to stop gazing at each other. She walks over to Mondli all straight faced and business like.

Mrs Lincoln:"So you must be the ever so popular Mr Mazibuko" she extends her hand so they can shake but Mondli smiles his ever charming smile and kisses the back of her hand. Mom immediately loses her composure. I roll my eyes.

Mondli:"And you must be Olivia's gorgeous sister"

Mom blushes and giggles like a schoolgirl. OMG that's such an old line! LAME!

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh my...actually... I'm her mother"

Mondli:"Wow the apple certainly doesn't fall far from the tree" he shoots her another smile Mom giggles again and turns to me.

Mrs Lincoln:"Darling he's a nice young man" she beams and I give her a small smile.

Me:"Yeah...he's nice alright and full of surprises" I shoot Mondli a "I'm still fucking pissed off" look and his face falls. He stands up straight and he gazes at me gorging my expression, but I remain impassive.

Mrs Lincoln:"Please take a seat. Come Olivia let's all sit down"

Jeez! Mondli pulls out the chair for her and she sits beaming. He pulls out the chair for me, I sit and his

hands brush subtly on my back. All the hairs on my body stand to attention and I swallow hard. He sits and gazes at me again, giving me a "Please forgive me" look but I decide to look at the kids playing outside through the window.

Mrs Lincoln:"So Mr Mazibuko I hear you've not only donated to the orphanage but you've bought us new musical instruments! I can't thank you enough"

Mondli:"Please call me Mondli. I would have donated earlier but Olivia didn't tell me that you run an orphanage. I always try to do my utmost best to serve the community"

I turn to look at him and I catch him gazing at me. I blush and look at my knotted fingers.

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia why didn't you tell him? But in any case it's okay. Olivia please get the bottle of Sauvignon blanc for this fine young man"

What!!!??? She only drinks Sauvignon Blanc on her marriage anniversary, remembering her late husband. It was his favourite drink. I gape at her.

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia..."

I stand and exit the room feeling Mondli's heated gaze on me. I turn to steal one more look and I catch him looking at me and he quickly looks away as do I. I walk into the second kitchen, the kitchen that only adults use and I grab the Sauvignon blanc from the fridge. I walk back to the dining area and freeze in the hallway just by the door to eavesdrop on mom and Mondli's conversation.

Mrs Lincoln:"My daughter is a kind hearted and sincere person. I don't want her to get hurt. You pounced on her while you're married! Why drag her into your divorce drama? I've never seen my daughter so lifeless. She's always laughing and smiling but now..."

Mondli:"I know ma'am. I know how full of life she is and now she's hurting because of me. I only want to make her happy and to see tears fall down her face because of me...I., I feel worthless because of that. I know I pounced on her while I'm married but ma'am I couldn't help it. When I first saw her I... I saw her at a time when my life felt empty and it was falling apart but when I saw her my heart started beating again, the air was pure again, hope had arrived in my life. I...I know I should have waited until my divorce was final but ma'am I think... I think I love your daughter... I promise you I only have good intentions with her." his voice is strained with unshed tears and his words paralyse me.

Mrs Lincoln:"I know you love her. She's delicate, be gentle with her otherwise there will be hell to pay"

Oh my... I walk in and Mondli immediately stands to get my chair, I sit. Mom grabs the wine glasses from the cabinets in the dining area and she places them on the table. I give her the wine and she pours it into our glasses. We all take our glasses and suddenly I feel Mondli's hand on my thigh. I still and take a deep breath. He brushes my thigh and when I look at him but he's looking at mom.

Mrs Lincoln:"To the new donation made" We all raise our glasses and clink then sip.

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia why don't you give Mondli a tour of the orphanage"

Mondli:"Yeah I'd love that" he beams

Me:"Sure, follow me"

I stand and Mondli and mom shake hands one more time leaving our glasses on the table I walk out and Mondli discreetly follows me.

I lead him through the kitchen, the tv room, the music room where the new instruments that he has bought have been delivered then straight out to the back yard. The whole time he follows me quietly acknowledging everything I show him with a nod. He walks beside me in the back yard looking at me then looking away when I look at him. He fidgets with his keys as the silence stretches between us. Tumi and Nathan are sitting on the bench and they both stand to greet Mondli when we pass by them. Tumi keeps blushing while looking at Mondli, she repeatedly bats her eyelashes at him and I roll my eyes. The final leg of the tour ends at my room. I walk in and Mondli follows, discreetly closing the door behind him.

Mondli:"So you grew up here"

Me:"It would appear so" I fold my arms "How did you find me?"

Mondli:"Your mother's address was on the forms you had signed at Narvia so I checked on our system"

Me:"Oh right the very same system that led you to my doorstep. Ufunani Mondli? Or should I say Mr Mazibuko?"

Mondli:"I want you Olivia. Just please let me explain. Please" I shrug

Me:"Well you're here now so please enlighten me Mr Mazibuko" He walks in further and I sit on my bed, he sits on the couch. He keeps fidgeting with his keys.

Mondli:"My marriage was already tarnished but Thando begged me not to leave her. To give our marriage one more try and I'd agreed. The day you arrived at Narvia I was supposed to call my lawyer to stop the divorce process but when I saw you I got drawn to you and then we met in that unconventional manner. Thereafter I found out that you're interning in my company and I thought this must be fate. I'm not usually involved with the Interns or the day to day running of the company but I knew that I had to be close to you somehow so I decided to be more involved. After our dinner date and wine on the rooftop I put you to bed and watched you sleep for hours and I made the decision to divorce Thando and focus on building a new life for myself. A new life with you"

Me:"So it's true...I'm a home wrecker"

Mondli:"No no no sweetheart you're not. Thando was only involved with me because of my money and status. We tried having kids but.... And then she cheated on me. Multiple times and I kept forgiving her. I didn't know who I was anymore. All she did was spend my money and call me an infertile husk of a man. It took you walking into my building for me to wake up and smell the coffee. You have nothing to do with my divorce. It was bound to happen. Anyway... I thought if you knew who I was you would be overwhelmed and run the other direction, which you did, so I delayed telling you who I was so that we

could get to know each other and you could decide whether you feel the way I feel about you without my status hanging over us"

Me:"Were you going to see Thando in New York?"

His face falls and he clears his throat.

Mondli:"Yes. To finalise the divorce and kick her out of my property in New York. But she ran back here instead. She doesn't want a divorce. I got her to sign the papers yesterday, not before she modified them though. She asked for 17 million"

Me:"What!??" I gasp shocked.

Mondli:"Yeah it's always been about the money for Thando I was just blind at first. Anyway enough about her... I know you're hurt right now but please don't shut me out. Give me another chance...Please"

I shrug and he stands and strides over to me until he's standing in front of me. He holds my chin and tips it back so that I look directly into his eyes,

Mondli:"Your eyes are a bit swollen. You've been crying..." he whispers.

I yank my chin out of his hand and look the other direction. He wraps me into his arms and kisses my cheek. Oh my.. his chest, his cologne, his arms this is where I wanna be. His beard tickles me as he continues to kiss my cheek.

Mondli:"I'm sorry sweetheart" he whispers.

Me:"Everyone at work thinks..." I sob as my tears start afresh.

Mondli:"Hush now baby. I'll fix it, don't mind them"

Me:"We can't work together. I'll look for another job. People will accuse you of all sorts of things."

Mondli:"Let them. You're not going anywhere"

He tightens his arms around me

Mondli:"I've been longing to hold you like this. I'm still waiting for my answer" I smile and wrap my arms around his waist and hug him tightly.

Mondli:"Please give us a shot"

I look up at him resting my chin on his chest.

Me:"You look tired. Did you get any sleep?"

Mondli:"Liv come on...Please"

Me:"Okay"

Mondli:"Okay?" he smiles shyly at me and I blush

Me:"Okay"

He blushes like a two year old and my heart constrictsEpisode 30

He pulls me up and his mouth claims mine kissing me hard, deep tantalisingly teasing me while his hands explore my body. I feel a wave run through me and I shiver, my nipples feel hard against my white t-shirt, I'm regretting not wearing a bra now. My heart and my clit beat viciously in sync. What's happening to me? I hold his upper arms, my fingers clinging to his muscles before I explore his beautifully sculptured back. I pull his shirt up and brush my hands on his naked back and he groans in my mouth while his hand claims my ass. His other hand brushes over my hips and he groans in appreciation. "Olivia!" mom's voice rings loud in the hallway just outside my door and we quickly pull away from each other...breathless. Mondli fixes his shirt and clears his throat. I try to recover my equilibrium but my legs feel numb. He supports me with his arm around my waist and quickly kisses me behind my ear.

The door opens and mom walks in assessing the environment in the room.

Mrs Lincoln:"What are you kids up to?"

Me:"Just talking" my voice is husky from clear arousal. Mom frowns.

Mondli:"Yes Olivia finally gave me the chance to explain"

he smiles, his voice is husky too but because he has a deep seductive voice its not really noticeable.

Mrs Lincoln:"Come. Grace has prepared food in the honour of our guest Mr Mazibuko. We'll be eating in the dining area"

Mondli:"Wow ma'am you really didn't have to"

Mrs Lincoln:"We wanted to. To thank you for your generous donation...Come now" I walk out first and Mondli follows. When we reach the Dining area Madam Grace is busy sorting cutlery and Tumi is helping.

Mrs Lincoln:"Please take a seat" she says to Mondli and pulls me back towards her.

Mrs Lincoln:"Let's have a quick word. We'll be right back"

She pulls me down the hallway and into the private kitchen then closes the door behind her. She turns to look at me, determination etched on her face.

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia. I know you're head over heels with this boy but please take things slow okay?"

I nod confused as to what she's talking about.

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia are you still....uhmmm...pure?"

Me:"huh? Pure?" I ask confused.

She clears her throat, clearly not comfortable with what she's about to say.

Mrs Lincoln:"Are you....still a virgin?"

I gasp shocked by her question and my cheeks heat in embarrassment

Me:"Of course I am!"

Mrs Lincoln:"Good. Don't let him pressure you into sleeping with him okay? Do it when you're ready Olivia. Don't get me wrong I don't want you to have sex but you're old enough and since you're dating it'll happen sooner or later. So please don't rush and when you do have sex use protection okay?"

GROUND SWALLOW ME NOW! I nod, I'm pretty sure my face is red! She hugs me and leads me back to the dining area. Mondli stands to get our chairs and once seated we pray and eat while mom dishes out memories of my childhood...embarrassing memories might I add. In a nanosecond I feel Mondli's hand on my thigh. I still and his hand moves up and brushes against my pussy. I gasp and cough.

Tumi:"You okay Liv?"

I quickly nod and take a sip of my orange juice. I look at Mondli and he's conversing animatedly with my mom, giving nothing away. His hand is still exploring, brushing my thigh over and over and I'm confused by how much this arouses me. I try to squeeze my thighs together but pulling my right thigh, he effectively spreads my legs apart. OH GOD make him stop. Discreetly I put my hand under the table and on to his, effectively stopping his exploring. He rubs my knuckles with his thumb and let's go. He gets back to his food and conversation with mom. Madam Grace went ALL out, grilled chicken, braai worse, steak and much more among the meat we can choose from. She made rice and a LOT of salads.

Mondli:"Wow Olivia was quite a naughty child huh?" he says beaming.

Mrs Lincoln:"Haha I called it being adventurous. She was always exploring new things. I knew from the first time she came to House of Hope that she was a special baby so I adopted her"

Mondli:"Adopted?"

Oh damn I hadn't told him that I'm adopted. He looks quizzically at me.

Mrs Lincoln:"Yes I adopted Olivia"

Mondli:"I thought she was your biological daughter, you're so alike" he smiles and mom melts one more time.

After the huge feast and mom showing Mondli embarrassing photos of me, I walk him to his car hand in hand.

Mondli:"Why didn't you tell me that you're adopted?"

Me:"It must have slipped my mind. She's been my mother since forever, it doesn't feel like we're not blood"

Mondli:"I see. So hypothetically speaking...say we get married would you be open to adopting?"

Me:"Definitely. I know how it feels to be an orphan longing to be part of a family" We stop by his Bentley and he leans against the bonnet. He pulls me into his arms and holds me tightly.

Mondli:"I want a big family. I want kids but I..." I hug him tightly, his fertility issues really get to him and all I wanna do is soothe him.

Mondli:"So you're leaving with me right?"

Me:"No. I'll see you tomorrow" He pouts

Mondli:"Please"

Mom walks towards us carrying an overnight bag.

Mrs Lincoln:"It's okay Liv. You can go. I'll come by tomorrow so you can take my measurements for our dress designs"

I smile and hug her tightly. Sihle emerges and runs towards me. I let go of mom and bend just in time to catch Sihle.

Me:"Bye princess. I'll come see you next weekend okay?" She nods and when I put her down she stares at Mondli then turns to leave.

Mrs Lincoln:"I'll get one of the staff members to bring your car okay?"

Me:"Okay. I love you mom. Bye" I hug her again

Mrs Lincoln:"I love you too dear"

Mondli opens the passenger door for me and I enter. He closes it and he gets in the driver's seat. He starts the engine and we drive off. I wave at Tumi signaling with my hand that I'll call her. We didn't get to really talk and there's something off about her. We drive silently and Mondli occasionally places his hand on my thigh

Me:"You love touching my thigh" He smiles

Mondli:"I just can't believe that you're mine" I melt and we cruise on the highway, his Bentley is so comfortable and later I doze off dreaming about Mondli holding a little baby boy in his arms.

I feel a soft kiss on my cheek and a beard tickles me.

Mondli:"We're here sweetheart" he whispers and I open my eyes. We're in the underground garage at Narvia. I sit up and he plants a soft kiss on my lips. He's by the passenger side, the door is open. He unbuckles my seat belt and lifts me out of the car.

Mondli:"You're really tired aren't you?"

I nod and I wrap my arms around his neck then lay my head on his chest. He gives his car keys to one of his security guards and tells him to bring my bag up to the penthouse. He carries me onto the elevator and I close my eyes marvelling in the feel of being in his arms. He inputs the code to the penthouse and kisses my forehead.

Mondli:"Home sweet home"

I smile against his chest. The elevator pings our arrival and I open my eyes. There's another security guard by his door and he opens the door.

Mondli:"Thank you Stan"

Stan:"Sir. Miss Hall" he nods smiling politely. I return his smile and immediately warm up to him. We enter the penthouse and he places me on the couch in the living room.

Me:"I have to go back to my apartment"

Mondli:"I thought you'd spend the night with me"

and the conversation I had with Mrs Lincoln in the kitchen floods back to me.

Me:"Uhhh I... I miss the girls and they must be worried sick"

He nods disappointed

Mondli:"Okay can you stay a little while longer?" its a plea and I smile and nod.

Me:"Hey...did you assess my designs? We didn't complete the Ceo-Intern assessment"

Mondli:"Sweetheart your internship is safe" he looks at me amused as if I'm asking a stupid question.

Me:"I don't want any favouritism. You should assess my garments fairly like every other intern" he rolls his eyes and retreats to the kitchen.

Mondli:"Let me pour us some wine. Pick a movie"

And just like that the subject is closed, I remember that I have to call Tumi and the security guard arrives on queue with my overnight bag. I go over and take it from him thanking him politely and he leaves. I fish out my phone and Mondli joins me in the lounge

Mondli:"Did you pick a movie?"

Me:"Just a sec. I need to call someone"

I dial Tumi and she answers on the second ring.

Tumi:"Liv I'm glad you called. I need your help. I'm scared I don't know what to do"

Me:"Woah Woah Woah Tumi calm down what's wrong?"

Tumi:"I'm pregnant..."

I freeze shocked to the core. No not Tumi. She's in matric. She wouldn't. She can't. I check the number on my phone screen to make sure that I'm talking to Tumi and I place the phone on my ear again. WTF

Tumi:"Hello? Liv are you still there?"Episode 31

Tumi:"Liv?"

Me:"Yes. Yes I'm still here. Is this some kind of joke?"

Tumi:"I so wish I was joking Liv. I'm devastated. I have to start varsity next year, how am I gonna do that with a few months old baby? Mrs Linc is gonna be so disappointed. I don't know what to do"

Mondli wraps his arms around my waist from behind and kisses the back of my ear then my neck. It's distracting. I move my neck away from his taunting kisses and he smiles clearly amused. I roll my eyes at him.

Me:"Calm down Tumi. You will go to varsity don't worry Mom will support and so will I. How far are you? Is it Nathan's baby?"

Mondli raises his eyebrows in surprise. He kisses my cheek and heads over to his movie collection to choose a movie for us.

Tumi:"That's the thing, I don't know if it's Nathan's baby or not"

My heart stops. She's been sleeping with more than one guy!!!??

Me:"What do you mean?"

Tumi:"I have a boyfriend that I always see after school. He has an apartment here in Alberton. The doctor says I'm two weeks pregnant. I slept with both him and Nathan around the time I got pregnant" she says shamefully.

Me:"Oh my god Tumi! How could you be so reckless!?? Ever heard of condoms!?"

I lash out in fury and Mondli quickly comes by my side and rubs my shoulders to calm me down.

Tumi:"I know I know! I don't need a lecture! I need help!... Nathan wants me to abort"

Me:"Oh this just keeps getting better and better doesn't it?"

Tumi:"I'm considering it"

Me:"No you are not gonna kill an innocent baby! You will have that baby you hear me!?! And don't worry I'll talk to mom for you. As for the father issues we'll deal with that later. I'll support you and make sure your dream to go to varsity is full filled"

Tumi:"Really?" she sobs

Me:"Yes. Just sit tight don't kill that baby"

Tumi:"I don't want to be a mom Liv"

Me:"I know I know. There are other options. Killing the baby is not one of them"

Tumi:"Okay"

Me:"Get some rest. We'll sort everything out okay?"

Tumi:"Thank you Liv"

Me:"Don't mention it. I have to go. Bye talk tomorrow"

Tumi:"Bye" and the line goes dead.

I immediately turn around and hug Mondli. He wraps his arms around me

Mondli:"What's the matter sweetheart?"

Me:"My best friend is pregnant and she's considering aborting the baby. Why is my life filled with so much drama!?"

Mondli:"She's got you for a friend, she's gonna be okay. But right now I don't want you to stress yourself sweetheart. Come let's relax and watch a movie. I'll give you a message later" I smile

Me:"That Mr Mazibuko, is an offer I cannot refuse"

He smiles and leads me to the couch. I can't help but worry about Tumi. I hope she doesn't abort.

By 21h00 I'm nestled in my man's arms and I don't wanna be anywhere else but soon I remember that Ndumi probably needs someone to talk to regarding her boyfriend's extra curricular activities.

Me:"I have to go"

Mondli:"I thought that massage would wear you out so you could stay the night" I'm tempted to stay but I'm scared that I'll lose my virginity if I do. I'm not ready to have sex with him yet and he doesn't even know that I'm a virgin. I giggle

Me:"I have to see the girls"

He rolls his eyes and chuckles

Mondli:"Okay I'll accompany you then"

Reluctantly we both get up from the couch and I take my phone. Mondli carries my overnight bag and we leave the penthouse. In the elevator we ride down to my apartment hand in hand and people give us nasty stares. It makes me uncomfortable. I'm gonna have to deal with people giving me nasty stares here and at work...I'm so not cut out for this. Mondli seems unbothered by the nasty looks, he raises my hand up to his lips and plants a soft kiss and I melt. We reach our floor and the 3 women in the lift huff and

click their tongues as we're about to leave. Mondli stops and inputs a code to stop the elevator indefinitely.

Mondli:"Do you three ladies have something to say?"

They all look down embarrassed

Mondli:"Perhaps you have something to say to my beautiful woman. Please do feel free" he smiles.

The women remain silent

Mondli:"Alright then, I'll arrange for your leases to end by Wednesday next week. What that means is that I want you out of my building by next week"

I gasp in shock and gape at him. The women all apologise and beg him not to throw them out but he ignores them and inputs the code and the elevator doors close as we stroll to my apartment door.

Me:"That was a bit drastic don't you think? People will always talk Mondli. Just ignore them"

Mondli:"No. People need to mind their own business. I don't want anyone messing with you sweetheart"
I smile

Me:"I'm a big girl. I can take it. Just don't be drastic please"

Mondli:"I can't promise you anything"

He pulls me into his embrace and he kisses me...hard and when he let's go I'm breathless. With a last hug he hands me my bag and leaves, I enter the apartment.

Courtney and Ndumi are having frozen yogurt in the lounge wearing their pjz. They both beam when they see me.

Ndumi:"Liv! I'm glad you're back"

Courtney:"Did you speak to Mr M?" I chuckle

Me:"Good to see you too Courtney"

She rolls her eyes

Courtney:"Yeah Yeah. Just answer the damn question"

I place my bag on the floor in the lounge and sit. Ndumi stand and heads for the kitchen

Ndumi:"Let me dish up dinner for you, you must be famished"

She's a lifesaver. I really am hungry, I only had lunch the feast madam Grace cooked so far.

Me:"Thanks Ndumi"

Courtney:"Well?"

Me:"My man and I are great Courtney"

I roll my eyes

Ndumi:"Uuulala!" she calls from the kitchen.

Courtney claps her hands with glee

Courtney:"Oh I'm so happy for you" Ndumi comes to join us and hands me a plate of steak, fries and buns. Hmmm seems like a takeaway.

Ndumi:"I didn't feel like cooking" she says with a sad tone to her voice

Me:"It's okay. Hey are you okay? What's wrong"

She looks at Courtney then turns to me

Ndumi:"Turns out my boyfriend has been cheating on me with a high school student who lives in Alberton where he also lives"

I gasp shocked

Me:"Nooo I'm so sorry"

Courtney:"My PI friend did a thorough investigation. The high school girl's name is Itumeleng"

Ndumi sighs and wipes a wayward tear.

Me:"Oh no. Ndumi I'm really sorry friend. He doesn't deserve you"

and then realisation hits me. Tumi's boyfriend lives in Alberton. Tumi lives in Alberton and Tumi is in high school. Could it be? Nooo it can't be. Tumi's full name is Itumeleng...could it be her? Oh good god no...It can't beEpisode 32

I get up and place my plate on the glass table. I sit in between Ndumi and Courtney and give Ndumi a huge hug.

Me:"So did you break up with him?"

Ndumi:"Not yet. Apparently he's sleeping with someone who stays in this building and Courtney and I were planning to catch him in the act tonight. Now that you're here you can help too"

she sobs and I feel sorry for her. She deserves so much better than this.

Me:"of course I'll help you friend. What's the plan?"

Courtney:"Ndumi put a little chip in his phone that is actually a tracker and his movements are reflected right here on Ndumi's laptop. We can also read his text messages so we know he's seeing someone in

this building tonight. We don't know who she is because he saved her number as 'Colleague'"

Me:"Wow that is some 007 shit. Your PI friend hooked you up?"

Courtney:"Yeah. Xolile will be arriving at 22h30 so we gotta brace ourselves"

I nod and Ndumi continues to sob. I hug her once more and Courtney looks at her in pained concern.

To pass time we do each others nails and watch makeup tutorials on YouTube and do each others make up. There's a loud beeping sound coming from Ndumi's laptop Courtney jumps up and quickly checks it.

Courtney:"DAMMIT!"

Me:"What's wrong?"

Courtney:"Ndumi's boyfriend rescheduled. He sent a text to the mysterious woman saying he's gotta work night shift so he'll see her tomorrow night"

I sigh disappointed, the thrill of catching that jerk in the act had me plotting revenge. I guess we'll have to wait until tomorrow night.

Ndumi:"CAN YOU STOP CALLING HIM MY BOYFRIEND!" she snaps and storms off to her room. Courtney and I are dumbstruck but we understand her rage and we resolve to go to bed. I take my overnight bag and head upstairs in my room. I fish out my phone and place it on my bed. I strip naked, I need a long refreshing shower. I need to ask Tumi what her boyfriend's name is. I head to the shower thinking about the dreadful possibility that my friends are sharing a man.

When I step out of the shower and into my bedroom I'm feeling fresh and clean from the day's events. I get into bed and unlock my phone to call Tumi. There's a text from Mondli *TODAY I CONSIDER MYSELF A LUCKY MAN AND I WILL WORK HARD EVERYDAY TO MAKE YOU HAPPY. TO MAKE SURE THAT YOU NEVER CRY BECAUSE OF ME. SLEEP TIGHT SWEETHEART. I'LL SEE YOU TOMORROW* I swoon OMG that's so beautiful, he wants to see me tomorrow....hmmm I can't help but think he's got something planned. I reply *NO I'M THE LUCKY ONE. YOU MAKE ME HAPPY EVERY SECOND. SLEEP TIGHT MR M. WHAT'S HAPPENING TOMORROW?*

I dial Tumi's number.

Tumi:"Hey Liv" she says in a sad tone

Me:"Hey I'm just checking up on you" I say trying to sound as convincing as possible but she can tell that there's something else on my mind

Tumi:"Ohkayyy. What's up Liv?"

Me:"I was just wondering who your other boyfriend is. His name, what he does you know those kinda things"

She sighs

Tumi:"Okay his name is Hector. I don't know what he does per say but he has a job"

I sigh a breath of relief. Whew! It's not Ndumi's boyfriend.

Me:"Oh okay"

She senses the relief in my response

Tumi:"What's going on?"

Me:"Nothing. I'm beat I have to sleep. Good night!"

Tumi:"Alright goodnight"

I hang up and my body relaxes boy am I glad that they aren't dating the same guy. There's a text from Mondli *IT'S A SURPRISE ;)* I giggle... Well he is full of surprises. I place my phone on the bedside drawer and plug in the charger. I tuck myself in and soon doze off with the sound of a crying baby ringing in my head.

I wake but I don't open my eyes. I try to get back to sleep wondering what could have woken me up and just as I doze off I feel a kiss on my neck and a beard tickles me. "Wakey Wakey. Rise and shine sweetheart" what? Mondli? Am I dreaming? I open my eyes and he's really here...In my room! Looking fondly down at me. He's wearing a navy blue gown and grey pyjama pants with navy slippers. He just woke up. Wait what time is it? Why is he here?

Me:"What's going on? What time is it?" I say semi-panicking.

He smiles, jeez even in the morning he has the capacity to throw me off with his dashing looks.

Mondli:"It's 4am. Up you go"

Me:"What!?? Uh-uh"

I pull the covers tightly around me. I'm not getting up at 4am! He laughs and pulls the covers off me and picks me up into his arms

Mondli:"Come now"

Me:"Nooo! Go away!" I protest sleepily and wiggle in his arms in a vain attempt to break free but he tickles me while carrying me to the bathroom. I giggle until I'm breathless and he finally stops when we're in the bathroom.

Mondli:"Now that you're wide awake,do you want me to brush your teeth for you miss Hall?"

Me:"No I'll do it myself" I say sweetly

Mondli:"Very good. Hurry up or we're gonna miss it"

Me:"Miss what?"

He smiles a sly smile

Mondli:"It's a surprise"

And he saunters out of the bathroom to give me some privacy and I'm intrigued. What could it be? Quickly I brush my teeth and wash my face, I pee, wash my hands and comb my afro out then restrain it in a bun. I grab my white robe and wear it covering my very short grey pj shorts and grey top. I walk out of the bathroom and he turns and smiles at me. He's on the phone and I tune out the conversation while I pull my slippers out from under my bed and wear them.

Mondli:"Ready?"

I nod and he holds out his hand and I take it. Hand in hand we walk discreetly out of the apartment careful not to wake the girls up. We get into the elevator and he inputs the code to his penthouse. When we reach his floor, still holding my hand he leads me up the service elevator and onto the rooftop. He grins at me and I grin foolishly back. Our first date concluded here with a bottle of wine, what a night it was. I glance forward and it's beautiful, there's a table and two chairs. The table is laced with a breakfast feast. I look up at him.

Mondli:"I wanna watch the sun rise with you while having breakfast"

I combust. How romantic. He pulls out my chair and I sit then he sits. The sky is still a bit dark. We enjoy our breakfast while chatting animatedly, there's still a lot we have to know about each other, apparently Mondli has a younger sister who is currently studying in London, her name is Buhle Mazibuko however she's coming home on holiday. I tell him about myself, my parents, how Mrs Lincoln adopted me...The works! Shortly the heavens open, the sun is rising and it's the most beautiful thing I've ever seen. Mother nature has gone all out, shades of pink and oranges bloom in the sky and a light blue background just brings it all together. I gasp in sheer excitement

Mondli:"beautiful isn't it?"

Me:"Spectacular" I say in awe. Soon yellow blooms and the pink fades beautifully oh GOSH it's gorgeous!

At about 06h34 I enter my apartment with a foolish grin. Ndumi and Courtney are having coffee in the kitchen and they look at me quizzically.

Courtney:"We thought you were still asleep. Where were you? Oh no wait judging by the look on your face you were with Mr Mazibuko. Am I right?"

I nod while closing the door and I head to the kitchen.

Ndumi:"So what happened?"

Me:"He came to fetch me and he took me to have breakfast on the roof top while watching the sunrise"

Courtney:"Ohhh romantic. Wait he came in here? How did he get in?"

I roll my eyes

Me:"He IS the landlord you know"

Courtney:"Ohhh yeah. Slipped my mind"

Ndumi:"I'm happy for you Liv" she says sincerely with a sad underlying tone. I nod and smile, it must be hard for her to see me so happy in a relationship while hers is in shambles and I suddenly feel bad about going on and on about Mondli.

Me:"I have to take a shower" and I go upstairs.

The day has flown by, we were working on me and mom's dresses for Leon's wedding and inspiration took over. Now we've made about 7 garments while drinking wine and taking lunch breaks. Of course Courtney was dishing out all the gossip about the head designers at Qhawe fashion House. Apparently our very own Natalie was screwing around with one of the other head designers and she's MARRIED! Mom didn't come by, she sent me a text saying she's busy helping the wedding planner with the decor of the reception venue she'll come by later tomorrow. As for Mondli he was busy with work and he had to fetch his younger sister from the airport, she's here on holiday. I'm nervous to meet her. By 18h00 we're sitting in the kitchen chopping vegetables in preparation for dinner.

Having followed chef Ndumi's strict instructions we've managed to put together a beautiful beef stew and rice meal. By 19h00 we're eating. Ndumi's laptop beeps and we all jump out of our seats placing our plates on the glass table. Courtney checks it and grins

Courtney:"He's here. Let's go"

Me:"Wait how do we know which apartment were going to and how are we gonna get in?"

Courtney:"Previous texts show that the woman lives in apartment 570B in the 4th floor and don't worry I got the keys through a Narvia staff member" she smiles as she pulls the keys out from under the cushion on the couch.

Me:"Okay"

Courtney:"The information shows that he's been in the building for about 20 minutes"

Ndumi:"Let's go already!"

We all rush out the apartment and slam the door shut. We enter the elevator and head down to the 4th floor. When we reach it we head straight to apartment 570B. Courtney signals that we have to be quiet and she opens the apartment discreetly. We enter carefully tiptoeing so we don't make a sound. As soon as we go further into the apartment we hear noises, very uhmm...sexual noises. We head straight the direction of the noises and Ndumi opens the bedroom door and OMG!... Nompilo is...

Ndumi:"Xolile!"

Xolile:"Baby!? I?" I'm traumatised. I'm shook! I can't believe it! Episode 32

I get up and place my plate on the glass table. I sit in between Ndumi and Courtney and give Ndumi a

huge hug.

Me:"So did you break up with him?"

Ndumi:"Not yet. Apparently he's sleeping with someone who stays in this building and Courtney and I were planning to catch him in the act tonight. Now that you're here you can help too"

she sobs and I feel sorry for her. She deserves so much better than this.

Me:"of course I'll help you friend. What's the plan?"

Courtney:"Ndumi put a little chip in his phone that is actually a tracker and his movements are reflected right here on Ndumi's laptop. We can also read his text messages so we know he's seeing someone in this building tonight. We don't know who she is because he saved her number as 'Colleague'"

Me:"Wow that is some 007 shit. Your PI friend hooked you up?"

Courtney:"Yeah. Xolile will be arriving at 22h30 so we gotta brace ourselves"

I nod and Ndumi continues to sob. I hug her once more and Courtney looks at her in pained concern.

To pass time we do each others nails and watch makeup tutorials on YouTube and do each others make up. There's a loud beeping sound coming from Ndumi's laptop Courtney jumps up and quickly checks it.

Courtney:"DAMMIT!"

Me:"What's wrong?"

Courtney:"Ndumi's boyfriend rescheduled. He sent a text to the mysterious woman saying he's gotta work night shift so he'll see her tomorrow night"

I sigh disappointed, the thrill of catching that jerk in the act had me plotting revenge. I guess we'll have to wait until tomorrow night.

Ndumi:"CAN YOU STOP CALLING HIM MY BOYFRIEND!" she snaps and storms off to her room. Courtney and I are dumbstruck but we understand her rage and we resolve to go to bed. I take my overnight bag and head upstairs in my room. I fish out my phone and place it on my bed. I strip naked, I need a long refreshing shower. I need to ask Tumi what her boyfriend's name is. I head to the shower thinking about the dreadful possibility that my friends are sharing a man.

When I step out of the shower and into my bedroom I'm feeling fresh and clean from the day's events. I get into bed and unlock my phone to call Tumi. There's a text from Mondli *TODAY I CONSIDER MYSELF A LUCKY MAN AND I WILL WORK HARD EVERYDAY TO MAKE YOU HAPPY. TO MAKE SURE THAT YOU NEVER CRY BECAUSE OF ME. SLEEP TIGHT SWEETHEART. I'LL SEE YOU TOMORROW* I swoon OMG that's so beautiful, he wants to see me tomorrow....hmmm I can't help but think he's got something planned. I reply *NO I'M THE LUCKY ONE. YOU MAKE ME HAPPY EVERY SECOND. SLEEP TIGHT MR M. WHAT'S HAPPENING TOMORROW?*

I dial Tumi's number.

Tumi:"Hey Liv" she says in a sad tone

Me:"Hey I'm just checking up on you" I say trying to sound as convincing as possible but she can tell that there's something else on my mind

Tumi:"Ohkayyy. What's up Liv?"

Me:"I was just wondering who your other boyfriend is. His name, what he does you know those kinda things"

She sighs

Tumi:"Okay his name is Hector. I don't know what he does per say but he has a job"

I sigh a breath of relief. Whew! It's not Ndumi's boyfriend.

Me:"Oh okay"

She senses the relief in my response

Tumi:"What's going on?"

Me:"Nothing. I'm beat I have to sleep. Good night!"

Tumi:"Alright goodnight"

I hang up and my body relaxes boy am I glad that they aren't dating the same guy. There's a text from Mondli *IT'S A SURPRISE ;)* I giggle... Well he is full of surprises. I place my phone on the bedside drawer and plug in the charger. I tuck myself in and soon doze off with the sound of a crying baby ringing in my head.

I wake but I don't open my eyes. I try to get back to sleep wondering what could have woken me up and just as I doze off I feel a kiss on my neck and a beard tickles me. "Wakey Wakey. Rise and shine sweetheart" what? Mondli? Am I dreaming? I open my eyes and he's really here...In my room! Looking fondly down at me. He's wearing a navy blue gown and grey pyjama pants with navy slippers. He just woke up. Wait what time is it? Why is he here?

Me:"What's going on? What time is it?" I say semi-panicking.

He smiles, jeez even in the morning he has the capacity to throw me off with his dashing looks.

Mondli:"It's 4am. Up you go"

Me:"What!?? Uh-uh"

I pull the covers tightly around me. I'm not getting up at 4am! He laughs and pulls the covers off me and picks me up into his arms

Mondli:"Come now"

Me:"Nooo! Go away!" I protest sleepily and wiggle in his arms in a vain attempt to break free but he tickles me while carrying me to the bathroom. I giggle until I'm breathless and he finally stops when we're in the bathroom.

Mondli:"Now that you're wide awake,do you want me to brush your teeth for you miss Hall?"

Me:"No I'll do it myself" I say sweetly

Mondli:"Very good. Hurry up or we're gonna miss it"

Me:"Miss what?"

He smiles a sly smile

Mondli:"It's a surprise"

And he saunters out of the bathroom to give me some privacy and I'm intrigued. What could it be? Quickly I brush my teeth and wash my face, I pee, wash my hands and comb my afro out then restrain it in a bun. I grab my white robe and wear it covering my very short grey pj shorts and grey top. I walk out of the bathroom and he turns and smiles at me. He's on the phone and I tune out the conversation while I pull my slippers out from under my bed and wear them.

Mondli:"Ready?"

I nod and he holds out his hand and I take it. Hand in hand we walk discreetly out of the apartment careful not to wake the girls up. We get into the elevator and he inputs the code to his penthouse. When we reach his floor, still holding my hand he leads me up the service elevator and onto the rooftop. He grins at me and I grin foolishly back. Our first date concluded here with a bottle of wine, what a night it was. I glance forward and it's beautiful, there's a table and two chairs. The table is laced with a breakfast feast. I look up at him.

Mondli:"I wanna watch the sun rise with you while having breakfast"

I combust. How romantic. He pulls out my chair and I sit then he sits. The sky is still a bit dark. We enjoy our breakfast while chatting animatedly, there's still a lot we have to know about each other, apparently Mondli has a younger sister who is currently studying in London, her name is Buhle Mazibuko however she's coming home on holiday. I tell him about myself, my parents,how Mrs Lincoln adopted me...The works! Shortly the heavens open, the sun is rising and it's the most beautiful thing I've ever seen. Mother nature has gone all out, shades of pink and oranges bloom in the sky and a light blue background just brings it all together. I gasp in sheer excitement

Mondli:"beautiful isn't it?"

Me:"Spectacular" I say in awe. Soon yellow blooms and the pink fades beautifully oh GOSH it's gorgeous!

At about 06h34 I enter my apartment with a foolish grin. Ndumi and Courtney are having coffee in the

kitchen and they look at me quizzically.

Courtney:"We thought you were still asleep. Where were you? Oh no wait judging by the look on your face you were with Mr Mazibuko. Am I right?"

I nod while closing the door and I head to the kitchen.

Ndumi:"So what happened?"

Me:"He came to fetch me and he took me to have breakfast on the roof top while watching the sunrise"

Courtney:"Ohhh romantic. Wait he came in here? How did he get in?"

I roll my eyes

Me:"He IS the landlord you know"

Courtney:"Ohhh yeah. Slipped my mind"

Ndumi:"I'm happy for you Liv" she says sincerely with a sad underlying tone. I nod and smile, it must be hard for her to see me so happy in a relationship while hers is in shambles and I suddenly feel bad about going on and on about Mondli.

Me:"I have to take a shower" and I go upstairs.

The day has flown by, we were working on me and mom's dresses for Leon's wedding and inspiration took over. Now we've made about 7 garments while drinking wine and taking lunch breaks. Of course Courtney was dishing out all the gossip about the head designers at Qhawe fashion House. Apparently our very own Natalie was screwing around with one of the other head designers and she's MARRIED! Mom didn't come by, she sent me a text saying she's busy helping the wedding planner with the decor of the reception venue she'll come by later tomorrow. As for Mondli he was busy with work and he had to fetch his younger sister from the airport, she's here on holiday. I'm nervous to meet her. By 18h00 we're sitting in the kitchen chopping vegetables in preparation for dinner.

Having followed chef Ndumi's strict instructions we've managed to put together a beautiful beef stew and rice meal. By 19h00 we're eating. Ndumi's laptop beeps and we all jump out of our seats placing our plates on the glass table. Courtney checks it and grins

Courtney:"He's here. Let's go"

Me:"Wait how do we know which apartment were going to and how are we gonna get in?"

Courtney:"Previous texts show that the woman lives in apartment 570B in the 4th floor and don't worry I got the keys through a Narvia staff member" she smiles as she pulls the keys out from under the cushion on the couch.

Me:"Okay"

Courtney:"The information shows that he's been in the building for about 20 minutes"

Ndumi:"Let's go already!"

We all rush out the apartment and slam the door shut. We enter the elevator and head down to the 4th floor. When we reach it we head straight to apartment 570B. Courtney signals that we have to be quiet and she opens the apartment discreetly. We enter carefully tiptoeing so we don't make a sound. As soon as we go further into the apartment we hear noises, very uhmm...sexual noises. We head straight the direction of the noises and Ndumi opens the bedroom door and OMG!... Nompilo is...

Ndumi:"Xolile!"

Xolile:"Baby!? I?" I'm traumatised. I'm shook! I can't believe it! Episode 33

Nompilo is laying in bed with her legs spread wide and Xolile was fucking her senselessly. Ndumi's tears falls freely and she storms out. Xolile pulls out of Nompilo and covers himself down there with his white hoodie and runs after Ndumi

Xolile:"Baby! Baby please wait! Baby!?" Nompilo pulls the covers over her body

Nompilo:"What the fuck is going on!!!???"

Me:"You were sleeping with Ndumi's boyfriend! How could you!?"

I suddenly feel so angry, the thought of walking in on Mondli with another woman, a woman I've been greatly acquainted with infuriates me.

Nompilo:"I fucken didn't know! Don't judge me! He played me too"

Courtney:"She's right Liv" she says to me in shameful admission.

I sigh and throw my hands in the air in sheer frustration

Me:"Fuck this..."

I walk out and go straight into the elevator.

When I reach my floor Xolile is being escorted by security they're carrying a narvia staff tracksuit and escorting him to the bathroom to get dressed and by the sound of it they're actually kicking him out of the building as well. Serves him right. Oh poor Ndumi. I quickly enter my apartment and run upstairs to her room and I can hear her painful cry from a few feet away from her bedroom. It's saddening and I knock discreetly on the door and then open it slowly

Me:"Ndumi? Can I come in?"

She sniffs and continues to sob and I enter. She's curled on her bed, holding on to her pillow for dear life and pouring her tears into it. I can't do anything. I can't say anything, I just sit on her bed and rub her back. Hopefully this soothes her. After a while Courtney emerges with three cups of coffee on a tray. Ndumi hasn't stopped crying but she's sobbing softly now and she seems calmer. I take two cups from the tray and offer one to Ndumi. She sits up, wipes her tears with a towel and gratefully accepts the cup

of coffee. Courtney sits on the other side of the bed, she too can't say anything. She, just like me, looks at Ndumi in pained concern willing her to be okay.

Ndumi:"Thanks for being here for me guys" she says her voice small and strained from crying.

Me:"Anytime"

Courtney:"We wouldn't want to be anywhere else"

Both our voices are soft, damn its as if somebody died.

Ndumi:"I never thought this would happen to me. What did I do to deserve this?"

Me:"Nothing...absolutely nothing okay? Don't put this on you. His dirty choices have nothing to do with you. He's the one who messed up and you know what? It's his loss"

Courtney:"He never deserved you in the first place"

Ndumi:"You think?"

Courtney:"Yes"

Me:"Trust me you're a dime. You deserve way better than that dirt ball"

Ndumi:"You know we were together since I was 17. He's my first ever boyfriend. Now that it's over I'm nervous about the future. I don't know who I am without him"

Me:"This is the time to start loving yourself. Nurturing yourself and finding yourself and you know what? The journey will be what you make of it. I suggest you make it a positive one"

She smiles and sobs again

Me:"Hey.., we'll be with you every step of the way"

Courtney:"Sisterhood hug!"

We all laugh and place our coffees on the bedside tables and hug each other tightly. We spend the night talking and trying to cheer Ndumi up and we all doze off sleeping in Ndumi's room tonight.

Ndumi's very loud alarm wakes us. Shit its Monday! We have work today! I leap up and hurry to my room to get ready while Ndumi and Courtney lazily get up. I shoot straight to the shower and when I step out I'm feeling fresh but anxious at the same time. This is the first time in gonna have to face people at work since the drama that happened on Friday. Will they look at me as some home wrecking slut? My stomach knots and I quickly sit on my bed feeling slightly dizzy. My phone rings and I quickly grab it from my bedside drawer and answer

Me:"Hey"

Mondli:"Hi sweetheart. I'd like us to go to work together today... As in take the same car"

My heart leaps into my mouth. Nooo people will judge me even more, I can already imagine the nasty things that they'll be saying about me.

Me:"Uhhh I don't think that's a good idea"

Mondli:"I'll come fetch you in 30mins. Bye for now"

Me:"But.."

He hangs up and just like that the decision is made, argh he can be bossy sometimes. I need to remind him that he's my boss at Qhawe Fashion House ONLY. Suddenly I feel more nervous about going to work. Oh gosh I'm not ready to face everyone and now I'm gonna have to face them WITH Mondli by my side, how's that gonna look? I resolve to get dressed. I decide to wear my navy jumpsuit with red Loubertons and the diamond studs that Mondli bought for me. I set my ridiculously huge afro free and decide on matt red lipstick. I grab my navy handbag and place everything I need inside and head downstairs. Ndumi and Courtney are chatting animatedly in the kitchen both looking stunning, Courtney is in a beige blouse and black pencil skirt. Ndumi is wearing her little black dress today looking all kinds of sexy. She gives me a huge hug when I enter the kitchen

Ndumi:"Thank you. For yesterday. For everything"

I smile fondly at her

Me:"Don't thank me. That's what friends are for"

Her beautiful face lights up as she gives me a beautiful smile.

Courtney:"Are you ready to face everyone at work? You know... after Friday's events"

Me:"No and what's worse Mondli wants me to go to work with him...In the same damn car"

I sigh and perch on the stool in the kitchen

Courtney:"Damn people will be eyeballing you"

Me:"Exactly"

Ndumi:"I think it's great to arrive at work together...It presents a unified front"

Me:"You think?"

She nods and hands me my muesli with yogurt and I dig in.

30mins later there's a knock on the door and Ndumi gets it

Ndumi:"Oh Mr Mazibuko come in"

He comes in looking ever the dapper Don he is in a dark brown suit and white linen shirt, no tie, brown dressing shoes and his signature watch.

Mondli:"Morning ladies. I'm here to get my woman"

Courtney:"Whuuuu!"

Mondli smiles and I blush. Grabbing my bag I walk towards him and he gently puts his arm around me and kisses me swiftly on the lips. Courtney and Ndumi both clear their throats and whistle. I blush uncontrollably and find myself giggling like a school girl. I bury my face in his chest in sheer sweet embarrassment, I've never experienced such PDA. Well it's not exactly a public place but my friends AND his security guard are here, watching us. He wishes the girls a safe trip to work and we walk out hand in hand. His scent, him being here has flushed my anxiety down the drain. Mondli's bodyguard Stan is riding with us in the elevator I peek at him, he looks like he just came out of a James Bond movie in all black. It seems like Mondli trusts him more. He's the only one out of all Mondli's bodyguards who goes everywhere with him. I lay my head on Mondli's arm and he smiles down at me

Mondli:"You're so adorable"

Me:"Adorable? I'm not a baby"

Mondli:"You're my baby boo"

I blush and the elevator doors open revealing the garage

Mondli:"I love it when you blush"

Holding my hand, he leads me to the car and I blush once more. He says the most sweetest things.

When we enter Qhawe fashion House I squeeze Mondli's hand tightly my anxiety flooding back. Oh god. This is it. Mondli rubs my knuckles with his thumb, he seems relaxed and...happy. Stan parks the car near the door, where only the CEO can park might I add.

Mondli:"We're here" his face lights up "Let me get your door"

Stan gets out of the car and opens Mondli's door. Mondli then walks around to my side of the car while Stan closes his door. He opens and takes my hand as I leap out of the car, boy am I nervous. He leads me toward the reception area holding my hand tightly. My heart is beating so hard, my nerves almost choke me. I stop in my tracks and pull Mondli to stop as well

Me:"Qhawe"

He stops and turns to me cocking his head to one side

Mondli:"No one calls me by that name. I like the way you say it" he beams

I smile

Mondli:"Come Sweetheart"

Me:"Ngiyasaba. I don't think I can face everyone"

Mondli:"Yes you can and you will. They will have to show you respect. If anyone does or says anything nasty to you I'll fire them"

I roll my eyes. Oh-oh that's not what I want, I don't want people to lose their jobs because of me. That's unfair

Me:"No it's okay. No need to be dramatic. Let's go"

I sigh and smile. He swiftly kisses me and walks me straight to the reception area. When we enter everyone stares at us and then they run around like headless chickens, stuttering when greeting Mondli. The receptionist offers both me and Mondli coffee. We both turn it down and go straight to the elevator. The elevator arrives and we enter, the people who were waiting for the elevator don't get in with us which is odd. Mondli presses the floor to his office and he stands behind me and holds me tightly burying his face in my neck, his beard tickles me and I flinch.

Mondli:"You smell heavenly"

Me:"Mr Mazibuko this is a place of work. I don't think canoodling with employees is in line with the code of conduct"

I say sweetly, He laughs and leads me out of the elevator as soon as the doors open. We enter his office and his receptionist quickly enters with a whole cart with hot water, Chinese tea cups and tea, coffee as well as milk and muffins.

Receptionist:"Good morning Mr Mazibuko. A very good morning to you too Miss Hall I sure hope you enjoy your coffee"

Damn her greeting is so respectful, she greeted me as if she worships me...odd. Mondli excuses her then hugs me again and he kisses me and touches me...everywhere and it feels so good.

When I enter the office Ndumi and Courtney have arrived and I go to my workstation.

Courtney:"Coffee?"

Ndumi:"Yes please"

Me:"No thanks I've just had coffee"

Courtney goes to make coffee for her and Ndumi

Ndumi:"Sooo how was the ride to work with your man?"

Me:"It was great except, everyone is so formal towards me...so respectful. Like on my way here I think I got a hundred "Good morning Miss Hall" greetings from both the models and head designers"

Ndumi:"Yeah you're dating the CEO it was bound to happen"

I sigh and roll my eyes.

Me:"It's not what I want"

Ndumi:"It comes with the package. And it's a mighty fine package"

She raises her brow and I swoon

Me:"He isn't he?"

Courtney arrives with the coffee

Courtney:"I can tell by how you're blushing that you're talking about Mr M. Girl you've got it bad"

We all giggle Natalie walks out of her office to give us storyboards of clothes to design, we're designing a new range that the models will be wearing at the Paris fashion week

Natalie:"Miss Hall do you need anything? I'm going to make coffee do you want some?"

Me:"Uhhh no I just had coffee and call me Olivia please"

She smiles a tight smile which awakens warning bells in my brain. What's with the fake smile?

Natalie:"Alright if you happen to run out of materials just tell me okay Olivia? I'll go get them for you"

Okay what's happening? She never fetches materials for us, we get them ourselves. This is extremely weird. We're all dumbstruck and she heads to her desk. My phone beeps an incoming message from a number I don't know and it reads *I'M GOING TO MAKE YOU PAY FOR WHAT YOU'VE DONE* I gasp in shock, who is this? I take a look at the number and I simply cannot recognise it. Who could this be?
Episode 34

I dial the mysterious number in an effort to get a hold of whoever sent me this threatening message but it goes straight to voice mail. I click my tongue pissed off, I know it's Thando. Mondli has to put a leash on his slut ex wife. I don't need all this drama. I slam my phone down

Courtney:"Hey What's going on? Are you okay?"

Me:"I'm okay...just sick of playing cat and mouse with Mondli's slut ex wife!"

Ndumi:"Woah calm down"

Courtney:"Slut???"

Oh snap Courtney smells some juicy gossip and I don't want to divulge Mondli's private life to her.

Me:"Uhhh I need more materials" I get up and head to the fabric section and when I peek at Courtney she's still looking at me and then she shakes her head and gets back to work. Natalie pokes her head out of her office door

Natalie:"Olivia can you come in here for a second?"

Me:"Okay"

I head to her office and enter

Natalie:"Close the door" I close it and walk further into her office. She looks otherwise, like she's sick or something. I can't quite put my finger on it, something is definitely bothering her.

Natalie:"Please take a seat" I sit and she comes around her desk and sits on the edge of her desk right near me

Natalie:"Olivia I wanted to talk to you about your so-called relationship with Mr Mazibuko"

Did she just say "so-called"? What's this about? I cock my head to one side

Natalie:"I'm just hoping that our working relationship won't change. I hope you're not expecting any favouritism since you're no longer a mistress but a girlfriend" A mistress??? That's it!

Me:"Excuse me?"

Natalie:"I'm just saying. You can go to lunch, tell the others" she smiles her fake smile I stand and appear as firm as ever.

Me:"Listen and listen to me carefully. I was never Mondli's mistress and I will not sit here and let you disrespect me like that when you barely even know me. Get off your stupid high horse and focus on your job instead of opening your legs wide for the next male colleague capish?" Her eyes widen in shock

Natalie:"Olivia you're out of order and do not call my boss by name while we're in the workplace. Secondly I've never sle..."

Me:"Hold it right there, I know you've slept with one or is it 2 of the male head designers? And what I decide to call MY man has nothing to do with you. You see Natalie if you don't butt out of my business I'll make it my personal mission to get you fired! Now be a good little employee and mind your slutty business!" I hiss and stomp out of the office. When I turn towards our workstations I'm stopped in my tracks, Ndumi and Courtney are both staring at me in shocked concern but behind them Mondli is staring at me quizzically as well. Natalie scuttles out of her office and I head over to my workstation avoiding eye contact with Mondli

Natalie:"Mr Mazibuko how are you today?" she says sweetly sucking up to him I roll my eyes while taking my hand bag. Mondli ignores her

Natalie:"Uhhh I have the design sketches for the Paris fashion week, the interns are each working on the designs which will be sent to the sewing department for mass production to hit the shelves as soon as possible. Would you like to see the progress so far?"

Mondli is silent again and when I look up he's looking directly at me

Mondli:"Are you okay sweetheart?" Gazing at him while he looks at me in sheer concern makes me wanna cry all of a sudden, my day started off Great but now everything just went south. Thando's threats, Natalie's insults...It's all too much. Tears prick in my eyes but I take a deep breath to push back the tears. Mondli's look changes from concern to alarmed. He walks straight to me. The office is silent.

Ndumi looks on in concern while Courtney gives Natalie the nastiest of looks. Mondli takes my hand when he's in front of me and he raises my head up to meet his gaze

Mondli:"What's wrong sweetheart? Talk to me" I shake my head and take a deep breath to retrieve my equilibrium

Me:"Nothing. What are you doing here?"

Mondli:"Don't lie to me Liv. I saw heated exchanges between you and miss Jacobs. What the hell happened!?"

I gasp and flinch shocked by his tone

Me:"nothing to worry about. I'm fine"

Mondli:"you're not fine"

I look away and snatch my hand from his. I gather my phone and take my handbag

Me:"It's lunchtime" I say out loud for the girls to hear in an effort to change the subject. The whole office is tense and I don't want Natalie to lose her job because of me. I was only making empty threats when I said I'd get her fired.

Mondli:"Miss Jacobs I want you in my office straight after lunch" he says in a stern threatening tone. Oh god that can't be good. Natalie looks panicked yet Mondli still hasn't looked her direction.

Mondli:"Come sweetheart. I'm taking you out for lunch"

He holds out his hand to me and I take it. Ndumi and Courtney leave the office first and we follow leaving Natalie stuck in the same spot with fear etched on her face.

We ride silently down the elevator and Mondli looks at me frowning, still concerned. The elevator doors open and we walk out hand in hand past the reception area. Everyone gapes at us and whisper in their little groups. This is so annoying. I huff and roll my eyes. Dating Mondli comes with a whole lot of drama, drama I absolutely cannot handle, it's too overwhelming. I remove my hand from his and walk with my arms folded. Mondli walks silently next to me gaping at me. He's concerned but he's completely at a loss, he doesn't know what to do or say... Stan opens my door when we reach the car

Stan:"Miss Hall" he nods

Me:"Thank you Stan"

I enter and Mondli enters the car as well. He clasps my hand and raises it to his lips and plants a soft kiss

Mondli:"Please talk to me sweetheart. I'll deal with Natalie"

Me:"Don't fire her"

Mondli:"What? But the way she.."

Me:"Please"

He clenches his teeth and shakes his head in frustration

Mondli:"I hope you like the restaurant we're going to"

Me:"You won't fire her right?"

He gazes out of the window and simply ignores me.

We enter the very high end restaurant "Carlo". Everything is white and the tablets are a beautiful light wood. We are immediately allocated a table and we are served with menus. I don't have an appetite so I go for the chicken salad, Mondli orders hake and Red wine with a French name I couldn't grasp. He clears his throat as soon as the waiter leaves

Mondli:"Buhle wants to meet you so I.. uhmm mom decided to arrange dinner at her place and you're our guest of honour"

Me:"You want me to formally meet your family already?"

Mondli:"I don't see why not. I've already met yours so..." he shrugs "Just thought I'd let you know. Mom will personally tell you all about it" he's tone is uncertain as he gauges my reaction.

Me:"Okay"

Mondli:"Sweetheart talk to me. I know you're not okay, what happened?"

Me:"Natalie was just poking her nose in our business telling me that I shouldn't expect special treatment just because I'm dating the boss and then she insulted me..that's when things got heated"

Mondli:"That's it, I want her away from you and if that means I have to fire her then so be it!"

Me:"No no no I insulted her too. I'm not completely innocent in all this please don't fire her"

Mondli:"But she's the one who started all this by..."

Me:"Please"

Mondli:"Sweetheart"

Me:"Please"

I plead He swallows hard and finally agrees not to fire Natalie. Our food arrives and we dig in.

Back at Qhawe fashion house Mondli walks me to the office while playing with my left hand. I tell him about the fun times I spent in the orphanage...He hasn't stopped laughing at the fact that I fell from a tree trying to prove to the boys that I'm just as capable of climbing a tree as they are. I notice that he's fidgeting with my ring finger pretending to be putting a ring on it. I frown but he keeps doing it unknowingly. We walk into the office and he stops then kisses my cheek

Mondli:"See you tonight" he smiles and turns to leave.

Me:"Where's Natalie?" I ask the girls

Courtney:"She went to Mr Mazibuko's office"

Me:"Oh that"

Ndumi:"what was happening between you two?"

I explain everything to them

Courtney:"That bitch I hope he fires her"

Me:"He won't. I asked him not to"

Courtney:"What!? Why?"

Me:"I don't want people to lose their jobs because I'm dating the CEO" Courtney:"But she..."

Me:"No"

Ndumi:" I understand Liv" she smiles compassionately at me. Mam'Mazibuko walks in and beams at me. She greets the girls and enfolds me in a hug

Mam'Mazibuko:"I hope my son told you that we'll be hosting a dinner in your honour tonight at my place" she says smiling

Me:"He did. Uhhh I'll be there. Thank you"

Mam'Mazibuko:"No. Thank YOU. You've brought a sparkle in my son's eyes again. You've breathed life back into him. Thank you dear"

I blush and she rubs my shoulder and retreats. We get back to work while gossiping and after a good hour Natalie walks in looking pale and scared. She doesn't say anything, she simply goes straight to her office and we continue to work in silence. After an hour we're done and it's knock off time. Natalie comes to assess our garments but she doesn't give much input, she says they're great and calls the sewing department to come and take them and then we're excused.

Ndumi:"I wonder what happened to Natalie"

Courtney:"Whatever it is she deserves it. I'm gonna have to go back to my parents house" she says sadly

Me:"Ahh but we love having you around"

Courtney:"I was hoping you'd say that. Plus your apartment is closer"

Me:"Are you asking to move in?" I giggle

Courtney:"Oh please please please I'll contribute to the groceries and everything and I promise I won't

bring men in the apartment"

Me:"Alright" She pulls both Ndumi and I into a huge hug

Courtney:"Oh Thank you Thank you Thank you!" We enter the elevator and when we arrive at the reception area Mondli is waiting for me.

We enter his Bentley and we head straight to Narvia. As soon as we arrive he leads me to his penthouse and we go straight to the bedroom.

Mondli:"I have a surprise for you"

He opens the bedroom door and on the bed is a beautiful red body con dress with silver strapless heels. There a small jewellery box and I'm dumbfounded. I turn to look at him

Mondli:"You like it?" he says anxious

Me:"Oh Qhawe I love it" I turn and hug him feeling him relax. He raises my face and he kisses me...hard and I'm surprised by how my body quickly responds to him. I want him to make love to me...yeah I said it.. I want to have sex with him. I've been shying away from sleeping in the same bed with him because I know I'll lose my virginity because I'm ready...so ready but I don't wanna appear too easy. Argh fuck this! I unbutton his shirt and he groans and pulls away from me

Mondli:"Woah Liv are you ready?"

I swallow hard and nod

Me:"I think so"

Mondli:"You have to be sure sweetheart"

Me:"Well considering that we've only been together for two days maybe we shouldn't...and I'm a virgin" I add softly his eyebrows shoot up in surprise

Mondli:"you mean you haven't? A beautiful girl like you?! What!?"

I look down at my fingers and he raises my face with his fingers

Mondli:"Hey...whether we do it now or later won't make me want you any less"

I smile and he moves away from me and enters the en suite bathroom. I feel a pang of disappointment. Honestly I want to do this, not because of him but because I'm ready. I've been ready ever since I was in "love" with Leon. Mondli emerges and pulls me into his embrace, I cease the day and kiss him. He gasps in shock and deepens the kiss. I go for his shirt again and he stops and gives me a "Are you sure?" look and I nod. His hands travel all over my body and he unzips my jumpsuit slowly peeling it off me. I pull his shirt out of his pants and undo the last button then take his shirt off along with his jacket and he is SPECTACULAR, he's masculine and his eight pack is so sexy. He unclippes my bra and pulls it off then let's it fall onto the ground. I undo his belt, the top button of his pants and lower his zipper then pull his pants

down so that they fall on the ground revealing his Calvin Klein underwear. He picks me up and I push my jumpsuit completely off revealing my lace undies. He lays me on the bed and kisses my neck and goes down to my chest then he sucks my nipples one by one and it calls deep down there... I moan as my body bows to him oh god I want this... I need this. He traces kisses down from my breasts to my belly and then he pulls my panties off and I suddenly feel shy as my cheeks heat...oh damn. He gets off the bed leaving me panting as he pulls off his underwear and his very huge erection springs free. My eyes widen in shock, how is that gonna fit in? He climbs back on the bed on top of me and he spreads my legs while he kisses me and holds me close. I'm panting and moaning as his lips and his hands taunt me soon I feel him...The head of his dick slowly digs into me and I flinch and scream in pain. He enters slowly, digging, stretching and loving me and once he's inside he begins to move. The pain is ever so evident as I moan but my body is sensation as it bows. Mondli moves slowly, gently stopping to check if I'm still okay in between strokes and soon the pain is no longer as evident, I'm all sensation and then my body builds and strange sensation rises deep deep inside me. Mondli's pace is relentless, slow, taunting...In and out, in and out, in and out and I'm lost in the rhythm as I groan and my body builds and builds, he keeps the same pace as my body builds more and more, higher and higher and then comes apart as my orgasm rips through me and Mondli follows suit calling my name with his teeth clenched and he pulls out of me. He pulls me into his embrace

Mondli:"Are you okay?" he asks his breathing ragged

Me:"Hmmm" I can't say anything, I'm sated and tired. Damn I didn't know sex felt that good but then realisation hits me Me:"We didn't use protection!"

Mondli:"I can't knock you up sweetheart. Calm down and I'm not HIV positive are you?"

Me:"No" I suddenly feel bad that I brought up the protection issue forgetting his fertility issues

Mondli:"Did I hurt you?"

Me:"Just a little" I yawn and I can't keep my eyes open anymore. That's just what I needed to release the stress and now I'm sated as I doze off. Episode 35

I feel kisses and tickles on my neck

Mondli:"wakey wakey"

Me:"Mmmm" I protest silently, I'm tired.

Mondli:"Come sweetheart we have dinner at my mom's remember?"

Me:"Mmm" He chuckles

Mondli:"I'm going to fill the bathtub, you have to be awake and ready to bath when I come to get you"

Me:"Mmm"

He laughs and spansks me and I yelp and sit up. He's dressed in nothing but his underwear and I'm covered with a brown blanket and underneath I'm completely naked and then I remember that I've

lost my innocence and I blush. He disappears to into the en suite bathroom and his phone rings. I take it out from under the pillow next to me

Me:"Mondli! Phone!"

Mondli:"Answer it!" he calls from the bathroom The number is clearly not saved on his phone as it has no caller ID. I answer

Me:"Mondli's phone hello?"

"Wow you're answering his phone now? You sure move fast" Thando's voice rings bitterly in my ear

Me:"Mondli is in the bathroom can I take a message?" I ask choosing to ignore her comment

Thando:"It's been 3 days since me and my husband broke up and you're already in our bedroom?! Are you in MY bed right now? Jeez where's your moral compass?"

Me:"Correction ex husband. Where's your moral compass Thando? Sending me a threatening text? I never thought you'd stoop that low. Desperate are we?"

Thando:"Scared little girl?"

I laugh a genuine heartfelt laugh

Me:"Desperation does not look good on you darling and stay the fuck away from me!"

Mondli frowns as he appears from the en suite bathroom and I throw his phone at him and get out of bed heading straight to the bathroom completely naked. I turn to shoot him a pissed beyond measure look and I notice the blood on the duvet, evidence of my lost innocence. Oh gosh. He stands still clearly appreciating seeing me naked and then he answers the phone.

The bathtub is filled with hot water and just as I'm approaching it Mondli walks in. Mondli:"Sweetheart are you okay?"

Me:"Am I okay? Am I okay!!!" I snap "No Mondli I'm not okay! Firstly Your slut wife sends me a threatening text and now she insults me!?"

Mondli:"Ex wife" he says softly his eyes wide and panicked

Me:"I don't give a fuck! I'm tired Mondli. I'm tired of all this drama! I'm tired of people gossiping about me at work. I'm tired!" He comes towards me and he circles his arms around my waist

Mondli:"I know it's hard sweetheart but people will soon find something else to gossip about. But Liv you need to stop trying to be an ordinary employee because truth is you're no longer just an ordinary employee, you're my woman and that makes you the first lady at work. Embrace the title as well as the power because it won't change. As for Thando I'll deal with her. Why didn't you tell me about the threatening text?"

Me:"Uhhh I forgot" I say shamefully. First lady? I'm not about to start bossing people around at work,

he must just forget about that. His eyes glide down my body and his breath hitches

Mondli:"You have be honest with me sweetheart. We're in this together. How am I supposed to protect you if you don't tell me things?"

Me:"I guess you're right. I'm sorry" He kisses me

Mondli:"It's okay" he whispers

Me:"What time is it?"

Mondli:"20h00 we need to get ready. We can't be late, everyone is anxious to meet you"

Me:"Everyone? I thought it was just your little sister and your mom"

Mondli:"Some of my cousins will be joining us too"

Me:"Oh okay" He leads me to the bath tub and quickly strips out of his underwear, I notice that he's erect and I suddenly feel shy. He smiles

Mondli:"Well you have quite the effect on me miss Hall"

I giggle and he holds my hand as I climb inside the bathtub. Woah the water is hot but not too hot. I try to sit down quickly but I wince immediately when my vagina touches the water, it's still sore.

Mondli:"Slowly sweetheart. Don't hurt yourself. You're still sore?"

I nod and gently sink into the water braving through the heated pained protest from my vagina. Mondli joins me, he sits behind me, gathering the bath shampoo he gently washes my back then my neck and then my arms and then....

We're both squeaky clean when we step out of the bathroom. I had the pleasure of bathing my man and he bathed me. We're wrapped in white towels having finished smearing lotion on each other. Mondli helped me put my hair up in a bun. I gather my bag from the floor where I had discarded it, seems I was in a rush to lose my innocence. I take my phone out and there's 5 missed calls from my mom and it hits me like a wrecking ball

Me:"Shit! The fitting!"

Mondli looks at me confused and I quickly dial my mother and she answers on the first ring

Mrs Lincoln:"My god Olivia! I was about to be file a missing person's report!"

Me:"Mom I'm so sorry I was with Mondli and I completely forgot"

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia do not let a man get in your head like that or else you'll lose your focus and end up throwing away the bright future that I know is ahead of you"

Me:"I'm sorry mom"

Mondli disappears into the closet and reappears with his shirt and dress pants

Mrs Lincoln:"Anyway I was calling to summon you home. We'll do the fitting here tomorrow. There's a situation with Itumeleng"

I gasp oh shit she knows! She's knows that Tumi is pregnant

Me:"Uhhh what situation?"

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh darling you've always been good in maths so she needs your help ahead of her exam this Thursday"

I exhale in relief

Mrs Lincoln:"what did you think I was talking about?"

Me:"Uhhh nothing I was just a bit worried"

Mrs Lincoln:"No no need to worry. Olivia honey let me sleep. This old woman is tired now"

I smile

Me:"Alright mom goodnight"

Mom:"Goodnight dear"

With that I start getting dressed and my nerves come flooding, what if they don't like me? Oh this is so nerve wrecking.

Mondli squeezes my hand as Stan pulls up in the driveway of the Mazibuko household or should I say the Mazibuko mansion? This house is huge!

Mondli:"Don't worry sweetheart. They'll love you" he smiles and I give him a tight smile too. I'm unable to suppress my nerves. Stan opens my door and I step out feeling like a princess in this red dress. Mondli let's himself out and quickly comes by my side. He gives me his elbow to hold on to and I do so. My prince is in a navy pantsuit, white linen shirt and navy blazer. I've come to notice that he's not really a fan of ties even though he does own some. His mom opens the door for us and she beams

Mam'Mazibuko:"About time you two love birds get here! Come on in. The food is getting cold" She gives her son a hug and kisses his cheeks and Mondli gently admonishes her embarrassed

Mondli:"Mom stop. I'm not five years old anymore" She simply laughs

Mam'Mazibuko:"Awww but you'll always be my baby"

I smile fondly at this affection that Mam'Mazibuko has for her son, the bond that they share is truly beautiful. She turns her attention to me and smiles

Mam'Mazibuko:"Our guest of honour. Come here darling"

She gives me a long hug as she rubs my back gently

Mondli:"Okay enough now"

he says jokingly Me and Mam'Mazibuko laugh and she holds my hand and leads me inside the house, it's beautiful. It has a retro feel with all the antique furniture and chandeliers and it keeps a brown wood, light piquet, pine wood, white walls, a bit of military green and maroons kind of theme. It's breathtaking. The couches are beige with green rugs and colourful cushions. Mam'Mazibuko leads us to the dining area where everyone immediately stops talking and turns to us. There are two girls one with braids and a blue maxi dress and the other is rocking a pixy cut with a black cocktail dress and stunning black Ralph and Rosso heels. There's a guy presumably Mondli's age, he's in a pink linen shirt with chino pants and suede dressing shoes. I'm assuming that the girl in the blue sundress is Mondli's sister because they look alike and her and Mam'Mazibuko are both rocking maxi dresses. They all come to greet us and Mondli introduces me to all of them in tern, the guy is Thulani, Mondli's cousin. Thulani likes teasing Mondli and he seems chilled. The girl in the Pixy cut is Thulani's twin sister Thobile, she is very nice, goes as far as to complement me and I complement her. And then the girl in the blue maxi dress is Buhle, Mondli's younger sister. I guessed correctly. She's very cold towards me. She gives me the stare down of the century and she turns to be seated. Okay what's her deal? Mondli leads me to sit in between him and Thobile. Buhle is sitting opposite me on the other side of the rugged wooden table. We all sit, dig into our food and talk animatedly, they ask questions about myself and I answer and Thulani has FILES on Mondli's childhood. Embarrassing files might I add, apparently Thulani played a prank on Mondli by locking him outside while he was naked but then his crush passed by and she never looked at him again after she saw him in that state. We all burst out in laughter

Thulani:"That was the year he beat me to a pulp. You've always been quite the ladies man brother"

Thobile:"Oh stop teasing Mondli. You forget the time Mondli convinced you to have sex with a girl in mom and dad's room and he went downstairs and persuaded them to go to take a nap and then you got Busted!" OMG we all laugh

Thulani:"I've not recovered from that"

Mondli:"Revenge is very sweet brother"

Thulani:"You have quite a dime right there brother hold on to her tightly or else someone might come and wisk her away" he says looking rather inappropriately at me

Mondli rubs my thigh

Mondli:"I'm not letting her go man. She's here to stay"

Buhle:"You said the same thing about Thando"

Thobile:"Ahem! No need to bring her up. Tonight is about Olivia"

Buhle:"So Olivia I heard you're an orphan"

Me:"I'm adopted yes"

Buhle:"I also heard that my brother donated loads of money to your "mother's" orphanage"

Mam'Mazibuko:"Buhle!"

Buhle:"So you've made yourself a poor little orphan victim that my brother has to save. As if he's responsible for you not having parents"

I gasp in shock and I'm unable to say anything. I'm hurt, wounded beyond measure by what she just said. She knows nothing about being an orphan, how can she judge me like that?

Mondli:"Buhle that's enough! Shut up!"

Buhle:"No Mondli! She's after your money! She's just another gold digger who wants to use you to climb the ladder"

I drop my fork and knife on the table and wipe my mouth with a napkin. I gather my handbag as tears start to cascade down my face. Thobile tries to soothe me by rubbing my arm

Thobile:"See what you've done!?"

Mam'Mazibuko:"Leave this table right now Nobuhle!"

I stand and Mondli stands too

Mondli:"Sweetheart?"

Without uttering a word I turn and head straight for the door. Mondli pushes his chair so that it falls and he follows me

Mam'Mazibuko:"No no please don't go. Please Mondli, Olivia"

Mondli:"Goodbye mom"

I don't say a word. I'm too pained to speak. I've had people insult me but never about the fact that I grew up with no parents. I'm wounded, her words keep echoing in my mind and I can't breathe...Episode 35

I feel kisses and tickles on my neck

Mondli:"wakey wakey"

Me:"Mmmm" I protest silently, I'm tired.

Mondli:"Come sweetheart we have dinner at my mom's remember?"

Me:"Mmm" He chuckles

Mondli:"I'm going to fill the bathtub, you have to be awake and ready to bath when I come to get you"

Me:"Mmm"

He laughs and spansks me and I yelp and sit up. He's dressed in nothing but his underwear and I'm covered with a brown blanket and underneath I'm completely naked and then I remember that I've lost my innocence and I blush. He disappears to into the en suite bathroom and his phone rings. I take it out from under the pillow next to me

Me:"Mondli! Phone!"

Mondli:"Answer it!" he calls from the bathroom The number is clearly not saved on his phone as it has no caller ID. I answer

Me:"Mondli's phone hello?"

"Wow you're answering his phone now? You sure move fast" Thando's voice rings bitterly in my ear

Me:"Mondli is in the bathroom can I take a message?" I ask choosing to ignore her comment

Thando:"It's been 3 days since me and my husband broke up and you're already in our bedroom?! Are you in MY bed right now? Jeez where's your moral compass?"

Me:"Correction ex husband. Where's your moral compass Thando? Sending me a threatening text? I never thought you'd stoop that low. Desperate are we?"

Thando:"Scared little girl?"

I laugh a genuine heartfelt laugh

Me:"Desperation does not look good on you darling and stay the fuck away from me!"

Mondli frowns as he appears from the en suite bathroom and I throw his phone at him and get out of bed heading straight to the bathroom completely naked. I turn to shoot him a pissed beyond measure look and I notice the blood on the duvet, evidence of my lost innocence. Oh gosh. He stands still clearly appreciating seeing me naked and then he answers the phone.

The bathtub is filled with hot water and just as I'm approaching it Mondli walks in. Mondli:"Sweetheart are you okay?"

Me:"Am I okay? Am I okay!!!?" I snap "No Mondli I'm not okay! Firstly Your slut wife sends me a threatening text and now she insults me!?"

Mondli:"Ex wife" he says softly his eyes wide and panicked

Me:"I don't give a fuck! I'm tired Mondli. I'm tired of all this drama! I'm tired of people gossiping about me at work. I'm tired!" He comes towards me and he circles his arms around my waist

Mondli:"I know it's hard sweetheart but people will soon find something else to gossip about. But Liv you need to stop trying to be an ordinary employee because truth is you're no longer just an ordinary employee, you're my woman and that makes you the first lady at work. Embrace the title as well as the

power because it won't change. As for Thando I'll deal with her. Why didn't you tell me about the threatening text?"

Me:"Uhhh I forgot" I say shamefully. First lady? I'm not about to start bossing people around at work, he must just forget about that. His eyes glide down my body and his breath hitches

Mondli:"You have be honest with me sweetheart. We're in this together. How am I supposed to protect you if you don't tell me things?"

Me:"I guess you're right. I'm sorry" He kisses me

Mondli:"It's okay" he whispers

Me:"What time is it?"

Mondli:"20h00 we need to get ready. We can't be late, everyone is anxious to meet you"

Me:"Everyone? I thought it was just your little sister and your mom"

Mondli:"Some of my cousins will be joining us too"

Me:"Oh okay" He leads me to the bath tub and quickly strips out of his underwear, I notice that he's erect and I suddenly feel shy. He smiles

Mondli:"Well you have quite the effect on me miss Hall"

I giggle and he holds my hand as I climb inside the bathtub. Woah the water is hot but not too hot. I try to sit down quickly but I wince immediately when my vagina touches the water, it's still sore.

Mondli:"Slowly sweetheart. Don't hurt yourself. You're still sore?"

I nod and gently sink into the water braving through the heated pained protest from my vagina. Mondli joins me, he sits behind me, gathering the bath shampoo he gently washes my back then my neck and then my arms and then....

We're both squeaky clean when we step out of the bathroom. I had the pleasure of bathing my man and he bathed me. We're wrapped in white towels having finished smearing lotion on each other. Mondli helped me put my hair up in a bun. I gather my bag from the floor where I had discarded it, seems I was in a rush to lose my innocence. I take my phone out and there's 5 missed calls from my mom and it hits me like a wrecking ball

Me:"Shit! The fitting!"

Mondli looks at me confused and I quickly dial my mother and she answers on the first ring

Mrs Lincoln:"My god Olivia! I was about to be file a missing person's report!"

Me:"Mom I'm so sorry I was with Mondli and I completely forgot"

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia do not let a man get in your head like that or else you'll lose your focus and end up throwing away the bright future that I know is ahead of you"

Me:"I'm sorry mom"

Mondli disappears into the closet and reappears with his shirt and dress pants

Mrs Lincoln:"Anyway I was calling to summon you home. We'll do the fitting here tomorrow. There's a situation with Itumeleng"

I gasp oh shit she knows! She's knows that Tumi is pregnant

Me:"Uhhh what situation?"

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh darling you've always been good in maths so she needs your help ahead of her exam this Thursday"

I exhale in relief

Mrs Lincoln:"what did you think I was talking about?"

Me:"Uhhh nothing I was just a bit worried"

Mrs Lincoln:"No no need to worry. Olivia honey let me sleep. This old woman is tired now"

I smile

Me:"Alright mom goodnight"

Mom:"Goodnight dear"

With that I start getting dressed and my nerves come flooding, what if they don't like me? Oh this is so nerve wrecking.

Mondli squeezes my hand as Stan pulls up in the driveway of the Mazibuko household or should I say the Mazibuko mansion? This house is huge!

Mondli:"Don't worry sweetheart. They'll love you" he smiles and I give him a tight smile too. I'm unable to suppress my nerves. Stan opens my door and I step out feeling like a princess in this red dress. Mondli let's himself out and quickly comes by my side. He gives me his elbow to hold on to and I do so. My prince is in a navy pantsuit, white linen shirt and navy blazer. I've come to notice that he's not really a fan of ties even though he does own some. His mom opens the door for us and she beams

Mam'Mazibuko:"About time you two love birds get here! Come on in. The food is getting cold" She gives her son a hug and kisses his cheeks and Mondli gently admonishes her embarrassed

Mondli:"Mom stop. I'm not five years old anymore" She simply laughs

Mam'Mazibuko:"Awww but you'll always be my baby"

I smile fondly at this affection that Mam'Mazibuko has for her son, the bond that they share is truly beautiful. She turns her attention to me and smiles

Mam'Mazibuko:"Our guest of honour. Come here darling"

She gives me a long hug as she rubs my back gently

Mondli:"Okay enough now"

he says jokingly Me and Mam'Mazibuko laugh and she holds my hand and leads me inside the house, it's beautiful. It has a retro feel with all the antique furniture and chandeliers and it keeps a brown wood, light piquet, pine wood, white walls, a bit of military green and maroons kind of theme. It's breathtaking. The couches are beige with green rugs and colourful cushions. Mam'Mazibuko leads us to the dining area where everyone immediately stops talking and turns to us. There are two girls one with braids and a blue maxi dress and the other is rocking a pixy cut with a black cocktail dress and stunning black Ralph and Rosso heels. There's a guy presumably Mondli's age, he's in a pink linen shirt with chino pants and suede dressing shoes. I'm assuming that the girl in the blue sundress is Mondli's sister because they look alike and her and Mam'Mazibuko are both rocking maxi dresses. They all come to greet us and Mondli introduces me to all of them in tern, the guy is Thulani, Mondli's cousin. Thulani likes teasing Mondli and he seems chilled. The girl in the Pixy cut is Thulani's twin sister Thobile, she is very nice, goes as far as to complement me and I complement her. And then the girl in the blue maxi dress is Buhle, Mondli's younger sister. I guessed correctly. She's very cold towards me. She gives me the stare down of the century and she turns to be seated. Okay what's her deal? Mondli leads me to sit in between him and Thobile. Buhle is sitting opposite me on the other side of the rugged wooden table. We all sit, dig into our food and talk animatedly, they ask questions about myself and I answer and Thulani has FILES on Mondli's childhood. Embarrassing files might I add, apparently Thulani played a prank on Mondli by locking him outside while he was naked but then his crush passed by and she never looked at him again after she saw him in that state. We all burst out in laughter

Thulani:"That was the year he beat me to a pulp. You've always been quite the ladies man brother"

Thobile:"Oh stop teasing Mondli. You forget the time Mondli convinced you to have sex with a girl in mom and dad's room and he went downstairs and persuaded them to go to take a nap and then you got Busted!" OMG we all laugh

Thulani:"I've not recovered from that"

Mondli:"Revenge is very sweet brother"

Thulani:"You have quite a dime right there brother hold on to her tightly or else someone might come and wisk her away" he says looking rather inappropriately at me

Mondli rubs my thigh

Mondli:"I'm not letting her go man. She's here to stay"

Buhle:"You said the same thing about Thando"

Thobile:"Ahem! No need to bring her up. Tonight is about Olivia"

Buhle:"So Olivia I heard you're an orphan"

Me:"I'm adopted yes"

Buhle:"I also heard that my brother donated loads of money to your "mother's" orphanage"

Mam'Mazibuko:"Buhle!"

Buhle:"So you've made yourself a poor little orphan victim that my brother has to save. As if he's responsible for you not having parents"

I gasp in shock and I'm unable to say anything. I'm hurt, wounded beyond measure by what she just said. She knows nothing about being an orphan, how can she judge me like that?

Mondli:"Buhle that's enough! Shut up!"

Buhle:"No Mondli! She's after your money! She's just another gold digger who wants to use you to climb the ladder"

I drop my fork and knife on the table and wipe my mouth with a napkin. I gather my handbag as tears start to cascade down my face. Thobile tries to soothe me by rubbing my arm

Thobile:"See what you've done!?"

Mam'Mazibuko:"Leave this table right now Nobuhle!"

I stand and Mondli stands too

Mondli:"Sweetheart?"

Without uttering a word I turn and head straight for the door. Mondli pushes his chair so that it falls and he follows me

Mam'Mazibuko:"No no please don't go. Please Mondli, Olivia"

Mondli:"Goodbye mom"

I don't say a word. I'm too pained to speak. I've had people insult me but never about the fact that I grew up with no parents. I'm wounded, her words keep echoing in my mind and I can't breathe...Episode 36

I sob silently looking out the window on our way back to Narvia. Mondli offers me a napkin to wipe my tears and I take it.

Mondli:"I'm sorry sweetheart" I don't reply I just sit in the corner and weep

Mondli:"If I knew she was gonna react like this I wouldn't have taken you there. I'm really sorry sweetheart" he whispers

But I remain mute and motionless. I just wanna go home and bury myself in my blankets.

I've stopped crying when we pull up in the garage at Narvia. Stan gets my door and I step out of the car

Me:"Stan can you please bring the handbag and the clothes that I left in Mr Mazibuko's place to my apartment?" I say softly, my voice is barely audible

Stan:"Certainly ma'am" He turns and he locks the car and takes the stairs to give us privacy I assume. The elevator doors open and we both walk in.

Mondli:"I thought you'd sleep over at my place tonight"

Me:"You thought wrong" I say softly and press the button to my floor

Mondli:"Sweetheart please don't punish me for what my stupid younger sister did. I.. I hate seeing you like this. I hate seeing you cry"

I remain mute and soon the elevator reaches my floor and I walk out when the doors open. Mondli follows me but I stop him before he's completely out of the elevator

Me:"I need space. I need to be alone for now. Good night"

I walk straight to my apartment and turn to catch a glimpse of Mondli's pained look as the elevator doors close.

When I enter the apartment the girls are watching a movie

Ndumi:"Hey Liv come join us"

Me:"No thanks. I'm tired I just wanna go straight to bed"

Courtney:"What's wrong Liv?"

Me:"I just need to be alone for now"

Courtney tries to probe some more but Ndumi admonishes her

Ndumi:"It's okay Liv. Would you like some coffee?"

Me:"No thanks"

Just as I'm about to go upstairs there's a knock on the door and when I open Stan is at the door with my handbag and the clothes I was wearing today.

Me:"Thank you Stan" he nods and turns to leave but stops suddenly as if he's just remembered something and turns to face me

Stan:"May I speak frankly ma'am?"

Me:"Okay" I whisper

Stan:"Mr Mazibuko's ex wife wreaked havoc in the Mazibuko household. Miss Buhle is still in pain. She hasn't quite recovered from that evil woman's shenanigans, I promise you she didn't mean any of the things she said"

Me:"You heard?"

He nods

Stan:"You make Mr Mazibuko very happy. I'd even forgotten how his smile looked before you came along. Don't give up on him. Don't give up on his family. They are all still healing"

Me:"Thank you Stan"

I smile and so does he

Stan:"Ma'am" he nods and leaves

I close the door and head straight to my bedroom. I decide that I need to sleep. I strip out of the beautiful dress that Mondli bought for me and I take the heels off and decide to wear my pink onesie. I charge my phone and ignore an incoming call from Mondli, crawling into bed I soon doze off.

I'm awakened by unbearable pain in my lower abdomen. I reach for my phone and check the time, it's almost time to get up for work anyway. I go to the bathroom and strip for a shower while searching for painkillers and notice blood on my panties. Oh gosh its that time of the month as if I don't have enough to deal with. Argh this is gonna be a day from hell. My period pains are the worst! I even struggle to walk sometimes. I hope that they don't hurt to that point, I don't wanna collapse in sheer pain at work. I take the painkillers and then get into the shower. When I walk out of the bathroom wrapped in my white gown I'm feeling blue. I hate periods, I hate having to wear a pad. I don't feel like dressing up so I decide on jeans and a beige little vest that I tucked in as well as a kimono with beige outlines and blue flowers. I don't wanna be in heels so I decide on mustard pumps. I grab a blue handbag and put everything I need in it plus some extra pads. My phone rings just as I'm about to head down stairs and it's Mondli

Me:"Hi"

Mondli:"Hi...uhmm how are you?"

Me:"Fine. You?"

Mondli:"I'm worried about you. I tried calling you last night but you didn't answer" Me:"I told you that I needed some space"

Mondli:"I see. Stan will drive you to work. I have a breakfast meeting so I'll see you there at about lunchtime"

Me:"I have my own car so I'll drive myself to work"

Mondli:"I want us to come back from work together. I wanna have lunch with you"

Me:"I'll drive myself to work"

Mondli:"Liv please"

I sigh

Me:"I have to go home. My mom summoned me so I have to take my own car"

Mondli:"Oh I didn't know. I guess I'll see you at work then"

Me:"Cool"

I hang up and remember to grab some painkillers from the bathroom drawers and place them in my handbag and take the garments I made for the wedding and head downstairs.

Ndumi and Courtney are seated in the dining area for breakfast both looking hot, Ndumi is in a white off the shoulder bodycon dress with red strapless heels. Courtney is in a light brown pencil skirt with a denim shirt and denim wedge heels. Ndumi has set her afro free just like me and Courtney has restrained her blonde hair. Ndumi has gone all out this morning, bacon, eggs, tomatoes, cheese, toast my mouth is watering already. I set my stuff on the couch and join them in the dining area

Me:"Good morning girls"

Ndumi:"Morning Liv are you okay?"

Courtney:"What happened last night?"

I roll my eyes and explain everything that happened and my heart breaks again as I replay last night's events.

Courtney:"That bitch! She needs to be taught a lesson"

Ndumi:"I agree"

Courtney and I both gape at Ndumi she's usually the peacemaker

Ndumi:"What? Some people deserve to be taught a lesson. They think they can go around hurting people"

Me:"Our Ndumi has grown" I tease

Courtney:"They grow up so fast"

We all giggle and I feel better already.

Courtney:"Is Mr M coming to fetch you?"

Me:"No I'm driving myself, I need to go home after work"

Ndumi:"Fitting?"

Me:"Yeah"

Ndumi:"I hope she likes the dress"

Courtney:"She has to. She's gonna look breathtaking in it"

Me:"She definitely will and I love that we added a modern twist to it"

Ndumi:"She's gonna look 10 years younger in it"

Courtney:"Yaaaaas. Slay mommy!"

We finish breakfast and then we're off to work

When we arrive I leave the wedding garments in my car and lock it, Courtney parks next to me and locks her car too. We all walk into the building

Ndumi:"I want a car too"

Me:"Don't worry you'll be able to buy one soon. Just wait 3 months"

Courtney:"Guys we have what? Two weeks before pay day? I wanna go shopping already" she pouts

Me:"Courtney you have a lot of clothes already"

Courtney:"A girl can never have enough clothes"

Me:"You're a lot"

We enter the elevator and I get those annoying "Good morning Miss Hall" greetings from the models as well as the tea lady. I swear it's like I'm a preschool teacher. When we enter the office Natalie briefs us to design ready to wear clothing that'll hit the shelves in retailers around the country. She doesn't look directly at me the whole time. We head to our workstations and start working, the period pains come back full force and I take painkillers again but the pain is still there just a little more mild this time. Courtney offers to make coffee and we all agree to it.

Ndumi:"Liv can you help me with this? I need to cut the hem"

Me:"Sure let me see"

After helping Ndumi I get back to my designs, I honestly hate designing ready to wear clothing. The clothes have to be simple off the shelf clothing but also be innovative and trendy. It's easy to go too simple or too "innovative". Finding the balance between those is what frustrates me. Plus mother nature is showing me flames, these period pains are too much. Why did god make me a woman? I realise that I'm running out of materials and I get up to get more fabrics.

When I return to my workstation Mam'Mazibuko walks in doning one of her signature peach maxi dresses and a brown head wrap. She looks concerned and I sigh, I'm not in the mood for her pity concerning last night's events.

Mam'Mazibuko:"Olivia darling may I have a word?"

I nod and we sit in the big blue "L" couch in the office

Mam'Mazibuko:"I want to apologise for my daughter's behaviour last night. Thando once used her to defraud Mondli of a lot of money and she hasn't really recovered. She's scared. She thinks her brother attracts gold diggers. She's only looking out for him"

Me:"I understand. Can I be honest with you?"

Mam'Mazibuko:"Of course dear"

Me:"I'm very fond of your son. Starting a relationship is supposed to be a beautiful journey of happiness and it's only brought me tears for what? Why should I be punished for another person's mistakes? A person I don't even know? Why should I be in pain all the time over a period in your lives that doesn't involve me? So if it makes the lot of you happy. I'm leaving your son"

Mam'Mazibuko:"No dear calm down. You make him very happy. Please just think things through"

I stand

Me:"I've thought about everything and I refuse to be punished for things I didn't do so I'm leaving him"

"Please don't leave me. Please" a stern voice behind me startles me and when I turn, Mondli is standing by near my workstation with a bunch of red roses.

Mondli:"Please" he whispersEpisode 37

Mondli looks pained and anxious but also yummy in his scotched maroon suit.

Me:"Mondli I...I can't.."

Mondli:"No no no please sweetheart, let's talk this through. I'm sorry about what Buhle said and I promise you won't have to see or hear from her again, I'll make sure of it. Don't leave me, we've just started. Don't give up on us"

I sigh and when I look behind Mondli we have quite an audience, a few models, cleaners, designers etc all listening in on the conversation.

Me:"This is a place of work. Can we not discuss this here?"

Mondli:"I need you to tell me that you won't give up on us...Please"

Me:"Mondli we can't..."

Mondli:"Please.."

Me:"Can we talk during lunch please"

I gesture with my eyebrows for him to look behind and when he turns the audience disperses, they all

scuttle away like little rats in an ally

Mondli:"What the hell do I pay you for!?? To sit around and listen to private conversations!?? Huh!!!??"

They all run and disappear to their different offices and some disappear into the elevator. Mondli turns to face me again. He hands me the roses and his expression changes from angry to anxious

Mondli:"Lunchtime?"

Me:"Yes"

Mondli:"Okay" he whispers and he turns to leave

Mondli:"Come mother" Mam'Mazibuko follows her son as she wipes a wayward tear from her face. She glances at me one last time, her eyes are tear stained and it pulls deep inside me. Then she leaves. I sit down at my desk and fight the urge to cry, everything is so complicated, it's too much, it's just too much. Courtney and Ndumi both come by my side to comfort me.

By lunchtime my garments are finished and I'm helping Ndumi sow some final details on her garments. Natalie is sitting on the big blue couch doing something on her tablet and suddenly she quickly stands

Natalie:"Mr Mazibuko. Good afternoon Sir"

Mondli:"Miss Jacobs" he meekly acknowledges her

Natalie:"Uhhh interns its lunchtime. You're excused" she proclaims and scuttles to her office. Ndumi and I quickly finish with her garment and I go to my workstation where Mondli is waiting patiently for me. His beard has grown longer but he still looks yummy all masculine, tall, dark and lush lips. He's seated on the chair at my workstation and I have to get in between his legs and bend over to get my handbag. He brushes my ass subtly and then he thrusts his dick on my ass and I gasp and quickly grab my handbag when I stand up straight he pulls me to sit on his erection and then he kisses a certain spot behind my ear and it's a sensual call to my libido. I catch Ndumi staring in disbelief and she blushes embarrassed and quickly looks away. Courtney is concentrating hard and Natalie is busy on her laptop in her office. Jeez Mondli is just too much. What if people had seen what he was doing? I stand and so does he. He snakes his arms around me from behind and holds me close as we walk out

Mondli:"Don't leave me sweetheart" he whispers, it's a plea and I melt. I remember my periods, I have to change my pad.

Me:"I have to go to the bathroom. Please give me a sec"

He nods and waits for me just outside the ladies bathroom. I watch as I go in how ladies swoon and struggle to find balance when they see him. It's truly a spectacle.

Soon as I come out of the bathroom hands washed and everything Mondli leads me straight to the elevator where we ride up to his office. When we arrive his receptionist beams at me, okay weird! Mondli opens the door for me and I'm momentarily mesmerised by what I'm seeing. It's BEAUTIFUL he has set up a mini picnic for us in his office. There's what looks like champagne in an ice bucket on top of a

white rug, there also a basket filled with goodies and there are rose petals everywhere. Neyo is singing about sexy love through the speakers which I cannot see, maybe they're hidden somewhere. He bends down to take my shoes off, I place my bag on the floor and step onto the rug bare feet. I sit down with my legs stretched out to the left side and Mondli joins me shortly after taking his shoes off. He opens the basket and takes out a number of things, molten chocolate, croissants, strawberries and my favourite chicken salad are amongst the goodies. He opens the strawberries and takes one then dips it into the melted chocolate and feeds it to me. Hmmm it tastes so good. He takes a bite too and kisses me and I groan

Mondli:"So let's talk..."

I sigh and stare down at my fingers, okay I was acting on impulse, I don't wanna leave him. I mean...my hormones are all over the place, it's that time of the month for God's sake!

Mondli:"Sweetheart talk to me. What's bothering you? Why do you wanna leave me?"

Me:"Uhhh..."

Mondli:"Well?.."

He lifts my face with his fingers and he gazes intently in my eyes and I suddenly feel shy. I bow my head again

Me:"I don't wanna leave you" I say softly...too softly

Mondli:"Hm? I can't hear you sweetheart" he says softly, his voice sounds so sexual and I feel even more shy as my cheeks turn pink. I can't even look at him

Me:"I said I don't wanna leave you" I whisper, my voice is shivery. Wow the effect he has on me!

Me:"I was just angry and I was acting on impulse"

Mondli:"Acting on impulse is never a good idea sweetheart"

Me:"I know"

Mondli:"So you're not leaving me?"

Me:"Yes. I'm not leaving you"

Mondli:"Calls for a celebration" he says sighing in relief as he gathers the champagne glasses and fills first mine then his and hands me my glass

Mondli:"To us"

and we clink glasses and sip

Mondli:"I'll make sure that you don't have to deal with Buhle"

Me:"It's okay, I understand where she's coming from"

Mondli:"But she had no right to insult you"

Me:"I know. She was just lashing out. Don't punish her"

Mondli:"You're an angel...my angel...come here" he slurs sexually and I squirm as his eyes change, they're dark and luring. He takes both our glasses and sets them aside and his lips claim mine as he gently pushes me down to lay on the rug and once I'm laying on the rug he continues to kiss me and he climbs on top of me. His lips go down to my neck and I moan breathless

Me:"Mondli" I whisper breathless as he yanks my shirt out of my jeans and he pulls it up his right hand sliding on belly and up to my breast. He pulls my bra up while he continues to kiss me on my lips and my neck and he teases my left nipple with his fingers and it hardens. I moan

Me:"Ahh...Qhawe...wait"

Mondli:"Hmmm"

he continues and this time he teases my right nipple

Me:"Qhawe woah...wait"

he continues to kiss me

Me:"Stop... Qhawe" I say breathless.

He stops and looks down at me frowning and confused

Mondli:"What's wrong sweetheart?"

Me:"Firstly we're at work..."

Mondli:"In the privacy of my office"

His mouth claims mine again and I pull away

Me:"Wait...I'm in my period"

Mondli:"So?"

He kisses my neck

Me:"So we can't have sex" I whisper as my cheeks heat in embarrassment

Mondli:"Says who?"

He undoes his belt as he kisses me and teases me again

Me:"But..."

Mondli:"Shhh... come here"

And soon I'm lost in his touch, the sensation and we strip each others clothes off as the world falls away and it's just us two.

An hour later we're all dressed up. We've had sex...2 times and fed each other strawberries with chocolate. We've had croissants as well as champagne and had chicken salad. He sure knows how to feed a woman but the blood on the rug makes me want the ground to swallow me. I had to change my pad in front of him IMAGINE! It's the most embarrassing moment of my life and he wasn't even weird about it. He even discarded the used pad. I just wanna get out of here. Mondli clears the champagne glasses and the basket I discard the containers of the food we ate and I gather the rug from the floor.

Mondli:"Give me that rug sweetheart, I'll dispose of it"

Me:"I don't want people to see it" I say looking shyly down at the rug

Mondli:"Don't worry I'll make sure no one sees it, we don't wanna encourage rumours around the office. The cleaning stuff can come and sweep up the rose petals.

Me:"Alright" my voice is small. I'm the epitome of embarrassment.

Mondli:"Hey...its too late to go all shy on me"

He says looking amused

Mondli:"Sweetheart periods are natural. Don't feel shy. It's the beauty of being a woman"

I smile. He always knows exactly what to say. With that I gather my handbag and he accompanies me to my office. Once at the door he kisses me and let's me go

Mondli:"I'm gonna miss you tonight"

Me:"Me too"

I blush and enter the office

Courtney:"You look like you just got laid but since you're still a virgin..."

I blush crimson and break eye contact

Ndumi:"OMG Liv. You did it!!!"

Courtney:"Nooo did he just break your virginity!?"

They both bolt to my workstation

Ndumi:"Spill!"

Me:"No he didn't just break my virginity. He did that yesterday" I say blushing

Courtney:"Oh my gosh! Were yall fucking during lunch?"

Me:"keep it down!"

We all look around to check if someone is listening but there's no one and Natalie is in her office busy with a retail buyer.

Ndumi:"Sooo???"

Me:"Yeah we were..."

Courtney:"Oh my god! Did yall do it on his desk?"

Me:"No!" I explain the whole scenario

Ndumi:"Aaaww he's so romantic"

Courtney:"Super romantic"

Natalie walks out of her office and we get back to work.

By knock off time Mondli has come to accompany me to my car, I quickly go to the bathroom to change my pad and then we walk hand in hand. He seems relaxed and happy. He tells me about his childhood and his relationship with his cousin Thulani but he reveals a shocking secret

Mondli:"Thando once cheated on me with him"

I'm stunned

Me:"Oh"

Mondli:"Yeah. I'm so happy that I have you now"

He kisses me quickly and then when we arrive at my car we kiss over and over and then sadly part ways. I drive to the orphanage while singing to Tamia's beautiful song 'I'M SO INTO YOU' When I arrive at the orphanage, the staff opens the gate for me and I park my car inside and the climb out and take the garments out from the boot of the car. Madam Grace greets me and thereafter takes the garments

Madam Grace:"Your mother is not home yet but she should be here shortly. I've dished up for you"

Me:"Thank you Madam Grace"

I walk in and Sihle runs into my arms and I pick her up

Me:"Hey baby girl"

I tickle her and she giggles until she's breathless. Tumi comes to me me as well but she doesn't look okay

Tumi:"We should talk"

I nod and she leads me to her room. Once inside I sit with Sihle on my lap on the couch and Tumi sits on her bed.

Tumi:"Both Nathan and Hector didn't want the baby I had to do it"

Me:"Do what? And who is this Hector character vele? Full name"

Tumi:"Xolile Hector Mbambatho. My boyfriend from Alberton"

I gasp oh god! Xolile as in Ndumi's now ex boyfriend!

Tumi:"I had to do it"

Me:"Do what? What did you do?"

Tumi:"I had an abortion"

I gasp OMG. I cannot believe this

Me:"An abortion!" I exclaim

Mom walks in

Mrs Lincoln:"Girls What is this I'm hearing about abortions?"

OH GODEpisode 38

Mrs Lincoln:"Well?..."

Tumi:"I...uhmm. Mrs Lincoln I..."

She stands and fidgets with her fingers as she stutters an explanation. I quickly stand setting Sihle off my lap and onto the floor.

Me:"Uhhh Tumi was just telling me about a girl in her school who just had an abortion"

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh"

Tumi:"Yeah it really shook me. We were just talking about how appalling it is"

Me:"Yeah" I agree smiling indulgently at Tumi even though I'm fuming inside.

Mrs Lincoln:"I see. I hope you both know that abortion is never an option. It's really appalling what our world has turned into. Killing an innocent child? My god! Anyway come Olivia your food is getting cold and I can't wait to fit the dress you made for me" she adds beaming and I smile back

Sihle:"I have a princess dress" she says jumping up and down and I gasp in shock and immediately look at my mom.

Me:"She...she can speak" I say softly in disbelief and Mrs Lincoln nods beaming

Mrs Lincoln:"She started speaking right after you left"

I turn my attention back to Sihle

Me:"Do you love your dress baby girl?"

She smiles

Sihle:"Yessssss!" she exclaims and then she lifts her arms up at me asking me to pick her up and I do so.

Mrs Lincoln:"Come girls. Let's go eat"

We all go straight to the kitchen where madam Grace has dished up for us.

After a harty meal, I'm full, wrapped in a pink towel and ready for a bath. The staff brought me my handbag and my phone rings loud and wild inside. I fish it out, it's a number I don't recognise. It had better not be Thando with her nonsense. I answer it

Me:"Hello?"

"Hi Olivia" a soft vaguely familiar voice rings clearly through the phone

Me:"who is this?"

"Uhhh its Buhle. My brother wants me to stay away from you but we need to talk. I went to your apartment but the very rude girls there told me that you weren't there"

Ndumi and Courtney must have given her a hard time

Me:"What do you want from me?"

Buhle:"Like I said we need to talk. Just tell me where you are and I'll come straight there"

Me:"No. Let's talk on the phone"

Buhle:"Please. I need to see you face to face. I promise I won't waste your time"

Me:"It's late now. I don't think it's safe for you to drive all the way here"

Buhle:"The family driver will drive me there. Are you at your mom's orphanage?"

I sigh

Me:"Yes"

Buhle:"Please text me the address... And please don't tell my brother"

I roll my eyes. What the hell does she want from me?

Me:"Alright"

She sighs in relief

Buhle:"Thank you so much. See you soon"

I hang up. I wonder what this is about. If she dares to insult me again I swear I'll beat her up. I text her the address and throw my phone on the bed, grab my toiletry bag and head to the girl's bathroom to take a much needed shower. Luckily my periods only take two days so my bleeding is lighter now.

I've changed into my white cotton pjz. I've found them washed and smelling good. Madam Grace surely wiped the staff into shape, they're more....organised. It's nice. My phone rings and it's Buhle.

Me:"Yes?"

Buhle:"I'm at the gate"

Me:"The staff will attend to you. Just tell them you're here to see me and they'll show you in"

Buhle:"Alright"

I hang up and I put my slippers on and head to the lounge. The wedding garments are sprawled on the couch, we haven't done fittings yet because Mom is running up and down trying to make sure that everything is in order for the wedding. I sit on the vacant couch and fiddle with my phone while awaiting her majesty Queen Buhle. One of the cleaners, Rorisang enters with Buhle.

Rorisang:"Hey Liv you have a visitor"

Me:"Thanks Rori. By the way how's your son?"

Rorisang:"He had to take out tooth number 4 because of all the sweets he's been eating"

We both laugh

Me:"awww my little man. He sure loves his sweets" I smile

Rorisang:"That he does. Let me leave you to it then"

Me:"Thanks Rori"

Nobuhle is looking out of place, she's examining her surroundings. She looks casual in jeans and a tank top with pumps. I gesture for her to sit

Me:"Please"

She sits on the couch right next to me and she examines the garments

Buhle:"Wow these dresses are beautiful. Where did you buy them?"

Me:"Actually I designed them. My brother is getting married"

Buhle:"Oh wonderful. You're an amazing designer. I mean these garments are out of this world. No

wonder my mother always sings your praises"

Me:"I'm sure you're not here to discuss my design capabilities. Why are you here?" She looks down at her knotted fingers

Buhle:"Thando...she wreaked havoc in our lives. She treated my mother like shit. She treated me like shit. She used my brother for his money while treating him like"

Me:"Shit. What's all this got to do with me?"

Buhle:"Nothing. What I'm trying to say is, I'm sorry. I never should have taken my frustrations and anger with Thando out on you. I'm just concerned about my brother and I know I went about it the wrong way. I was wrong to judge you without even taking the time to know you. I'm really sorry for the horrible things I said Olivia. Please forgive me"

She looks at me sincerely

Me:"I see. It's okay. I get it"

Buhle:"Really?"

I nod

She stands and looks around

Buhle:"This is a really cool place. I've never seen such a classy orphanage"

Me:"Want me to show you around?"

She smiles

Buhle:"Yeah"

I stand

Me:"Come"

The final leg of the tour of the orphanage ends at the kitchen. Tumi has joined us and we're chatting up a storm.

Me:"Anyone for juice?"

Tumi:"Sure"

Buhle:"Yes please"

I proceed to get the glasses out of the cupboards and I take the pineapple juice out of the fridge

Buhle:"Guys I need your advice"

Me:"Sure"

Tumi:"Alright"

I pour the juice in the three glasses and hand one to each then put it back in the fridge

Buhle:"It's a guy I go to school with in London"

I take my glass and sit at the table with Buhle and Tumi

Buhle:"He's so....cute and I think I'm in love with him"

Tumi:"You're in love with him because he's cute?"

We all giggle

Buhle:"Not just that but he's everything I want in a man. I want him and he wants me too"

Me:"So what's the problem?"

Buhle:"His family and my family don't get along. His uhm uncle killed my father" Tumi and I both gasp and I almost choke

Me:"Oh god"

Buhle:"Now we can't be together but I really love him. What should I do?"

Tumi:"Stay the fuck away from him. That's what you should do. You can't hurt your whole family over a boy"

Me:"I agree"

Buhle:"I guess yall are right. Uhhh its getting late I should get going. My mom is probably worried."

Me:"Yeah sure"

Buhle:"Thanks for the talk Olivia, I hope we can hang out. Hey how about tomorrow after work?"

Me:"Sure"

we walk her out

Buhle has left and now it's time, for the fitting. Mrs Lincoln absolutely loves her dress, she can't stop raving about how it hugs her body just right and she loves the knee high slit as well as the embroidery on the dress. I went with beige and a hint of white as well as diamond embroidery. She's the mother of the groom, she has to slay! I try on my garment as well, it's a mermaid dress and the train is not too long, it's not my wedding after all. I cut some circles at the waist to show a bit of flesh and my slit goes up to my thigh but not too high. I made an extra garment for Tumi as well and she's a jumpsuit kinda girl so I made sure it's fitted and I guessed her size right. The embroidery is absolutely gorgeous and her boobs have come out to play! Once we're done with the fitting Mrs Lincoln takes the garments to her room for safe

keeping and she also wishes is a good night. I head for my room with my phone at hand

Tumi:"Liv wait"

I turn

Tumi:"Please don't be mad at me. I had to do it"

Me:"Whatever makes you sleep well at night" I hiss

I walk away and once I enter my room Mondli calls

Me:"Hey"

Mondli:"Hey sweetheart. I miss you"

Me:"I miss you too" I blush

Mondli:"Are you getting ready for bed?"

Me:"Yes. I'm beat"

Mondli:"Aww I wish I was there to tuck you in. But it's okay get some rest sweetheart. I'll see you tomorrow okay? I'll pick you up in the morning"

Me:"Okay"

Mondli:"Sleep tight sweetheart"

Me:"You too. Don't let the bed bugs bite!"

He laughs

Mondli:"Bye sweetheart"

Me:"Bye Qhawe"

I hang up

"You've changed. A lotand I must say you look more beautiful than ever before" That voice sounds familiar. I turn

Me:"Leon"

He smiles and he effectively models his dimples for meEpisode 39

Leon:"You're just gonna stand there?" he opens his arms for me and I go willingly. He hugs me tight and his hands travel to my ass. I quickly pull away from him

Me:"You look good. How was Cape Town?"

Leon:"Were you talking to your boyfriend? Mom told me all about him" His expression is plain and a little hurt

Me:"Yeah I was talking to him"

Leon:"My feelings haven't changed Olivia. We can still be together"

Me:"No Leon. You're getting married and we're siblings"

Leon:"Fuck the wedding. I don't want to marry Khosi anyway. We're not blood siblings Olivia"

He steps closer and I step back staring at him straight in the eye

Me:"I love him"

Leon:"Love? Already? Come on. Does he love you? Has he told you?"

I remain silent

Leon:"I didn't think so"

Me:"You know what I don't care if he loves me or not. Bottom line is...I don't feel the same way about you"

Leon:"I see" he whispers and breaks eye contact then turns to leave my room. I breath a sigh of relief when he closes the door. I think I was a bit harsh. But it had to be said. With that I get into bed and soon I doze off.

At 06h30 in the morning I'm all dressed up and ready for work. I'm in a denim shirt dress, blue wedges and hoop earrings. I've decided to set my afro free. I really need to do my hair. There's a subtle knock on my door and when I turn Tumi walks in all dressed in her school uniform

Tumi:"Hey.."

Me:"Morning"

Tumi:"Look Liv I know you didn't want me to abort the baby...I just.."

Me:"It's your body, your choice. And if you sleep soundly at night knowing you murdered an innocent baby then good for you! I'm done meddling in your business...also don't ever ask me for advice when you know you're gonna do the complete opposite anyway"

Tumi:"Liv I didn't mean"

Me:"I need to get ready for work if you'll excuse me...oh and by the way that Hector guy was my friend Ndumi's boyfriend and he was also Nompilo's boyfriend and you too so you might wanna get tested. Who knows who else he has slept with?"

Tumi:"What?!" she exclaims in shock

Me:"You heard me and next time use a godamn condom!"

Tumi:"Gee thanks for the lecture mom" She rolls her eyes and exits my room. My phone rings and I quickly pick up

Mondli:"I'm outside sweetheart"

Me:"I'm on my way"

I quickly put on my lipstick and grab my handbag and place my phone inside. I quickly say my "See you soon.. I won't be a stranger" to madam Grace and Mom. I hand mom my car keys and ask her to please get the staff to bring my car at Narvia. She agrees and I quickly make my way out. As soon as I step outside I see the Bentley and Leon is talking to Mondli. Mondli is looking every bit the dapper Don that he is in a black suit, black shirt, black tie as well as black shoes. Black suits him AND he's wearing a tie! Leon is in brown chino pants and I white t-shirt with white sneakers. Whatever they're talking about is not pleasant because they're both shooting each other fuming looks. I quickly walk straight to Mondli.

Mondli:"Good morning sweetheart"

Me:"Good morning"

He holds me close and bends to give me a kiss and it feels godamn good. I've missed him. I've missed his arms around me, his scent, his love. I quickly pull away noting Leon's presence.

Me:"Good morning groom" I beam and he regards me intently with a straight face. His eyes move to Mondli and then to me and then he walks away. I turn to look at Mondli, he too has a straight face

Me:"Ohkay what was that about?"

He looks down at me and smiles fondly

Mondli:"The boy is into you but it's nothing I can't handle"

The boy??? Woah

Mondli:"Come. Let's go. You look so beautiful"

I smile as he opens the door for me and I enter. My phone beeps and I fish it out of my bag its a text from Buhle I read it as Mondli enters the car and Stan starts the engine. *SHOPPING AFTER WORK? MAYBE MOVIES?*

I text back *DO YOU KNOW A GOOD SALON? I NEED TO GET MY HAIR DONE. THEN WE CAN GO TO THE MOVIES. COOL?*

She texts back *COOL. I KNOW THE PERFECT SALON*

I beam and text back *SEE YOU THEN 😊 *

Mondli:"I'm feeling neglected here sweetheart"

Me:"I was just texting Buhle" He turns to me and raises an eyebrow

Mondli:"Buhle as in my little sister?"

Me:"The very same. She came by last night and we talked and fixed things"

Mondli:"Really?"

Me:"Yeah she apologised and we're going out together after work"

He shakes his head

Mondli:"Women"

I giggle and give him a kiss on the cheek

Mondli:"What was that for?"

Me:"I just missed you"

Mondli:"It's only been a few hours miss Hall. You've got it bad" he teases and I giggle

Me:"Don't act like you didn't miss me too"

Mondli:"Guilty as charged. I'll pick you up after whatever you and Buhle will be doing okay"

Me:"Okay" I smile

The girls are already in the office when I enter and what's crazy is that we're all wearing denim. Ndumi is in a denim skirt and top with red heels and Courtney is in denim jeans and a denim shirt with nude Jimmy choo shoes and we all laugh it off. Natalie notices it too

Natalie:"Is it a denim day today? I didn't get the memo" she smiles "Alright interns today we're designing avant guard clothing to hit the ramp. The story boards are on your desks. Let's get working"

We all start collecting materials and review story boards and start working. There's a knock on the door and when we all turn Thulani, Mondli's cousin walks in.

Thulani:"Morning ladies. Olivia may I have a word?"

Me:"Sure"

Courtney and Ndumi are practically undressing him with their eyes. He's in navy pants and a blue shirt with different pattern as well as blue dressing shoes. I lead him to the blue couch and we sit

Thulani:"I just came to check on you after what happened the last time we saw each other"

Me:"Oh that's nice. I'm fine thank you"

Thulani:"That's great news. I'm glad" he stands "Now let me go see my cousin"

Me:"Alright"

He turns to leave but stops in his tracks that minute he lays eyes on Ndumi. Their eyes lock and Courtney and I watch intrigued. He goes over to Ndumi's work station

Thulani:"Hi beautiful. I'm Thulani"

He stretches his hand out to her and she takes it and blushes like CRAZY!

Ndumi:"I'm Nondumiso" He kisses the back of her hand

Thulani:"I hope I'm not being too forward when I ask you to please join me for lunch"

Ndumi:"I'd love to" she says blushing. Hehe I'm baffled!

Thulani:"See you at Lunch then"

Ndumi nods and Thulani kisses the back of her hand once again and leaves.

Courtney:"Guuurl you are more than just smitten! My god!" I giggle

Me:"I've never seen you blush like that"

Ndumi covers her face with her hands and giggles. She's really taken by him.

At lunchtime both Mondli and Thulani come to the office, I leave with Mondli and quickly pop into the bathroom to change my pad and by God's grace my period is finally over! I wash my hands and then go back to Mondli, he leads me to his office and of course there's a beautiful romantic lunch set up. But as soon as we enter he locks the door and he grabs me and kisses me hard. He pulls my dress up and carries me onto his desk. We pull away from each other breathless. I need him. I want him right now.

Mondli:"Are you still bleeding?" I shake my head and undoe his belt while his lips find my neck.

We're both laying breathless on the floor. I lazily sit up

Me:"We should get dressed"

Mondli:"And eat"

Me:"Definitely. I'm starving"

We get dressed and then Mondli leads me to the door on the far end of his office. Turns out it's a bathroom. We wash our hands and then sit at his desk and enjoy some good'ol pizza.

Mondli:"Thulani seems to like one of your friends"

Me:"Yep they couldn't keep their eyes off each other. It was like a romantic movie in real life"

He laughs

Mondli:"Olivia there's something I've been meaning to get off my chest. I know it's still early but I know how I feel" his voice is husky and strained as if he's struggling to say whatever it is that's bothering him

Me:"What's wrong?"

Mondli:"Nothing is wrong sweetheart. I've been meaning to tell you that I uhhh... I love you Olivia" he whispers and then looks nervously at me. I melt

Me:"I love you too Mondli"

His eyebrows shoot up in surprise

Mondli:"Really? I mean you're not just saying that?"

Me:"No. I really love you"

He blushes like a two year old and I sit on his lap and give him a kiss and he holds me tight.

After lunch I head to the office with my man and find Courtney walking to the office too with a bunch of models and they are chatting up a storm. When we reach the office door the Models go to the elevator while staring at us. Mondli kisses me tender and he reminds me that he'll pick me up after my outing with Buhle I must just text him where we are. I nod and I enter the office.

Courtney:"Got laid again?"

I blush and we both burst in laughter

Courtney:"I'm starting to feel lonely. You have a boyfriend and now Ndumi also has a man...!"

Me:"Your day will come too. Don't over think things"

She nods and I feel a tad bit sorry for her. Ndumi walks in hand in hand with Thulani carrying a bunch of flowers. Thulani kisses her cheek and whispers something to her, she combusts and then he leaves and she enters the office. Both Courtney and I bolt to her workstation

Me:"And???"

Courtney:"Spill girl!"

Ndumi:"He took me to a 5 star restaurant. We talked and...I'm seeing him again tonight" she says blushing like a school girl

Me:"OMG. I'm so happy for you!"

Courtney:"Me too. You so deserve someone who will appreciate you"

We all hug and then get back to work.

By knock off time Natalie has checked our garments and we're good to go. I find Buhle waiting for me at the reception area, she's in a red jumpsuit with flat sandals. She beams when she sees me.

Buhle:"Hey!" she gives me a hug

Me:"Hi. You look lovely"

Buhle:"You look gorgeous! Can we go shopping first. There's a sale at the boutiques in Sandton"

I agree and we head to the car and the driver takes us to Sandton for a shopping spree. After shopping up a storm and having burgers she takes me to an exclusive salon in Fourways. We enter and the interior is one of modern class. The walls brown and the furniture is a mixture of white and dark brown. The counter tops are brown granite and the ceramic tiles are crystal white. A full of life and personality gay guy greets us enthusiastically and I immediately warm up to him. He introduces himself as Norman

Norman:"So what can I do you for girls?"

Me:"I'd like a 24 inch Indian weave with frontal closure please"

Norman:"No problem pumpkin. May I have your name quickly" He says turning his attention onto the computer screen. There are two clients getting their hair done and then there's a white woman with long black hair and blue eyes, she's slim and beautiful but she looks quite old, in a stylish manner though

Me:"My name is Olivia Hall"

The white woman quickly turns to stare at me as if she knows something I don't. "What did you say your name is?" she asks looking a bit shocked

Me:"Uhhh Olivia Hall"

She looks at me for a while and then turns and walks to the back of the salon and disappears through the door. How odd. Norman directs me to a chair. Nobuhle sits down on the leather couch with our parcels. I ask her to hand me my phone. I need to text Mondli. Norman asks if I want colour and I agree to a mixture of black and brown, brown being at the bottom half. I text Mondli our Location and he replies *ON MY WAY SWEETHEART* I smile. After a long wait Norman is finally done doing my hair, he has washed my natural hair, plaited it, installed the weave and straightened it. Mondli arrives on queue and just as I'm about to take my card out to pay for my hair he beats me to it handing Norman his black card.

Mondli:"You look beautiful sweetheart"

Me:"Thank you"

Buhle:"You look gorge. Hey big brother"

Mondli:"Hey"

Seems as though he's still pissed at her. After paying I take my parcels from Buhle and we say our goodbyes as she heads to her car and me and Mondli go to his Bentley. Stan takes my parcels and puts them in the boot of the car.

"Olivia! Olivia wait!" The white woman emerges from the salon carrying what looks like two pictures. She comes straight to me and gives me a hug and starts tearing up She hands me the photos. Two photos of my mom, Madison Hall holding me. The second photo is the same as the one I have. I gasp and tears start to roll down my face

"You have your father's eyes and nose" she says sobbing...oh godEpisode 40

Me:"How?...what?...I..."

She hugs me again "We didn't think we'd find you"

Mondli pulls me into his arms and away from the woman

Mondli:"Ma'am step back please. Sweetheart are you okay? Do you wanna go?" He whispers I simply shake my head and turn my attention back to the woman

Me:"Who are you? Are you my mom?" I say softly my voice barely audible She shakes her head sadly "No. I'm your mother's sister Kate. I can't believe I'm standing here with Madison's daughter. We had lost all hope of finding you. Madison was the only one who knew where you were"

Me:"She knew? Why didn't she get me back into her life? Do you know how much I cried for her? How much I longed for her love? My mothers love.." I say my voice strained from unshed tears.

Kate:"I'm so sorry" she whispers and sobs again

Me:"I longed for a family! I had to grow up in a damn orphanage while the lot of you lived happily ever after!" I hiss in sudden fury

Kate:"Olivia...Please just give me a chance to explain"

Me:"It's too late" I whisper as my tears start a fresh

Kate:"No it's..."

Mondli:"Enough! Come sweetheart"

He opens the car door for me and I get inside the car.

Kate:"When you're ready to talk you know where to find me. I'll be waiting" she says pain etched on her face. Mondli closes the door and walks around the car to enter on the left side. Once he's inside the car Stan starts the engine and we slowly pull away from the salon while I stare at Kate. As soon as the salon is some distant away I recover my equilibrium

Me:"Buhle left" I whisper, I was too engulfed in the drama that I didn't notice her leaving, Mondli simply nods while brushing my left hand. I notice that I'm still holding the photographs that the woman gave me and my tears start afresh. Mondli pulls me onto his lap and holds me tight while I sob silently into his chest.

Mondli:"It's okay baby. Shhh" he keeps brushing my back, soothing me and judging by the tone of his

voice, he's dumbstruck. He doesn't know what to do, how to make everything okay. This is beyond his control. Oh Mondli just hold me...

Mondli shakes me awake and kisses me tender

Mondli:"We're here" he whispers and I bat my eyes open. Stan has opened the door and he's collecting my shopping bags from the boot. Mondli steps out of the car carrying me in his arms and Stan grabs my handbag inside the car with my shopping bags at hand.

Me:"You can put me down" I say softly

He ignores me as he heads straight for the elevator and positions me just right in his arms to be able to press the button to call the elevator and the doors immediately open. We enter and he inputs the code to the penthouse. I wrap my arms around his neck cautious not to drop the photographs and bury my face in his chest and close my eyes. The elevator pings our arrival and the doors open. Mondli walks out of the elevator and in to the penthouse with easy grace. I open my eyes and I think he's gonna put me down but he doesn't. Instead he heads straight for the stairs holding me tightly. We enter the master bedroom and I frown remembering Thando's call, she asked me if I was in her bed. Mondli and Thando both slept in this bed. He places me on the bed and notices my frown

Mondli:"What's wrong?" he asks frowning too

I shake my head I don't wanna start unnecessary drama

Mondli:"Come on spit out"

I place the photos on the bedside table and shake my head again.

Mondli:"Please talk to me sweetheart"

Me:"You shared this bed...This bedroom with Thando right?"

He clears his throat and stutters a response

Mondli:"I uhhh...yes but...ahem" he clears his throat while undoing his black tie

Me:"I'm hungry. What's for dinner?" I say in an effort to change the subject

Mondli:"Sweetheart we can use one of the other bedrooms if you don't feel comfortable in this one. Thando didn't live here. She came here once or twice. We had a house together, this penthouse was my man cave"

Me:"I'd feel better if we used one of the other bedrooms. I can't sleep in a bed you shared with your wife"

He nods

Mondli:"Ex wife" he admonishes "Come" he holds out his hand and I take it. He leads me into the bedroom that's right next to his study. We enter and it's breathtaking. There's a large four poster bed

with white bedding. There are large windows on the far end of the room boasting a beautiful view, the grey curtains are open and the sunset is beautifully revealed. There is a door on the left side of the bed which I assume is a closet and at a few feet of the bed there's yet another door. Mondli leads me to it and a sleek bathroom is revealed. Grey tiles with a black mosaic finish and a glass shower, grey toilet and hand basin. There are two large mirrors. I turn to him and smile

Mondli:"I promise Thando has never been here"

I nod and kiss his cheek. He blushes

Mondli:"Bath time" he proclaims as he starts to undress me.

I'm sitting on the bed and wrapped in a clean black towel, Mondli is brushing my weave. He's half naked and I keep checking him out on the mirror by the bed. He's concentrating on the task at hand and my mind wanders back to the salon. My mood is effectively dampened. I wanna see that woman again. Kate, my apparent aunt. I have a lot of questions. My mind floods back to growing up in House of Hope, fantasising about my mother walking into the orphanage kitchen with a clear intent to take me home with her. My mind fleets back to the number of families that didn't adopt me. A wayward tear falls down my face.

Mondli:"Hey...don't cry.." he places the brush on the bedside table and he pulled me into his embrace.

Me:"Growing up in the orphanage...I longed for my mother but she never came back for me. Only to find that she knew where I was all along...I..." I sob

Mondli:"Shhh sweetheart. Growing up in the orphanage was not all that bad. Huh? You have a mother, you have Mrs Lincoln" I pull away from him and wipe my tears. He's right

Me:"That's true. She's wonderful. But I still need to know. I still need answers about Madison and where she is"

Mondli:"I understand sweetheart. You wanna see that woman again?"

I nod

Mondli:"Tomorrow?"

I nod

Me:"After work" I shrug

Mondli:"You don't have to go to work. We'll take the day off"

Me:"I can't just skip work whenever I feel like it"

Mondli:"Of course. But your boss is giving you the day off tomorrow" he says giving me a sly smile and I can't help but smile too.

Me:"That's abuse of power Mr Mazibuko. And when I'm with you half naked in bed I'm not your

employee" I say rolling my eyes

Mondli:"You're my Queen and I need to make sure that my Queen is happy. Even if it means abusing my power"

I simply smile. He bends over and kisses my lips and it calls deep down there...I deepen the kiss and brush his chest. He pulls away

Mondli:"Are you sure you wanna...I mean you're not okay sweetheart" he whispers and I nod

Me:"I'm sure...love me...now"

He groans and he stands, lifts me and places me in the center of the bed. He undoes my towel, then his and it falls to the ground revealing his erection. He climbs on to the bed and hovers on top of me, spreads my legs and then he kisses my lips...my neck...my breasts and then...oh my!

I wake up in a daze batting my eyelids adjusting my eyes to the light. I sit up. Mondli is not in bed. The soft duvet feels silky against my naked body and I lay back down looking at the ceiling. Today I'm hoping to find all the answers about my mother and hopefully find her. I turn to look at the bedside table. My handbag is on it. Mondli must have put it there. I sit up and grab my hand bag and thereafter I take my phone out. There's a text from Ndumi *WENT ON A DATE WITH THULANI. OMG LIV HE'S SUCH A DREAM 😊 * I smile and place my phone as well as my bag back on the bedside drawer. I need to pee. I quickly scuttle to the bathroom completely naked. When I walk out of the bathroom I find Mondli in the bedroom placing a tray on top of the bed.

Mondli:"Morning sweetheart. Breakfast is served" he smiles looking sooo yummy in just his Calvin Klien underwear. His eyes glide down my body, he licks his lips in appreciation and I suddenly feel shy.

Mondli:"Come have breakfast baby"

I walk over, crawl onto the bed and sit folding my legs as he feeds me granola.

Mondli:"I had Stan bring some of your clothes here. I hope you don't mind"

Me:"Mmm" I close my eyes and savour the taste of the granola. I'm famished

Mondli:"You can bring the rest of your stuff too you know"

I frown and open my eyes

Me:"Are you asking me to move in?"

Mondli:"I mean it would be nice if you slept here and uhmm woke up here and errr..." he stutters shyly its so cute. I giggle

Me:"Okay"

Mondli:"Okay?"

Me:"Okay"

He blushes shyly and I instantly remember the day I agreed to be with him at the orphanage.

2 hours later we're in Mondli's Audi A3. He's driving and I'm sitting on the passenger side watching him. Boy can he handle this car plus he looks so sexy when he's driving. I'm in a yellow maxi dress with white sandals. He's in a powder blue shirt with black jeans and black sneakers. My dark night. We pull up at the salon and Mondli parks then exits the car and gets my door. I step out and he closes the door and locks the car. We walk in hand in hand and Kate quickly comes to us

Kate:"Hey. I was hoping you would come back" she says

Me:"Can we find somewhere to talk?"

Kate:"There's a mug and bean next door let's go there."

I nod and we turn to leave while the women in the salon practically undress Mondli with their eyes. When we enter Mug and Bean Mondli leads us to a table and he gets my chair and then Kate's chair. Once we're all seated a waiter attends to us and we order some coffee.

Me:"So...where's my mom? Why didn't she come back for me?"

Kate:"Your mother loved you Olivia. You are named after our mother you know...your grandmother. Your mother always drove to the orphanage you were living in just to watch you play with the other kids and she would come back and talk about you for hours. But she couldn't take you because she was a recovering cocaine addict and she didn't tell us which orphanage you're in. You have your father's eyes and poise. He was wonderful." she smiles longingly

Me:"Where's my mother?"

Her face falls

Kate:"Madison is no longer with us. She died of a drug overdose late last year"

I gasp. Oh my god. I'm shattered. I was hoping that this is my chance to finally meet my mother and now I'll never get the chance to meet her...ever

I thought this was it. I thought I'd come face to face with my mother...see the regret of throwing me away etched on her face. Hear her say "I'm sorry" "I love you". Tears roll down my face and Mondli clasps my hand

Mondli:"I'm sorry baby"

Kate:"I'm so sorry Olivia. I'm here though and I'm so happy to finally meet you. And I'm sure Mady is looking down on us smiling" she sobs as tears cascade down her beautiful face. I give her a small smile and nod.

Kate:"Madison owned numerous salons across the province and now that she's gone I had to leave my

husband and kids in Europe to come look after her businesses. Though I only come here once every 5 months just to see how the business is going. You see Olivia Mady had a Will..."

Me:"Oh"

Kate:"She left all 6 of her salons to you and your sister"

Me:"What!?? Sister? Whoa wait what are you talking about?"

Kate:"Madison gave birth to another baby girl a year after you when she changed her name to Susan Hously. She was in an abusive relationship with a man named Bruce. She gave the baby away for adoption. The child's name is Courtney Megan Hall. She was adopted by a rich couple and of course her surname changed"

Wow. My mother was some fucked up woman. I can't take it anymore. I can't sit here and listen to this crap. Throwing kids away was a sport to Madison and you know what? I want nothing to do with this. I have a mother. A mother who loves me dearly and I'm content and judging by what Kate just said, my supposed sister is fine wherever she is. I stand and Mondli follows suit.

Me:"I want nothing to do with Madison anymore. I have an adoptive mother and that's enough for me" I say softly and turn to leave

Kate:"But the businesses..."

Me:"I don't want her salon businesses. Keep them"

Mondli settles the bill for our coffee and I walk outside and simply stand in the middle of the little parking lot and close my eyes as I inhale and exhale freeing myself from all the grief that I felt because of my mother. Freeing myself from the self hate I had for myself because of Madison...I'm done...done... I feel Mondli's arms snake around my waist and I feel his beard brush against my neck and then his lush lips nibble my earlobe and I smile. I love this man. He has been right by my side through this whole Madison drama and he's been so supportive. He hasn't judged me or my upbringing.

Me:"Thank you"

Mondli:"What for?" he sounds bemused

Me:"For being here...With me"

Mondli:"I wouldn't want to be anywhere else. I love you sweetheart"

My heart swells

Me:"I love you too Qhawe"

He sighs contently and smiles against my neck. He then releases me and takes my hand

Mondli:"Come. I have a surprise for you" he says smiling his panty combusting smile and I swoon.

Me:"Surprise? I'm not sure I want anymore surprises"

Mondli:"You'll like this one. I promise" He opens the passenger door to the Audi for me and I enter and once I'm settled in he closes the door and circles the car around to the driver's seat and I feast my eyes, boy is he fine! He enters the car and Kate walks out of Mug and Bean and walks straight to us and right near the passenger door. I open the window

Kate:"I'll wait for you Olivia. I only have a week before I go back to Europe. Should you decide to honour your mother's wishes you know where to find me"

Me:"She doesn't deserve my honour"

I close the window just as Mondli starts the engine and we're off. I grab my brown handbag from the back seat and fish out my phone...5 missed calls from Ndumi. Oh dear. I immediately call her back but she doesn't pick up. That's odd. I frown and decide to call Mrs Lincoln instead. She picks up on the first ring

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia honey"

I immediately start to tear up. This is the woman I love. This is my mommy.

Me:"Hey mom..."

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia honey are you okay? What's wrong?" she sounds panicked

Me:"I just wanted to tell you that I love you and that I'm so grateful for you"

Mrs Lincoln:"Awww honey. You're scaring me"

I take a deep breath

Me:"Don't be scared mom. I'm fine. I just wanted to tell you that I love you. I'll be home soon"

Mrs Lincoln:"I love you too baby. Aren't you at work?"

Me:"No I'm with Mondli"

I turn to look at him and give him a small smile. He looks at me compassionately and he rubs my thigh.

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh good. Greet him for me okay?"

Me:"I will mom. I have to go now. Bye"

Mrs Lincoln:"Bye honey"

I hang up and toss my phone inside my bag and put it in the back seat. Mondli has been quiet and I've been too engulfed in drama to notice

Me:"Are you okay?"

He simply nods

Me:"Talk to me"

I rub his thigh and his expression turns from plain to pain

Mondli:"I just can't stand seeing you cry sweetheart. I can't stand to see you in pain. Worse of all is that there's nothing I can do about it"

Me:"You're doing enough. You being here is enough"

I smile and he returns my smile. I look out the window. It looks like we're headed for Kempton park.

Me:"Where are we going?"

Mondli:"You'll see" he gives me a sly smile and my interest is piqued.

Soon we reach the OR Tambo International airport and I turn to look at him confused. He drives into a security gate and not into the terminal as I expect. He drives us straight onto the tarmac and a big beautiful black plane is revealed with 'M.Mazibuko' written boldly on it. I can't help my excitement. He stops the car near the entrance of the plane. I turn to him and meet his face splitting grin

Me:"And now?"

Mondli:"We're taking a ride in my private jet"

Me:"Stop being so cryptic. Where are we going?"

He taps his nose twice and winks at me. Stan emerges from inside the plane and gets my door. I take my handbag and step out of the car

Me:"Hi Stan"

Stan:"Morning Miss Hall"

Me:"It's still morning?"

He checks his watch

Stan:"Yes ma'am its 11h15"

I nod and walk around the car to Mondli who is waiting for me.

Mondli:"Everything in order Stan?"

Stan:"Yes Sir"

Mondli:"Good"

He takes my right hand and we walk up the stairs and into the airplane. Once inside the cabin a tall

light skinned man in uniform is waiting by the entrance with a dark skinned woman also in uniform and another blonde woman who's in a flight attendant uniform but she's revealing her big boobs and ogling Mondli with her big blue eyes. I roll my eyes but I'm surprised at the sudden anger I feel. Actually...I don't like how she's staring at my man. The man in uniform greets us. "Morning Mr Mazibuko. This is first officer Thebe" he says gesturing at the dark woman on his left. She nods "And this is your flight attendant Emily" he says gesturing to miss inappropriate on his right. Mondli shakes his hand

Mondli:"Thank you for doing this at such short notice John"

John:"Always a pleasure Sir"

Mondli:"Sweetheart this is John our pilot"

I smile and nod. Mondli leads me further into the cabin, it's all maple wood, maroons and white leather interior. We sit at the table facing each other and Emily comes by our side once we're seated and she's batting her lashes at Mondli but he's not looking at her.

Emily:"Welcome aboard. May I get you anything?"

Mondli:"Two glasses of wine please...Red"

Emily scuttles off and the door closes.

Mondli:"Give me your bag"

I frown and hand it to him. He takes my phone out and switches it off and does the same with his after taking it out of his pocket.

Mondli:"No phones" he smiles

Me:"Where are we going?"

This is exciting!

Mondli:"Durban. Buckle up" Hmm I've never been to Durban before. Truly speaking I've never been out of Gauteng. We buckle up and Emily brings our wine and disappears again. We sip our wine as the plane taxis out on the runway. Once we're airborne John the pilots voice rings loud in the cabin informing us that we're airborne and we are free to move around the cabin. We unbuckle our seat belts.

Mondli:"Come...A little tour"

I stand and take his hand as he leads me to the back of the cabin. There's a bathroom which is still in keeping with the maple wood theme of the plane, there's a little kitchen, and then he leads me through a door on the left and a beautiful bedroom is revealed with a four poster bed with brown covers, there's a closet, a mirror and the carpet is white.

Me:"It's beautiful"

Mondli:"I'm glad you like it"

Me:"Just how rich are you Mr M?" I tease

He laughs

Mondli:"Rich enough to spoil my woman"

he pulls me close and kisses me tender

Me:"Thank you"

Mondli:"No thank you...For coming into my life. Come here" He kisses me deeply and slowly leads me to the bed. He undoes the straps of dress and let's it slide down my body as it falls to the ground. I pull his shirt up off of him, undoes his belt and then his zipper and button. I pull his pants down so they fall to the ground and he lifts me. I wrap my legs tightly around his waist as we kiss. He lays me onto the bed and unclips my bra effectively pulling it off. I slide his underwear off him with my toes as his fingers find my panties and he pulls them down as well. He gets off of me and steps out of his underwear and then pulls my panties off my feet. He walks over to the bedside drawers and pulls out a rope and blindfold

Mondli:"Open to trying something new?" he asks anxiously

I swallow hard. Oh no no no no. This is dangerous

Mondli:"I won't hurt you. I swear I'm not a hardcore BDSM typo guy"

I nod and he saunters to my side. He lifts my hands above my head and ties them together and ties them to the bed as well. He spreads my legs and gets two other ropes, he ties my right leg to the wooden decor on the right side of the bed and does the same with my left foot. He blindfolds me and kisses me on my lips. I can't see but I hear footsteps and then the bed dips a little as Mondli climbs on to the bed

Mondli:"You're so beautiful" he whispers and then I feel his tongue...down there! Taunting me, teasing, playing and making a call to my libido which answers immediately. I squirm and try to close my legs but I'm restrained. He carries on blowing against my sex and when I'm close he stops.

Me:"Ahh dammit!"

He starts all over again fucking me with his tongue and I pull on my restraints. I'm close...so close but he stops again. Dammit! Soon I hear a vibrating sound and then I feel a round vibrating ball against my pussy as he continues to taunt me with his tongue. Oh god this makes it so much worse. I try to lift my pelvis but my restraints are too tight. Oh my god

Me:"Please ahhh!" I scream and he goes on and on and the vibration sensation from the ball like object is relentless. The fact that we're airborne makes my stomach twist and I can barely breath as

the plane turns slightly and I'm sweating. My insides clench

Mondli:"Come baby" and I come screaming a semblance of his name. He removes the vibrator and he swiftly removes the blindfold and I bat my eyelids open.

Mondli:"Hi" he whispers. God that felt so good. I feel so numb.,,In a good way. He kisses me and then I feel the head of his dick as he sinks into me and slowly he makes love to me until I come apart and fall into a deep sleep of exhaustion.

I'm no longer tied up when I wake. I'm under the covers and I'm momentarily at a loss. Oh yeah I'm in the airplane. I turn and Mondli is sleeping peacefully next to me. He looks so serene...content even. I place my hand on his face and rub his cheek with my thumb. He says something but I can't quite pick it up. He speaks in his sleep? He speaks again and this time I hear him clearly

Mondli:"Marry me Olivia. Marry please" he whispers in his sleep. I'm dumbstruck. Did he just? No he's dreaming Olivia snap out of it. He repeats it again

Mondli:"Please marry me Olivia" but he's fast asleep...Episode 42

I stare at him at a loss. He goes silent and then after a moment he whispers

Mondli:"I love you sweetheart" and I smile. I feel the pressing need to pee and I slowly get out of bed careful not to wake him and grab one of the white robes that hang outside the closet door and wear it. Quickly I dash to the bathroom and pee and then when I'm done I wash my hands while looking at myself in the mirror. I look...different, yes the weave makes me look different but there's just something odd about me. I'm super yellow and I'm glowing. That's weird, with all this drama in my life I should look pale and depressed. I shrug I guess it's the Mondli effect. I pull the sleeves of the robe up and I examine my wrists, they have red marks from the rope. But the marks aren't that bad. No doubt my ankles are marked too. I wipe my hands with the golden brown towel and then exit the bathroom. When I enter the bedroom Mondli is awake he's putting his pants on. He smiles shyly and I return his shy smile

Mondli:"Hey...uhmm we should get dressed. We're landing in 15 minutes" he whispers but he breaks eye contact and I look away too. Jeez why are we suddenly so shy around each other? I take the robe off the start getting dressed. Mondli leaves me in the bedroom while I'm getting dressed. His shirt is not fully buttoned and he's still putting his belt on. I frown what's going on with him? I quickly get dressed and walk out of the bedroom and head to the table we were sitting at but Mondli is not here. Maybe he's in the bathroom. I decide to sit on the maroon couch and read one of the three newspapers there. Emily scuttles towards me

Emily:"Olivia do you need anything"

Mondli:"You will address her as Miss Hall" he says from behind me and Emily blushes in embarrassment but also in clear attraction towards Mondli. He sits on the couch with me.

Me:"I'll just have water please"

I'm feeling quite nauseous after all we are a few thousand feet away from the ground. Once Emily is

gone to get my water Mondli grabs my legs and sets my feet on his lap. I twist and face his direction on the couch. He massages my feet but he seems distracted

Me:"Are you okay?"

Mondli:"Yes yes I am. I'm just thinking about work"

I nod and when he grabs a newspaper and reads the financials , I turn my attention back to the newspaper I'm carrying. There are THREE articles about Mondli and me and all the tag lines are disturbing. "Mr Mazibuko and Side chic still going strong" "From side chic to main chic" "New girlfriend puts sparkle in billionaire Mazibuko's eye"

I close the newspaper and toss it to the side. People need to mind their own business really. Emily hurries back with my water and I take a welcome sip. A little later John's voice rings loud in the cabin

John:"Seat belts on ladies and gentlemen. We're clear to land"

Mondli leads me to the table we were sitting at and fastens my seat belt and then he sits and buckles up too. I feel like my stomach is twisting and dropping to the ground when the plane lands and I feel the need to puke but luckily I don't.

We've landed and I don't know which airport this is. A car is waiting for us on the tarmac and Mondli shakes John's hand then first officer Thebe's hand and thanks them for an amazing flight. I bid them farewell as well and Mondli leads me down the stairs and onto the tarmac. Stan emerges from the black BMW and I look quizzically at Mondli. How did Stan arrive here so quickly?

Mondli:"He took a different flight" he says simply answering my unuttered question. Stan opens the door for me

Stan:"Miss Hall" he nods

Me:"Thank you Stan. How was your flight?"

Stan:"Very...eventful"

I smile

Me:"Maybe you can fly with us next time"

He smiles

Stan:"Certainly"

I get into the car. Mondli and Stan talk to each other quickly outside of the car. I can't quite grasp what they're saying and soon Mondli enters the car.

Me:"What airport is this?"

Mondli:"King Shaka International Airport"

I nod and Stan starts the engine and soon we're off... Mondli keeps rubbing my knuckles, he seems a bit nervous.

Me:"Where are we going?"

Mondli:"Umhlanga beach at a resort that Thulani owns"

Me:"Hmm finally something you don't own" I tease and he laughs

Mondli:"I have shares in it"

I roll my eyes

Me:"Why am I not surprised? So Thulani is in the resort typo business?"

Mondli:"Mm he dabbles. He's actually in the Advertising business. He owns an Ad agency"

Me:"hmm. I see"

Mondli:"Why the sudden interest?"

Me:"Just making sure that he'll be able to take care of my friend"

He chuckles

Mondli:"Oh I see"

When we arrive at the resort it is a true spectacle. The resort is huge and it has a white stone exterior with the words "Hlanganani Resort" written in gold. We enter the lobby and the baggage boy immediately collects the bags from Stan

Me:"You packed for me?"

He smiles and nods

Me:"You really thought this through didn't you?"

He nods and I plant a soft kiss on his lips. He holds me tight as if he's holding on for dear life and then he let's go. What's bothering him? He collects our room key from the receptionist who greets us very formally. You can tell that the staff is bringing their A game because he's here. The cleaners are running up and down, baggage boys too, security, door men, waiters etc its busy! He leads me to the door that leads to the back, there are little houses with numbers on and there are big beautiful pine trees and green grass, there's a fountain in the middle of the grass and we walk down. The houses all have a wooden exterior its like they are built with pine trees they're beautiful. We walk hand in hand and soon we reach the house with the number that matches our key and of course it's the big double storied house. I shake my head, Mondli loves luxury to another level. We enter and the kitchen and lounge is all pine wooden floors. The kitchen cupboards look Japanese inspired all brown with different Chinese art drawn on them. It's beautiful. The couches are a mixture of grey, turquoise and your light yellows and purples. It gives a tropical feel. The walls are white and there are a lot of flowers around. There are

paintings of the ocean, trees and flowers its truly breathtaking. There's a dining area which looks like it's made from trees as well. Both the tables and chairs, they look roughly cut but still so beautiful. Mondli leads me up the dark wooden stairs and onto the second floor. On our left is a bathroom with Japanese screens covering it, it looks like it's outside but also indoors. The shower and bath are both glass and the bath tub is egg shaped. The toilet is white. We head to the master bedroom. There's a huge bed with black and white covers. The flooring is pine wood and there's a large closet. There are white curtains at the far end of the bedroom. Mondli opens them and two glass sliding doors are revealed and the view is spectacular. Mondli opens the sliding doors and we are led onto the balcony where there is outdoor furniture, white tables and chairs with a place to braai and then there's an infinity pool with blue waters. I look up and I see the beach as the waves wallow and fade. This is paradise.

Mondli:"You like it?" I look up at him in wonder

Me:"I love it. I love you"

He smiles and bends to plant a chaste kiss on my lips

Mondli:"I love you too" he whispers. But he still seems very nervous.

Mondli:"Come let's take a shower and then we'll have lunch" I nod and he leads me to the bathroom holding me tightly from behind. Clinging to me for dear life. What's wrong?

We're all dressed up and seated next to the pool. Mondli packed some very expensive bikinis for me so I'm wearing a red one with a long white see through dress and he's in beige shorts and a powder blue tea shirt. We're barefooted and 2 staff members are setting our table out. There's stake and salad and my favourite chicken salad but there's also some seafood, oysters, shrimp, fish you name it. He's gone all out. Once the 2 staff members have left we start to dig in and we eat half of our meal in silence and then Mondli starts to fidget nervously and he clears his throat.

Me:"What's wrong?"

He sets his cutlery down and wipes his mouth and so do I. I'm worried now

Mondli:"I feel like I've known you all my life. I know it's been a couple of days but this feels right. I don't want anyone else"

He sighs and now I'm getting more and more nervous.

Mondli:"When you've been what I've been through you see life differently. I don't want to play it safe Olivia I want you to be mine"

Me:"I'm yours though Mondli" He shakes his head

Mondli:"It's not enough"

I frown. He begins to be very emotional and his eyes start to tear up

Mondli:"I love you so much. I don't wanna chase you away but I don't want to waste time either. I've

never been loved the way you love me, I've never been nurtured the way you nurture me. I've never been needed in a way that you need me. I feel the same way if not stronger. I want you to be with me for good. I don't want you to look at another man the way you look at me"

Me:"I'm not going anywhere Mondli. Please don't cry" I start to tear up too He reaches for his pocket and produces a small Tiffany box. He opens it and a beautiful diamond ring is revealed. The diamond is huge and it also has small diamonds around the band. I gasp in shock, he's not doing what I think he's doing is he? He gets down on one knee

Mondli:"Olivia Hall. I know it's too soon but I know how I feel. I've known since we bumped into each other by the lift. I don't mean to bombard you. But please if you feel what I feel. If you feel as strongly about me as I do about you then please do me the honour of being my wife. Marry me Olivia. We don't have to do it now, it can be a long term engagement." I stay silent. I'm dumbstruck

Mondli:"So? Will you marry me?" he sounds anxious and his tears continue to fall and so do mine. I can't breathe and right now my mind is blank and I can't say a word...Episode 43

Me:"Qhawe I..." I shake my head as my tears continue to cascade down my face.

Mondli:"Please" he whispers

Me:"Yes..." I say breathless

Mondli:"Yes?" he asks wide eyed

Me:"Yes" I repeat sobbing

Mondli:"Yes as in yes yes?" he asks in disbelief

Me:"Yes!" I exclaim giggling

He stands and picks me up from my seat into his arms and spins me. I giggle breathless. A crowd of tourists passing by look at us bemused.

Mondli:"SHE SAID YES!!!" he exclaims in sheer joy and excitement and the tourists erupt in cheerful applause and I can't help but giggle. We wave at the tourists who whistle and chant cheerfully congratulating us. Mondli sets me on my feet and he takes my left hand and slides the ring on my finger. It looks gorgeous and I'm momentarily mesmerised with the size of the rock. He pulls me close and kisses me tender

Mondli:"You've just made me the happiest man on earth. I love you so much"

Me:"I love you too. You make me happy everyday"

I kiss him over and over and over and suddenly he picks me up and goes straight to the pool his intention very clear

Me:"No no no no no no!"

Mondli:"Let's cool off shall we?"

Me:"Nooo Mondli wait baby"

He ignores me and jumps into the pool launching is deep into the water. I quickly come up for air screaming and giggling

Me:"What's wrong with you!?"

I splash him and he laughs then pulls me into a deep kiss and I melt.

Mondli:"Are you comfortable with telling our families?"

Me:"Yes. I can't wear this ring in public before I tell my mom because I don't want her to find out about our engagement in the newspapers"

Mondli:"Fair enough. We should tell them quickly because I want the world to know that we're getting married"

Me:"Hasty are we Mr M?" I tease

Mondli:"No time to waste soon to be Mrs M"

I giggle

Mondli:"Mrs Olivia Mazibuko. Now that sounds good"

I smile but frown at the realisation that Thando was the first woman to dawn his name. It makes me feel uneasy, like I'm getting her crumbs.

Mondli:"What's wrong sweetheart?"

Me:"I'm just thinking about the Madison drama" I lie

Mondli:"While we're on that subject. Do you think it is possible that your friend Courtney is your sister? She's from a well off family after all"

Me:"Kate said Madison had another daughter a year after me. My friend Courtney is two years older than me"

Mondli:"Oh I see. Do you want to find your sister? What about the salon businesses?"

Me:"I don't know" I put my head on his shoulder and close my eyes

Mondli:"Let's just find your sister and then you can familiarise yourself with the business so long. Then you can decide if you wanna take the business or not okay?"

Me:"Hmm. But I don't know where I'll start looking for her"

Mondli:"Don't worry about that sweetheart. Leave it to me"

I smile. My dark night. His hands slide down my body then my cup my ass. I squirm and stand up straight. He kisses my neck and he pins my body against his and I immediately feel his erection.

Mondli:"Right now...I wanna fuck you black and blue. Come.."

He takes me out of the pool and leads me into the bedroom while we're dripping wet. He closes the sliding doors and then the curtains. I remove the wet dress and he saunters towards me like a beast hunting its prey while removing his shirt. His eyes glide down my body and he licks his lips

Mondli:"You are so sexy" he whispers and unties my bikini bra and it falls to the ground while I quickly undo the button of his shorts and his zipper. He slides my bikini panties down and I follow suit and slide his shorts down. He picks me up and launches me onto the bed and I lay watching him as he takes his underwear off and his erection springs free.

Mondli:"Turn around. I wanna take you from behind"

I quickly do as I'm told. He trails kisses on my back as he climbs onto the bed on top of me and I moan. He licks my back and then bites my left shoulder gently and I squirm, I'm so ready. He lifts my ass so that I'm arching. He spansks both my but cheeks and I make it bounce for him. He spansks me again and then soon I feel his dick digging into me. Damn it feels so deep this way. He starts to move and soon I'm lost in the rhythm and I'm all sensation.

I'm in the bedroom bored out of my mind. We had mind blowing sex and we showered but Mondli had to go to a 'quick meeting' but it's been 2hours already. I decide to get my phone from wherever Mondli stashed it, I know he said no phones but I need to call my mom. I head downstairs where our suitcases are, the staff didn't get a chance to unpack the rest of our things because we were busy. I go through the suitcase with Mondli's stuff and literally dig through everything and a small envelope falls out. Looks like a letter. I pick it up, it looks like it has been opened. Should I read it? Should I not? I take a deep breath and decide to open it. It's from Thando and it reads

"" Mondli my husband.

I love you with all my being. We've been together since we were teenagers. We've had our problems and I admit I've always been the cause of the problems but we always worked things out. I have absolute faith that we will work this out as well. I'll give you the space you need. I know that girl is just a toy to distress. I'm in our favourite hotel in Durban, come meet me. I'm wearing your favourite lingerie.

Your Loving Wife""

WHAT THE HELL? So that's where Mondli's 'quick meeting' is. My stomach is in knots and I momentarily feel dizzy. I quickly sit on the grey couch with the letter in my right hand. I can't believe this. I lift my left hand and stare at my ring. Was this proposal even real? Is he still in love with her? The door opens and Mondli walks in.

Mondli:"Hey wife to be"

I turn to face him

Me:"How was your meeting?" I ask softly

Mondli:"Good..eerr sweetheart are you okay?"

Me:"What's this?" I ask my voice barely audible as I show Mondli the letter. He just stares at me wide eyed.

Me:"Were you with her?"

Mondli:"You're going through my stuff now?"

Me:"ANSWER ME!!!"

Mondli:"Uhhh sweetheart its not what you think. I can explain..."

I throw the letter at him

Me:"You were with her weren't you?"

He keeps quiet and just stares at me alarmed at my display of anger. He's never seen me like this.

Me:"ANSWER ME!!!"

Mondli:"Yes but briefly...I went there and..."

I take his ring off and throw it at him then storm out of the house

Mondli:"No no no sweetheart wait. Olivia please let me explain. Wait! Olivia!???"

I run out of the house and straight into the lobby as I head for the exit. Stan sees me and he quickly comes straight to me

Stan:"Miss Hall do you perhaps want to go somewhere? I can take you anywhere you want to go"

I shake my head and I run straight out of the gate and when I turn I spot Mondli hurrying towards me. There's a tourist bus that's ready to go and I enter just before the doors close and soon the bus is in motion. Mondli signals for the bus driver to please open the door but she refuses and I'm relieved. I take a seat by the window. How could he do this to me? I wonder if he slept with her. The contents of the letter keep echoing in my mind. I can't take all this drama anymore. I'm tired. So tired. The bus keeps going for about half an hour and soon we reach a place with a lot of street vendors selling different kinds of things and I decide to get off but I remember that I just took this bus without paying and I don't have my purse. I decide to go and talk to the driver so I stand and go to the front. When I try to explain she stops me in my tracks

Bus driver:"No ma'am I know you're Mr Mazibuko's partner and he's my boss so you don't have to pay"

I smile and thank her and she opens the bus doors and I walk out. I walk down the street with the different kinds of street vendors and I'm mesmerised by the amount of beauty South Africa has. Despite all our recent problems South Africa is truly a beautiful place which is rich with different kinds of cultures

and diversity. It's spectacular.

I check everything out, some are selling Indian bunny chows , some are selling beautiful printed throws and head wraps , some sell beaded jewellery, some sell beautiful artwork and paintings and some sell beautiful traditional clothing. I stop at the lady that sells beaded jewellery and I love the Xhosa inspired necklace. I pick it up and examine it. It's beautiful. The lady says she makes them herself. I twirl the necklace around. It is a beautiful piece of art. "That would look beautiful on you" a stern voice murmurs behind me. I turn around

Me:"How did you find me?"

Mondli:"Umm I followed the bus. Excuse me ma'am how much is this necklace?" The lady says it's R70 and he takes his wallet out and buys it. I simply walk away while he's still paying. The nerve of this man seriously. I pick up my pace but he quickly catches up to me

Mondli:"Will you please just let me explain. Stop running away from me...hey"

Me:"Just leave me alone Mondli! You were with her! And you lied to me about it.." I say with a lump in my throat from unshed tears and soon the tears fall down my face.

Me:"You lied" I say softly "You lied" I repeat as my tears continue to fall and his expression is one of regret and pain. I simply shake me head

Me:"I don't think I can do this...us"

Mondli:"No baby just...would you just please let me explain?"

I sigh and walk away silently. He follows me but I pay him no mind. I'm tired of these cat and mouse games he's playing with Thando. I'm sick of it all...Episode 44

He snakes his arms around my waist and holds me close from behind as we walk in silence. The air is cool and calming, I needed this getaway.

Mondli:"I went to see Thando to serve her with a restraining order"

I stop and turn around in his arms

Me:"A restraining order?"

He nods

Mondli:"Thando had been calling me numerous times and I told her to stay away from me but she was adamant. When she sent me that letter I realised that she's not gonna stop bothering me...us. You said I should put a leash on her and that's what I've done"

Me:"So you got a restraining order"

Mondli:"Yes. She can't make contact or come anywhere near you, me and my entire family"

Me:"Oh"

I suddenly feel dumb for being so angry with him

Mondli:"It's better than killing her" he shrugs and smiles

I laugh

Me:"As if you'd kill someone" I tease but he immediately tenses and breaks eye contact

Mondli:"Uhm we should go or do you wanna carry on shopping?"

Me:"Wait have you killed someone before?"

He gives me a fake laugh and then deftly changes the subject

Mondli:"The reason I took so long is because I met up with a PI friend of mine. He used to work in the US. I gave him the details about your long lost sister and he said he'd get back to me by tonight"

Me:"Oh that was quick"

Mondli:"I just want you to be happy"

Me:"I'm not even sure I want the salon business. I don't know the first thing about running a business"

Mondli:"Don't worry. You have me. We'll hire managers in each of the salons who will give you weekly reports on the business and of course you can drop in here and there. Make improvements where you see fit"

Me:"Whew! That's a lot"

Mondli:"You can do it. You were made for this and remember I'll be with you every step of the way"

I smile and he gives me a chaste kiss on the lips and flashes go off. When we turn, a bunch of journalists are taking pictures of us.

Mondli:"We should go"

Me:"Let's..."

I hate being in the newspapers or gossip magazines and I must say I'm glad that I'm not wearing my engagement ring. We walk up to the BMW where Stan is waiting patiently for us. Mondli opens the door for me and I enter and then he follows. Once inside I remember something

Me:"Thando said she'd be in lingerie waiting for you. Was she?"

He nods

Mondli:"Yes. She even tried to seduce me" he shakes his head his expression one of disgust

Me:"So nothing happened? As in...you know"

Mondli:"Good God No!" He exclaims disgusted

I simply nod and gaze out the window.

It's 17h00 and Mondli insists that we go to the classy in house restaurant upstairs where all the rich people have dinner. I really would rather stay in and watch a movie, I don't feel like mingling with obnoxious rich men with their trophy wives but Mondli was invited to a dinner date with some of his business associates celebrating the success of the companies that all these people own and of course Mondli is a shareholder and board member of all these companies. He bought me this long black dress that's tight on my hips and has a slit, open back and shows just enough boobs. I wear a diamond choker necklace which has this long diamond chain that falls down my back. I'm wearing gold strapless heels. Mondli walks out of the bathroom in his tux just as I'm putting on my red lipstick and he whistles in appreciation

Mondli:"Damn you fine"

I turn and wink at him. I've decided to fasten my weave with a pin on the right side and let it fall wavy on my left shoulder. He takes my engagement ring out of his pocket and he takes my left hand and slides it on my finger. I kiss him tender and he takes my hand

Mondli:"Ready?"

I quickly grab the gold clutch bag that he bought for me. Here I thought he packed my things for this trip, only to find that he bought a brand new wardrobe for me. I wonder who helped him pick these clothes.

Me:"Ready" I smile and he leads me out of the house and we get onto a golf cart that Stan had parked right outside the house waiting for us. He drives us up to the lobby door and we get off then head for the elevator. Inside the elevator is a brown haired man with a young brunette lady. The man looks about 40 and the lady is no doubt in her late 20s but I'm not quite sure. The man shakes Mondli's hand firmly "Mr Mazibuko. A pleasure. You remember my wife Heather he gestures to the brunette lady in a long red dress that shows A LOT of skin and cleavage. The lady nods and smiles

Mondli:"Mr Irving, always a pleasure. Ahh yes I remember your beautiful wife. This is my gorgeous Fiancé Olivia"

Mr Irving reaches for my hand and kisses it then gives Mondli a sly smile. Mondli just gives him a cool expressionless gaze and then puts his arm around my waist. The elevator pings our arrival and when the doors open a beautiful classy restaurant is revealed. The walls are gold and the floors are a golden brown colour. The tables and chairs are red and gold similar to the ones in Mondli's exclusive club. There's a man and a woman playing a piano and violin on our left and we walk straight down to the table where 6 people are seated. We arrive and Mondli formally greets everyone and introduces me and then I greet them. 2 women stand to give me hugs, one rocking her afro and a silky military green cocktail dress named Ann and the other in a silk long white dress with a slit in the middle, she's a blonde and her name is Gwen. The other lady who is also wearing a cocktail dress but hers is silver and it's a boobtube sits and

gives me a bitter look and I'm confused as to why she's looking at me like that. Her name is Bella. Mondli gets my chair for me and I sit vaguely aware that I'm not wearing any underwear on Mondli's instruction. Mondli sits on my left and on my right is Ann and sitting across from me is Gwen. All the ladies are here with their husbands who are Mondli's business associates but these men look old and these women are clearly waaaay younger than they are. The waiter arrives and serves salmon with white wine. Mondli pours a glass for me and hands it to me while Ann talks my ear off about an amazing shopping spree she went on in Paris. I entertain her because the men are talking business.

Ann:"The boutiques are to die for doll! We should go some time. How about next week? I'm sure you're bored with your man at home always working." she gives Mondli a side look

Me:"Oh uhm I would love to but I have to go to work"

Ann:"Work? Doll they have to work and we have to shop. I'm sure he takes good enough care of you"

I give her a small smile

Me:"Ahem yes he does"

Ann:"So let's go to Paris next week" she says beaming and Mondli interjects

Mondli:"Stop bombarding my Fiancé" he teases "Olivia has her own business now so maybe you can go shopping with her in Paris another time"

Ann:"Alright then" she retreats and I'm relieved. We dig into our salmon and I notice that Bella keeps shooting me nasty looks from the far end of the table and I shake my head in confusion. Ann comes closer to my ear

Ann:"Bella has had a crush on Mondli way before he even married that slut hag Thando so now with Thando out of the picture she was a bit hopeful shame" she whispers

Me:"But isn't she married to that guy?"

Ann:"She is but apparently he doesn't satisfy her in the bedroom if you know what I mean. In fact I heard that his dick is as tiny as a two year old boy's little wiener" We both burst in laughter and the people around the table stop and look at us for a second and we recover our equilibrium each picking up a glass of wine and taking a sip and once the business conversation sparks around the table again we giggle and high five each other. I think I like her. Further into the dinner the waiter brings some salads and shrimp for us and refills the wine. Ann is talking to her husband about their daughter and suddenly I feel Mondli's hand on my thigh. He pulls my legs apart and his hand travels down under my dress and he brushes my vagina. I quickly look up at him but he's conversing with Mr Irving. His wife looks so bored shame. Ann turns to talk to me again and I'm barely listening as Mondli rubs my clit gently under the table.

Ann:"So what business are you in?"

I quickly take a sip of wine as the sensation starts to consume me

Me:"Mainly beauty. I have a couple of salons that my late mother left for me and my sister"

Ann:"Ohh nice I'd love to come sometime"

Mondli increases the intensity and I squirm and choke on my wine

Ann:"Hey are you okay?" I cough discreetly

Me:"Uhhh I'm fine" Mondli has stopped

Mondli:"You okay sweetheart?"

I simply nod and he gives me a kiss and then turns his attention back to Mr Irving.

Ann:"Aww you guys are really in love hey? Reminds me of when me and my Nathi first fell in love..." she narrates the story but I'm not paying attention as Mondli rubs my clit again and then he slides first one and then two fingers inside me and moves them gently in and out. I try to close my legs but Mondli pulls his fingers out and then spreads my legs again and goes back to rubbing my clit again and my legs start to shake and I decide to drink some wine but I choke and cough again. Mondli removes his hand and stands.

Mondli:"Ladies and gentlemen unfortunately me and my Fiancé have to leave. She's not feeling well"

Ann:" Oh what a pity. okay then bye. I promise to visit you in Johannesburg"

I smile and give her a hug then take my clutch and hold Mondli's hand as he leads me out of the restaurant. I'm so horny I can barely even walk. We enter the elevator and it's just us two. Mondli is standing behind me pressing his erection on my ass.

Mondli:"Are you okay sweetheart?"

Me:"Are you kidding me? You were doing sexual things to me in public!"

Mondli:"Well sweetheart I wanted to make this dinner an interesting one. These gatherings are a bore, it's business through and through"

I shake my head and the elevator pings our arrival and the doors open. We walk out and my legs literally feel like jelly. I'm so horny. I just wanna fuck.

Mondli:"Wanna take a walk? There's a beautiful garden out back"

I simply turn to him with a straight face

Me:"No I wanna fuck. Now"

His eyebrows shoot up in surprise and then he smiles his panty combusting smile and takes me straight to the house.

I'm freshly bathed and comfy in Mondli's shirt sitting cross legged on the bed while having a nice cup of

coffee. Mondli walks out of the bathroom and into the bedroom with just his pyjamas as he Models his eight pack and big muscles for me. He really looks bad ass in a sexy way. Our earlier conversation floods back to me. The way he avoided my question...I can't help but wonder if he has ever indeed killed someone. The door bell rings and I set my coffee on the bedside table and head down stairs to answer it. When I open its Stan and another hardcore military looking guy who's a redhead.

Stan:"Miss Hall were here to see Mr Mazibuko"

Me:"Oh okay...come in"

The guy greets me formally and I scuttle upstairs to go get Mondli.

Me:"Baby Stan is here with some strange guy. They wanna see you"

Mondli:"Oh okay."

I sit on the bed and take my coffee while watching him put his shirt on. Damn he's fine.

Mondli:"Enjoying the view?" he teases and I take the R100 on the bedside table and throw it at him like he's some striper and he laughs then kisses my forehead and goes downstairs. It's 20h39 and I'm beat! 5 minutes later Mondli comes back into the bedroom just as I'm getting into the covers.

Me:"That was quick"

Mondli:"We found your sister"

I gasp in shock

Mondli:"She's in Cape Town"

I don't know what to make of this. I wonder what she's like. Moreover I wonder if she looks like me. I scuttle over to Mondli and hug him tightly and he holds me close. I can't believe he managed to locate her so quickly. He is one connected man...Episode 45

I look up at him and smile in sheer gratitude. He bends down and gives me a kiss.

Me:"You're very connected aren't you?"

Mondli:"I'm very very very connected" he teases and I giggle

Me:"Thank you" I kiss him tender

Mondli:"Always a pleasure sweetheart. I just want you to be happy"

Me:"You make me happy every second of every day"

Mondli:"I'm glad to hear that. Now off to bed, we have an early flight to Cape Town tomorrow"

Me:"We're going to Cape Town already!?" I exclaim shocked.

He gives me a sly smile

Mondli:"It's always better to deal with things sooner rather than later sweetheart"

Me:"But tomorrow is Friday and I have to be home to help mom with the final preparations for Leon's wedding which is Saturday" I babble in alarm

Mondli:"Don't worry I'll take you back home just in time to prepare for the boy's wedding" he kisses me forehead. The boy? He really doesn't like Leon.

Mondli:"Bed time wife to be"

I giggle and turn then crawl onto bed. He spans me and I yelp and giggle like a school girl. Once comfortably in bed, Mondli takes his shirt off and joins me. We switch off the bedside lamps and cuddle up. I lay my head on his chest and the gentle rise and fall rhythm of his chest as he breathes soothes me to sleep as I dream of a baby crying none stop.

I wake in jolt and I'm momentarily at a loss and then I remember that I'm in Durban. Mondli is sleeping soundly next to me and the alarm clock reads 06h30. Well might as well wake up. My mind is in shambles, I dreamt of numerous children chasing Mondli in what looked like a meadow. I shake my head as my breathing calms. I need some coffee. I get out of bed careful not to wake Mondli. I put my slippers on, grab the empty cup I drank coffee with last night and head down stairs to the kitchen. I pour water in the kettle and put it on. I grab a coffee mug and add one spoon of Jacobs coffee and three spoons of sugar. What a weird dream, I know how much Mondli wants kids. Well he said he's open to adoption and so am I. Maybe I was dreaming of our adopted kids. I shrug and shake my head. I'm so deep into this relationship that I'm already thinking or rather dreaming about our future. I look at my ring...yes I want to spend the rest of my life with him. I don't care how quick things are going. I love him and that's all that matters. Hmmm I should do something to make HIM happy for a change. Thando's letter floods back to me, she said she's in the lingerie that he loves which means Mondli is a lingerie type of guy. I should wear one for him soon. Maybe once we're back home. I'll get Courtney and Ndumi to help me shop for a sexy piece of lingerie. Yes! Sounds like a plan. The kettle goes off and I pour the boiling water in my cup. I take a sip and when I turn, I find our phones charging on the kitchen island. I set my mug on the kitchen island, I take my phone and switch it on, I know he said no phones but I wanna call my mom. There are numerous missed calls from Courtney and Ndumi as well as my mom. I quickly call her and she picks up on the second ring

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia! Where are you? Your friends are worried about you"

Me:"Hi mom. I'm in Durban. I'll text them just now"

Mrs Lincoln:"Alright dear but what are you doing all the way in Durban?"

I turn around and pace towards the lounge and stand by the large window

Me:"Mondli took me on a surprise vacation"

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh wonderful!" she sounds genuinely pleased. I haven't told her about the Madison saga as

yet. I'll tell her after Leon's wedding

Me:"Yeah it is...and..."

Mrs Lincoln:"And?" her interest is piqued

Okay here goes nothing

Me:"He asked me to marry him"

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh dear! And what did you say?" she sounds shocked

Me:"I said yes"

She goes silent

Me:"Hello?"

Mrs Lincoln:"Uhhh I'm here honey. Isn't it too soon Olivia? You've just met this boy"

Me:"I know how I feel mom. It feels right. Just like how it felt right for you to marry Mr Lincoln within 4 weeks of knowing each other" She gasps

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh...that right?" she says softly and I know she's thinking about her late husband

Me:"That right" I respond softly

Mrs Lincoln:"Well then you have my blessing baby girl" she says sobbing

Me:"Mom don't cry"

She giggles

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh I'm just so happy dear. Both my eldest kids are getting married. We will get to planning your wedding right after your brother's wedding"

Me:"Ohh mom don't you think that's too soon to be planning my wedding?"

Mrs Lincoln:"No no no dear trust me planning a wedding is a lot if work. Better start now"

I giggle

Mrs Lincoln:"I have to go dear, it's your brother's wedding tomorrow. You need to come home today okay?"

Me:"Okay. Bye mom. I love you"

Mrs Lincoln:"Bye baby. I love you too dear" And the line goes dead.

I feel arms snaking around my waist and then a beard in my neck and lush lips on my cheek

Mondli:"It feels that right?"

Me:"Yes. That right"

Mondli:"I still need to personally go to your mother and ask for her blessings"

Me:"That's so old school" I tease and he laughs

Mondli:"It needs to be done"

I nod

Mondli:"She wants to plan the wedding already?"

I giggle

Me:"Oh yeah!"

He smiles

Mondli:"Well we can't argue with that. But for now, let's go back to bed and get naked" He nibs my earlobe and then picks me up and carries me upstairs to the bedroom.

Mondli pulls out of me and I'm laying limp on the bed. He's never fucked me so much before. He lays next to me on his back as our breathing calms.

Mondli:"That was amazing"

Me:"Mmm" I'm so numb I can't even conjure up enough energy to speak. He gets up and then bends to pick me up and he carries me to the bathroom to take a quick shower before our flight. When we walk out of the bathroom wrapped in golden brown towels we run into 3 ladies wearing the black and white Hlanganani resort uniform carrying our suitcases downstairs. They each steal looks at Mondli and blush. Mondli holds me from behind and we enter the bedroom. Luckily they left our main suitcases in the bedroom for us to get dressed. I decide on the red jumpsuit and nude loubertons , no makeup, drop earrings and I don't restrain my weave. Mondli is in a white linen shirt with navy dressing pants and of course his signature watch. His hair has grown and so has his beard.

Me:"You need a haircut"

He laughs

Mondli:"Yes ma'am" he teases and then he opens the door for the staff to come get the rest of our suitcases. The 3 ladies steal looks at Mondli again and blush senselessly but Mondli is not paying attention. We walk down stairs and I piggy back on Mondli as he is in front of me and of course I'm that petty. When we reach the kitchen he spins me around, I scream and giggle like a school girl. He sets me down and I grab our phones and chargers as he speaks to Stan. Soon we're in the back of the BMW holding hands as Stan drives us to the airport.

We're settled in Mondli's private jet and once again Emily is our flight attendant. She keeps on hopping

up and down and gives Mondli dirty looks, plus she's unbuttoned her tunic way too low that her breasts are basically hanging out for the world to see...correction for MY man to see. I eat my taco in silence observing her and Mondli gets up to go to the toilet.

Me:"Emily!"

Emily:"Miss Hall?"

Me:"Come here for a second"

She scuttles over and gives me the fakest of smiles.

Me:"What did they teach you at flight attendant school? Or what did they teach you in training?"

Emily:"uhmm I'm afraid I don't follow"

I sip my juice

Me:"Oh be afraid Emily. Be very afraid because you are not conducting yourself in a professional manner. Matter of fact you're conducting yourself like a stripper that's desperate for a tip. You're not wearing your uniform appropriately, you're making sexual gestures to my fiance..."

Her face falls and she immediately buttons up her navy tunic

Emily:"Miss Hall I didn't mean to..."

Me:"Not only will I make sure that you lose your job but I'll write a very bad report and ensure that you never work as a private flight attendant ever again. Am I clear?"

She stutters a response clearly embarrassed

Emily:"Yes Miss Hall. I'm sorry if I came across that way to you. Please, I need this job to pay for my college tuition"

Me:"Consider this your first and final warning. You're excused"

She hurries off and I get back to enjoying my taco. Soon Mondli joins me again.

Mondli:"You have a new liking for mayonnaise" he says his brow furrowed. It's true I've been eating a lot of mayonnaise with my taco and it's odd because I've never liked mayonnaise like that. I shrug and enjoy my taco. Mondli shakes his head and gets back to his burger and fries which I've been eating as well.

Mondli:"You finished my fries" he pouts and I giggle

Me:"Oh stop being a baby" I tease but now that I think of it, my appetite is weird, I've never eaten like this. When we finish eating Mondli and I decide to take a nap.

John's voice wakes us as he is informing us that we're clear to land. We get off bed and head to our seats and buckle up. Soon we land at Cape Town International Airport and of course Stan is waiting for us on

the tarmac next to a red Mercedes AMG. He collects our luggage after greeting us and soon we're in the car and off we go.

Me:"Are we going to a hotel or resort again?"

Mondli:"No my family has a house here in the southern suburban area of Cape Town"

I simply nod.

Mondli:"But we're gonna take a detour"

Me:"Oh where to?"

Mondli:"Stan organised a meeting with your sister. She's waiting in a restaurant that's about uhmm 5 minutes from here" I gasp and my heart leaps to my throat

Me:"Really?"

He nods and kisses my forehead. Soon Stan pulls up in a complex and then we get out of the car. Mondli takes my hand and we walk straight into 'Fishies' restaurant. There restaurant is not crowded, there are about 3 groups of people filling 3 tables and something immediately catches my eye. There's a girl sitting alone in the far end of the restaurant near the long windows. She's wearing a colourful maxi dress and she has long curly hair. She's light skinned and very slim and she's fidgeting with her phone. We walk straight to her. She looks up and our eyes lock. She stands and once we reach her table I stand in front of her and we both just stare at each other. Stan introduces us

Stan:"Miss Hall this is Courtney Houghton. Miss Houghton this is Olivia Hall, your sister"

Tears prick in her eyes and mine. She smiles and pulls me into a hug. We stand hugging each other for I don't know how long and our tears continue to fall. Episode 46

We pull away from each other and smile.

Courtney:"You're so beautiful. More than I ever imagined"

Her voice is soft and soothing, it's like music. I smile

Me:"Thank you but you're way prettier"

We giggle and hug again. Stan gets Courtney's chair and then Mondli gets mine and we sit.

Mondli:"Excuse us ladies. We'll be at the bar if you need us" he kisses my forehead and then they head to the bar.

Me:"It's really nice to meet you Courtney"

Courtney:"It's nice to meet you too Olivia. If you don't mind, I prefer my second name Megan"

Me:"Oh cool then. My friends call me Liv"

She smiles and I must say she's absolutely gorgeous.

Megan:"Uhhh excuse me if I'm speaking out of turn but is that thee Mondli Mazibuko the multi millionaire!?" she gushes

Me:"Haha yeah that's the rascal" I tease and we both laugh

Megan:"And you're dating him right? I read somewhere in the tabloids that you had an affair with him"

Me:"That's not true. He was already in the divorce process when we started seeing each other"

Megan:"Oh makes sense. I hear you're an extraordinary fashion designer"

I giggle

Me:"I don't know about 'extraordinary' but yeah I'm a fashion designer. What do you do?"

Megan:"I'm a model. Well struggling model. It's hard getting gigs"

Me:"I've heard. Why don't you try modelling in Joburg? There are gigs galore! Or so I've heard"

Megan:"Really? I should go down there sometime. Anyway I heard about you from a woman named Kate, she claims to be our biological mother's sister"

Me:"You've met her? She's the one who told me about you too"

Megan:"Yep she came looking for me, told me about Madison's Will and the salon businesses"

Me:"So we're getting into business together then"

She shakes her head

Megan:"No. I don't want to be in the salon business so I've signed a document stating that I give you sole power of the salon business"

I frown confused

Me:"But why? She's our mom and..."

Megan:"...she threw us away. Liv I have a family here. Two parents who love me and 3 siblings. I'm good"

She takes out a brown envelope from her yellow bag and hands it to me

Me:"But..."

Megan:"I've made up my mind" She smiles and I nod, I have to respect her decision. A waiter brings us white wine sent by Mondli

Megan:"So tell me about yourself. How you grew up, where you are now. I wanna know my sister"

We sit and we chat up a storm, we have so much in common. We both love fashion and beauty. Megan

opens up about the fact that she suspects that her boyfriend is cheating and I tell her the story of how we caught Ndumi's boyfriend cheating.

Megan:"Maybe you and your friends can help me. He's in Johannesburg as we speak to see his family. How about I come down there on Monday and then yall can help me? Please please please plus it'll give us a chance to bond" she smiles. She's as slick as I am. I give her the side eye and she pouts and bats her eyelashes for me.

Megan:"Please?"

I giggle

Me:"I'm just messing witchu. You can come visit us"

Megan:"Thank you. Thank you. Thank you" she beams.

We chill and talk some more until we finally say our farewells. We hug

Me:"See you on Monday"

Megan:"I can't wait!" she beams and then we go our separate ways. One of her family drivers picks her up in an Audi Suv and with a last wave I get into the Mercedes. As soon as Mondli gets into the car I launch myself onto his lap and hug him tightly then give him a kiss.

Me:"Thank you so much"

He simply blushes and I hug him again as Stan drives us to the Mazibuko household.

Stan pulls up into the driveway of the huge house and I must say it's gorgeous. The house has mostly huge windows and it is grey in colour. A man and a woman come out of the house when we arrive. We step out of the car and Mondli immediately hugs them

Mondli:"Aunt Thuli you look as young as ever"

She blushes and giggles. She looks at least 50 but she's still so beautiful. She's dark skinned and has braids, she's in a beautifully printed blue and white skirt with a blue blouse. Mondli hugs the man

Mondli:"Malome" he shakes his hand respectfully. The man also looks above 50 and he's in Brown dressing pants and a white promo Tshirt. Mondli pulls me to his side

Mondli:"This is my fiance Olivia. Olivia this is Aunt Thuli and Malome Hector. They're our housekeepers and have become like family" he smiles

Me:"Nice to meet you" I smile respectfully

Aunt Thuli immediately engulfs me in a big hug

Aunt Thuli:"Oh she's so beautiful" she smiles and I blush scarlet. Malome Hector shakes my hand

Malome:"Welcome Makoti" he smiles and I blush even more. Stan, malome Hector and Mondli get our luggage from the car. Aunt Thuli takes my hand and leads me into the house

Aunt Thuli:"Come help me dish up makoti. I've just finished cooking"

We walk into the house and it's nothing short of beautiful. The kitchen is brown and white themed, with white counter tops and brown built in cupboards. The flooring is light pinewood. The lounge has large grey and black couches, a huge flat screen tv and a fire place. The curtains are open and the large windows show a huge meadow, the meadow that I dreamt about. I shake my head and follow Aunt Thuli to the kitchen. She shows me where the place mats, plates and cutlery is. In the left of the kitchen is a dining area surrounded by large windows with a long black table with about 6 chairs around it. There are flowers and also a white carpet. I take first the place mats and set them nearly on the the table and I go back to the kitchen to grab the plates as the men go up the white ceramic tiled staircase. Mondli winks at me and I giggle and wink back. I go back to the dining area to place the dishes neatly as Aunt Thuli places the cutlery. She smiles at me

Aunt Thuli:"So how far long are you? if you don't mind me asking"

I frown

Me:"How far long am I? I'm not sure I follow"

What is she on about?

Aunt Thuli:"I mean the pregnancy. How long have you been pregnant so far?"

I gasp and then I giggle and then I fully burst with laughter. She frowns.

Me:"Oh no no no I'm not pregnant"

Aunt Thuli:"Oh I'm sorry I must've misread the situation"

She smiles and heads to the kitchen. Have I gained that much weight? Oh wait, she thinks Mondli is marrying me so quickly because I'm pregnant. Doesn't she know his fertility issues? Well maybe not, because she's technically not family. I shrug. Oh well. Aunt Thuli dishes up and soon we're all sitting around the table and enjoying the meal.

We're in the very lush bedroom. The theme us white and grey. The bed is huge and we have our own bathroom of course and it has red tiles and white shower, hand basin, toilet and an egg shaped bath Tub. A thought comes to me

Me:"Did you share this bedroom with Thando?" I ask him as he takes his shoes off sitting on the bed. He shakes his head

Mondli:"No. She's never been here"

I nod

Mondli:"How was it like meeting your sister"

My face immediately lights up

Me:"It was AWESOME!"

I kick my heels off and throw myself onto the bed.

Me:"We have A LOT in common"

He smiles

Me:"Although she doesn't want to be part of the salon business. She said she'd come visit me on Monday next week"

I beam

Mondli:"That's quite a mouthful there young lady. I guess you'll handle the business on your own then."

Me:"I guess"

Mondli:"We're leaving for joburg in 3 hours. But for now..."

He gives me his signature naughty look and he climbs onto the bed.

Me:"You're a sex addict" I tease

Mondli:"I promise I'll go to rehab right after this" he teases and I have to laugh. He kisses me and soon we're lost in each other...Episode 46

We pull away from each other and smile.

Courtney:"You're so beautiful. More than I ever imagined"

Her voice is soft and soothing, it's like music. I smile

Me:"Thank you but you're way prettier"

We giggle and hug again. Stan gets Courtney's chair and then Mondli gets mine and we sit.

Mondli:"Excuse us ladies. We'll be at the bar if you need us" he kisses my forehead and then they head to the bar.

Me:"It's really nice to meet you Courtney"

Courtney:"It's nice to meet you too Olivia. If you don't mind, I prefer my second name Megan"

Me:"Oh cool then. My friends call me Liv"

She smiles and I must say she's absolutely gorgeous.

Megan:"Uhhh excuse me if I'm speaking out of turn but is that thee Mondli Mazibuko the multi millionaire!?" she gushes

Me:"Haha yeah that's the rascal" I tease and we both laugh

Megan:"And you're dating him right? I read somewhere in the tabloids that you had an affair with him"

Me:"That's not true. He was already in the divorce process when we started seeing each other"

Megan:"Oh makes sense. I hear you're an extraordinary fashion designer"

I giggle

Me:"I don't know about 'extraordinary' but yeah I'm a fashion designer. What do you do?"

Megan:"I'm a model. Well struggling model. It's hard getting gigs"

Me:"I've heard. Why don't you try modelling in Joburg? There are gigs galore! Or so I've heard"

Megan:"Really? I should go down there sometime. Anyway I heard about you from a woman named Kate, she claims to be our biological mother's sister"

Me:"You've met her? She's the one who told me about you too"

Megan:"Yep she came looking for me, told me about Madison's Will and the salon businesses"

Me:"So we're getting into business together then"

She shakes her head

Megan:"No. I don't want to be in the salon business so I've signed a document stating that I give you sole power of the salon business"

I frown confused

Me:"But why? She's our mom and..."

Megan:"...she threw us away. Liv I have a family here. Two parents who love me and 3 siblings. I'm good"

She takes out a brown envelope from her yellow bag and hands it to me

Me:"But..."

Megan:"I've made up my mind" She smiles and I nod, I have to respect her decision. A waiter brings us white wine sent by Mondli

Megan:"So tell me about yourself. How you grew up, where you are now. I wanna know my sister"

We sit and we chat up a storm, we have so much in common. We both love fashion and beauty. Megan opens up about the fact that she suspects that her boyfriend is cheating and I tell her the story of how

we caught Ndumi's boyfriend cheating.

Megan:"Maybe you and your friends can help me. He's in Johannesburg as we speak to see his family. How about I come down there on Monday and then yall can help me? Please please please plus it'll give us a chance to bond" she smiles. She's as slick as I am. I give her the side eye and she pouts and bats her eyelashes for me.

Megan:"Please?"

I giggle

Me:"I'm just messing witchu. You can come visit us"

Megan:"Thank you. Thank you. Thank you" she beams.

We chill and talk some more until we finally say our farewells. We hug

Me:"See you on Monday"

Megan:"I can't wait!" she beams and then we go our separate ways. One of her family drivers picks her up in an Audi Suv and with a last wave I get into the Mercedes. As soon as Mondli gets into the car I launch myself onto his lap and hug him tightly then give him a kiss.

Me:"Thank you so much"

He simply blushes and I hug him again as Stan drives us to the Mazibuko household.

Stan pulls up into the driveway of the huge house and I must say it's gorgeous. The house has mostly huge windows and it is grey in colour. A man and a woman come out of the house when we arrive. We step out of the car and Mondli immediately hugs them

Mondli:"Aunt Thuli you look as young as ever"

She blushes and giggles. She looks at least 50 but she's still so beautiful. She's dark skinned and has braids, she's in a beautifully printed blue and white skirt with a blue blouse. Mondli hugs the man

Mondli:"Malome" he shakes his hand respectfully. The man also looks above 50 and he's in Brown dressing pants and a white promo Tshirt. Mondli pulls me to his side

Mondli:"This is my fiance Olivia. Olivia this is Aunt Thuli and Malome Hector. They're our housekeepers and have become like family" he smiles

Me:"Nice to meet you" I smile respectfully

Aunt Thuli immediately engulfs me in a big hug

Aunt Thuli:"Oh she's so beautiful" she smiles and I blush scarlet. Malome Hector shakes my hand

Malome:"Welcome Makoti" he smiles and I blush even more. Stan, malome Hector and Mondli get our

luggage from the car. Aunt Thuli takes my hand and leads me into the house

Aunt Thuli:"Come help me dish up makoti. I've just finished cooking"

We walk into the house and it's nothing short of beautiful. The kitchen is brown and white themed, with white counter tops and brown built in cupboards. The flooring is light pinewood. The lounge has large grey and black couches, a huge flat screen tv and a fire place. The curtains are open and the large windows show a huge meadow, the meadow that I dreamt about. I shake my head and follow Aunt Thuli to the kitchen. She shows me where the place mats, plates and cutlery is. In the left of the kitchen is a dining area surrounded by large windows with a long black table with about 6 chairs around it. There are flowers and also a white carpet. I take first the place mats and set them nearly on the the table and I go back to the kitchen to grab the plates as the men go up the white ceramic tiled staircase. Mondli winks at me and I giggle and wink back. I go back to the dining area to place the dishes neatly as Aunt Thuli places the cutlery. She smiles at me

Aunt Thuli:"So how far long are you? if you don't mind me asking"

I frown

Me:"How far long am I? I'm not sure I follow"

What is she on about?

Aunt Thuli:"I mean the pregnancy. How long have you been pregnant so far?"

I gasp and then I giggle and then I fully burst with laughter. She frowns.

Me:"Oh no no no I'm not pregnant"

Aunt Thuli:"Oh I'm sorry I must've misread the situation"

She smiles and heads to the kitchen. Have I gained that much weight? Oh wait, she thinks Mondli is marrying me so quickly because I'm pregnant. Doesn't she know his fertility issues? Well maybe not, because she's technically not family. I shrug. Oh well. Aunt Thuli dishes up and soon we're all sitting around the table and enjoying the meal.

We're in the very lush bedroom. The theme us white and grey. The bed is huge and we have our own bathroom of course and it has red tiles and white shower, hand basin, toilet and an egg shaped bath Tub. A thought comes to me

Me:"Did you share this bedroom with Thando?" I ask him as he takes his shoes off sitting on the bed. He shakes his head

Mondli:"No. She's never been here"

I nod

Mondli:"How was it like meeting your sister"

My face immediately lights up

Me:"It was AWESOME!"

I kick my heels off and throw myself onto the bed.

Me:"We have A LOT in common"

He smiles

Me:"Although she doesn't want to be part of the salon business. She said she'd come visit me on Monday next week"

I beam

Mondli:"That's quite a mouthful there young lady. I guess you'll handle the business on your own then."

Me:"I guess"

Mondli:"We're leaving for joburg in 3 hours. But for now..."

He gives me his signature naughty look and he climbs onto the bed.

Me:"You're a sex addict" I tease

Mondli:"I promise I'll go to rehab right after this" he teases and I have to laugh. He kisses me and soon we're lost in each other...Episode 47

Mondli has been held up in his study for the past 40minutes. We've had a picnic in the meadow then took a nap, Stan has already loaded our bags in the car and I'm in the bedroom bored as hell. I can't join Aunt Thuli downstairs because she keeps showing me magazines with baby stuff. She's so convinced that I'm pregnant. Have I really gained that much weight? Let's see... I go to the en suite bathroom and strip out of my denim shirt and jeans. I start at myself in the mirror and turn around examining myself. Hmmm I have gained weight. I take off my bra and my breasts look so different, like their swollen or something. I frown. Guess I have an appointment with Kate at the gym in Narvia. Mondli walks in startling me. He frowns

Mondli:"What are you doing sweetheart? We've already taken a shower"

I pout

Me:"Baby?" I say in a sulky tone

Mondli:"Huh?.."

Me:"Do you think I'm fat?"

His eyebrows shoot up

Mondli:"Oh-oh I've known to never answer that question when a woman asks me"

Me:"Stop... This is serious. Do you think I'm fat?"

Mondli:"No sweetheart. I think you are very sexy and thick in all the right places"

Me:"So I'm fat!?"

Mondli:"Oh shit. Uhhh no baby that's eerr not what I'm saying"

I grab the moisturiser and throw it at him and he blocks it just in time. I grab my clothes and stomp to the bedroom and start getting dressed. Mondli walks into the bedroom and watches me intently. When I'm done dressing I grab my phone from the bedside table and check for any messages.

Mondli:"Are you angry with me?"

I nod

Mondli:"What for?" he sounds bemused I put my phone on the bed

Me:"For taking me on this vacation and feeding me too much food! Now I'm fat!!!"

Mondli:"Woah. Uhhh I'm sorry?"

He looks amused I narrow my eyes at him

Mondli:"You're really overreacting sweetheart"

Me:"Overreacting!? Overreacting!? You just called me fat and now I'm overreacting!? So I'm not only fat but I'm crazy too huh? I'm just a crazy little fat lady right!?"

He looks at me at a loss and then he checks his watch

Mondli:"Time to go. Come on"

I sit on the bed and fold my arms in sheer frustration.

Mondli:"Sweetheart? Come"

I simply sit with my arms crossed. He rubs his forehead in frustration

Mondli:"Okay baby you can either walk to the car with me or I can carry you. Which one will it be?"

I remain mute and immobile

Mondli:"Alright then"

He comes to me and bends to pick me up. I push him

Me:"Okay okay I'll walk"

I grab my phone and stomp out of the bedroom as he discreetly follows me. We say our farewells to Aunt Thuli and Malome Hector. Malome promises Mondli that he'll be part of the lobola negotiations

prior to our wedding and with that we leave.

I'm reading a bunch magazines on the couch in Mondli's private jet. He's in the bedroom busy with some paperwork. My mind fleets back to our argument before we left the house. I was really angry over nothing, like honestly what was wrong with me? Emily scuttles towards me looking very professional I must say.

Emily: "Can I get you anything Miss Hall?"

Me: "Yes. Mayonnaise please"

She frowns

Emily: "Mayonnaise?" she sounds baffled

Me: "Yes. Off you go"

What's her problem? I shake my head. I've recently discovered how delicious mayonnaise is. If only I'd known earlier. Mondli joins me just as Emily brings me a dessert bowl with mayonnaise and a spoon. He frowns and tilts his head to one side but I ignore him and dig in.

Mondli: "You really love mayonnaise huh?"

I nod and smile as I turn to the next page of the magazine I'm reading and I gasp

Me: "OMG!!!"

Mondli: "What???"

Me: "Our engagement has been leaked" I pout sulkily

Mondli: "Oh, I'm glad we both told our families before the papers leaked it"

Me: "You've already told your mom and sister?"

He nods

Mondli: "Yep. They both screamed pretty loud in my ear for a good minute" he shakes his head and rubs his ear and I laugh.

Mondli: "Good to see you laughing sweetheart. You were very angry with me earlier"

I nod shamefully

Me: "Uhhh I'm fine now"

He smiles and grabs a new paper and reads. After I'm done with my bowl of mayonnaise I suddenly feel exhausted. I yawn. Mondli puts down his newspaper

Mondli: "Tired?"

I nod

Mondli:"Okay come sweetheart. Let's go to bed"

He takes my hand and I follow him. I strip out of my clothes and get into the covers with just my underwear and bra and Mondli joins me in just his boxers. He holds me tight as I doze off.

It's almost time to land when we wake and we get dressed. It's like we're coordinated or something, we're both in denim and so cute! We go to our seats and buckle up as the plane taxis on the runway and lands at the OR Tambo International Airport. We thank John and first Officer Thebe for an amazing flight and of course Emily for her outstanding service on the plane. We walk to the Bentley hand in hand as Stan has finished loading our luggage. Soon we're on our way to the orphanage and according to the radio in the car its 20h30 and I don't wanna go home yet. Realisation hits me, I won't be with Mondli tonight. I grab onto his arm and lay my head on his shoulder. He kisses me forehead

Mondli:"You okay?"

Me:"No" I say sulkily

Mondli:"What's wrong?" he asks softly

Me:"We're not gonna be together tonight"

Mondli:"We'll see each other tomorrow morning at your brother's wedding sweetheart"

Me:"But I want to be with you tonight..." and to my surprise a stray tear falls down my face

Mondli:"Aww sweetheart don't cry"

and he has set me off. He soothes me and reassures me that he'll arrive at the orphanage early and we can drive to the wedding venue together.

Me:"Promise?"

Mondli:"I promise" and he kisses the back of my hand. Soon enough Stan pulls up outside of the orphanage and the staff comes out as I step out of the car. Stan gives them my luggage as me and Mondli kiss over and over and over and over until we're breathless and then I walk into the orphanage and stand by the door. I wave at Mondli as he enters the Bentley and he waves back and in no time the Bentley zooms off, just like that he's gone and my heart stops. I enter the orphanage and Alicia bolts towards me and gives me a hug, she loves the beige cocktail dress that I designed for her. She wasn't home when we did the fitting. She looks beautiful her brown skin against the beige is just magnificent.

Alicia:"Oh Liv I love it! Wait...you look different"

Me:"I guess life out of the orphanage agrees with me" I tease

Alicia:"Don't be so coy. I know about your rich boyfriend. I also know that he took you on a surprise vacation"

Me:"Then you should also know that he's my fiance now"

I flash my ring at her and she screams. Mom, Tumi and Madam Grace come running out of the lounge and into the kitchen.

Mrs Lincoln:"What's the matter?! Oh honey its you. I'm glad you're home we're getting our hair and nails done. Come"

Alicia:"Woah yall should see Liv's engagement ring"

They all hurry to us and grab my left hand

Mrs Lincoln:"Good god it's beautiful"

Madam Grace:"The Rock is big"

Tumi:"It's huge!"

Mrs Lincoln:"Okay okay enough. Let's go to the dining area"

They all scuttle to the dining area mom stops me in my tracks and examines me

Mrs Lincoln:"You look different. Oh my god. Oh my god. Oh my god"

She abruptly clasps her mouth

Me:"What!?? What's wrong?" I ask alarmed

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia. Have you and Mondli done the deed?"

Oh shit how do you tell your mom that you've had sex?

Me:"Uhhh eeeeer"

Mrs Lincoln:"Jesus Olivia! Did you use protection?"

Me:"Yes" I lie. Mondli is infertile so I won't rock up pregnant which means my little white lie is safe.

Mrs Lincoln:"Are you sure?"

I nod

Mrs Lincoln:"So you're not..." she looks around "pregnant" she whispers

Me:"Noooo. No no no. I'm not. I just had a great vacation. I'm sun kissed and I ate a lot. That's it"

She sighs in relief

Mrs Lincoln:"Good. Let's go get beautiful"

she smiles and we head to the dining area. There's a seat reserved for me and a young lady is ready to

take good care me. I sit and she gives me juice and then starts doing my toenails.

I'm all pampered up and in my room sitting on my bed all dressed in my grey pyjamas and they are tighter now. I really need to see Kate ASAP. There's a discreet knock on the door.

Me:"Come in." I say softly

In comes Tumi in her blue pyjamas

Tumi:"Hey Liv"

Me:"Hey..."

Tumi:"Had a good vacation?"

Me:"Uh-ha"

Tumi:"Look Liv about the whole abortion thing..." she says fidgeting with her thumb

Me:"It's in the past. Forgotten"

Tumi:"Really?"

I nod and she comes to me and gives me a hug

Me:"Where's the groom?"

Tumi:"Bachelor party. But don't tell Mrs Linc" she whispers and winks. I giggle and in comes Alicia in her yellow pjz with a lunch tin

Alicia:"Hey I stole some leftovers in the kitchen!"

We all laugh. It's been our tradition to steal leftovers in the kitchen since we were kids. We all sit cross legged on the carpet and dig in while Alicia tells is about this guy from church she's crushing on and enjoy the left over fried chicken.

I'm tucked into bed and I'm full. The girls went to their bedrooms as well. My phone rings from under my pillow. I fish it out and it's Mondli

Me:"Hey husband to be"

He chuckles

Mondli:"Hi wife to be. I'm just calling to say sleep tight"

Me:"I miss you"

Mondli:"I miss you too. I'll see you tomorrow morning okay?"

Me:"Okay"

Mondli:"Bye sweetheart. I love you"

Me:"Bye baby I love you too" and the line goes dead.

Madam Grace wakes me up at exactly 6 o'clock and says we should get ready. I grab my toiletry bag and head to the bathroom for a quick shower. I miss showering with Mondli. Tumi and Alicia are there too and when we're all done showering we head to our rooms to get dressed before we go to the lounge to get our make up done. I find my dress laying on my bed ironed and ready. I put it on and it's way tighter than the last time I wore but I still look boss in my beige mermaid dress with circles on the waist. It hugs my curves just right. I put on my white strappy heels, my diamond earrings and then head to the lounge for hair and makeup. My weave is pinned back and my makeup is one of a nude/natural look. In light of all this buzz my heart is just not here. Where is Mondli? I head to my room again for final touches. "Wow you look absolutely gorgeous" I turn around and it's Leon

Me:"Well if it isn't the groom. You like to barge into my room without knocking neh?"

He simply smiles. He's in a white and beige suit with brown dressing shoes. He walks further into my room until he's standing right in front of me

Leon:"We can still be together Liv"

Me:"Leon..." I sigh in frustration

Leon:"I will not marry Khosi if you agree to be with me right now"

Me:"No Leon I'm getting married to Mondli. I love Mondli. Not you"

Leon:"Stop being in denial. I know you have feelings for me. You've had feelings for me since we were kids"

Me:"Oh come on that was a stupid teenage crush"

Leon:"Stupid? Oh no Liv. I know you want me as much as I want you"

he steps closer

Me:"No"

He steps even closer

Me:"Leon No!"

And then he kisses me forcefully. I try so hard to push him away

Leon:"Come on Liv don't fight this"

Me:"Nooo!!!"

And soon enough Mondli walks in. He grabs Leon by the jacket and pulls him away from me and then he

strangles Leon with his right hand and pins him on the wall

Me:"Mondli its okay let him go. He's not worth it"

He ignores me and increases the intensity on Leon and when I look at Mondli I realise that he is absolutely FURIOUS. I've never seen him like this. Leon is starting to turn pink

Me:"Mondli!!!" Now I'm panicking

He ignores me

Me:"Mondli you're gonna kill him!!!" I scream desperately as the question I asked him in Durban which he evaded floods back to me. Oh my god he's gonna kill Leon

Me:"Mondli!"

I try to pull his hand but the grip is too tight

Me:"Mondli! Please!"

Mondli slowly turns to look at me. Boy does he look pissed!

Me:"Let him go" I say the horror evident in my voice "Please" I whisper begging him. Oh godEpisode 48

Me:"Please let him go. It's not worth it" His face is laced with anger and he turns his attention back to Leon who is slowly losing consciousness. Mondli relaxes his hand and then he let's go and I breath a sigh of relief. Leon falls down and then clammers on his knees as he tries to bring air into his lungs. Mondli squats and grabs Leon by his jacket

Mondli:"Now you listen to me boy. If you ever touch my fiance again I WILL kill you and trust me I'm not bluffing. I've eliminated bigger sharks, a little fish like you means nothing to me. Understand?"

Leon nods while grabbing his neck. His face is red and he keeps coughing. He clammers onto his feet and leaves my room. Mondli turns his icy gaze back to me. My breathing is ragged and I'm so scared I'm shaking. I've never seen Mondli like this, his eyes have changed, his stance has changed and his face..His expression is one of a cold blooded murderer and I'm scared of him. He walks towards me as his expression slowly softens. He reaches for me and instinctively I quickly step back. His eyes widen in shock and he looks wounded

Mondli:"Sweetheart?"

I raise my hand up to my chest and it is shaking.

Mondli:"Did I scare you?" his expression is softer and just like that the Mondli I know is back. How can he go from cold hearted murderer to soft and loving? I shake my head

Me:"No uhmm I need to finish getting ready if you don't mind" my voice is small and shakey

Mondli:"You want me to leave?" the surprise is evident in his voice

Me:"I just need a little privacy. I'll meet you outside"

He looks disappointed and he slowly nods and then he leaves my room and I immediately exhale. I didn't realise that I was barely breathing. I shakily walk over to my bed and sit as my tears begin to fall. What just happened? Alicia bursts into my room looking stunning in her cocktail dress and gold strappy heels.

Alicia:"Hey Liv! I just saw your fiance and OMG he is...woah Liv are you okay? What's wrong?"

I remain mute, I'm too traumatised to speak. She touches my arm

Alicia:"Dammit Liv you're shaking. Want me to get your fiance?"

I quickly shake my head panic etched on my face

Alicia:"Okay...I'll get you some water"

she leaves my room frowning. I wipe my tears, luckily I'm wearing colour stay make up. Alicia returns with a glass of cold water and I immediately down it.

Alicia:"You're really shaken. What happened?"

Me:"Nothing to worry about. I'm fine"

I give her a small smile

Me:"We should get going. Is the bride here in Johannesburg?"

Alicia:"Yeah she and her family arrived on Thursday. They are still not happy that the wedding is no longer happening in PE. Are you sure you're okay?"

Me:"Yeah I'm fine. Let's go"

I grab my phone and my gold clutch bag. I put my phone inside as we head out. Madam Grace is looking absolutely stunning in her beige batwing dress. I've never seen her all dressed up before and I must say she should do it more often. Mom and Tumi are both wearing the garments that I designed for them and of course they look stunning as well.

Mrs Lincoln:"Okay people come come. Let's all go to our different transports and head to the venue. Where is the groom and his groomsmen?"

Tumi:"They're already on their way to the venue"

One of the staff members brings Sihle. She has taken her to the toilet. She's in a pink princess dress with her braids tied. She runs to me and gives me a hug and then we're off. Mom takes Sihle and they go to her car together with Alicia, Tumi and Madam Grace. Mondli is standing by his Audi looking dapper in his navy suit. I approach him and he opens the passenger door for me and I get inside the car. He closes the door and then he goes around to the other side of the car and enters in the driver's seat.

Mondli:"Sweetheart what happened in there.."

Me:"We're running late. Let's go please"

I look out the window and he starts the engine and soon we're off trailing behind mom's car.

The wedding venue is in Boksburg and I must say it looks beautiful. The reception area is all soft beige and white. There are a lot of tables covered in white table cloths with crystals and white flowers as centerpieces. Each table has the names of those who should occupy it, there's cutlery neatly set out and the chairs are brown. There's a white carpet leading to the bride and groom's table where there are Mr and Mrs seats which are big and white. They have a white table with a selection of flowers. Mondli and I walk through the reception area and outside where the ceremony is taking place. There's a wedding arbour and white chairs. There's a white carpet leading to the wedding arbour. A few guests are already seated. Leon is already waiting for his wife to be at the wedding arbour with the priest and his 3 groomsmen, his friends from the orphanage, Marvin, Bongani and Nathan. Of course Nathan is the best man. Our eyes meet but Leon quickly looks away. Mondli and I take our seats, we haven't said anything to each other. Our car ride was quiet. Mom walks to the front and there's a cheerful applause. She smiles and waves as the photographer snaps away. She assumes her seat in front. Tumi looking stunning in her jumpsuit along with Alicia come and sit right next to me on my right hand side.

Tumi:"Leon looks constipated"

Alicia and I laugh and the two ladies in front which I assume are from the brides side of the family turn to look at us in a "You're making noise" typo way

Alicia:"Bitch turn the fuck around we're not in kindergarten!"

The ladies turn back around and then both me and Tumi give Alicia shocked looks.

Alicia:"what?"

Me:"Girl weren't you JUST at church camp? And you're out here cursing!"

Alicia:"Girl I needed to curse. I spent a week without cursing...A week! Do you know how that feels?!"

Tumi and I giggle and I shake my head. The guests start filling up and then the pianist starts playing a melody as the brides Maids start walking down the aisle. They are wearing long golden brown dresses with slits. Soooo basic if I do say so myself. Does the bride have no sense of style?

Tumi:"Eew the bridesmaids look like they've travelled through a time machine from the 90s"

We all giggle

Me:"Shhh Tumi!"

The pianist changes the tune and soon the bride walks down the aisle with her dad. She's a pretty girl I must say, all coffee colour and her brazilian weave be fleeking. She's opted for a natural look when it comes to make up but honestly...her dress is a disaster waiting to happen. It's a princess ball gown with material folded like bubbles at the hem and on her arms. The dress looks like it hasn't been ironed plus it has a corset and gold trimmings. Tumi, Alicia and I stare at her in sheer disbelief.

Alicia:"Damn!"

The woman behind us replies to Alicia, "Gorgeous isn't she?". Alicia gives her a fake smile and nods. The dress is just so...puffy. Maybe she was going for a more vintage look. She walks down toward Leon and her dad gives her off. Soon the ceremony begins...

Leon and Khosi are now husband and wife. We sang and danced and now we're in the reception area. Mondli was fidgeting with my engagement ring while Leon and Khosi say their "I Dos". We still haven't talked. I've been talking to Tumi and Alicia the whole time and now that we're in the reception area its just us two at our table. The food served is seafood so there's lobster, shrimp, crab, salmon and fish. I dig in. The waiter serving us brings us wine

Me:"hey I'd like some mayonnaise please"

Waiter:"I'll bring it now"

And he leaves

Mondli:"What's with you and mayonnaise?"

Me:"It's delicious" I shrug and he shakes his head.

Mondli:"Sweetheart are you okay? Are we okay?" he asks looking worried

Me:"We're more than okay" I smile and kiss him and his body immediately relaxes. The waiter brings my mayonnaise and I dig into my food. Soon the speeches start, all the mushy stuff of course. We dance and take photos and by 16h30 I'm tired. The music is thumping and people are dancing. I suddenly feel sick and dizzy. I pull Mondli's arm and he bends

Me:"I'm tired and I'm not feeling good. Can we go?" He nods and comes close to my ear

Mondli:"Go say bye to your mom and friends"

I nod and I head to the front to go talk to my mom. She spots me and stands. We walk towards each other but I feel very sick like I'm gonna puke. I turn around and run to the toilet. I bolt inside and find Alicia and Tumi reapplying their makeup

Tumi:"Hey Liv"

I ignore her and bolt into one of the stalls and effectively deposit my food in the toilet as I vomit over and over.

Alicia:"Oh my god. Liv are you okay?"

I take the toilet paper and wipe my mouth and soon I hear mom's panicked voice

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia! Are you okay honey!?"

I flush the toilet and walk out. I immediately head for the basin and wash my mouth and hands. They all

look worryingly at me

Me:"I'm fine. Too much sea food that's all"

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh that explains it"

Me:"I'm glad you're all here. Me and Mondli are calling it a day"

Mrs Lincoln:"Already?!"

Me:"Yeah. I'm tired and I'm feeling sick"

Mrs Lincoln:"Well alright honey"

I give them hugs and kisses

Me:"Kiss Sihle goodbye for me"

Mom nods and we exit the toilet to find a very worried Mondli waiting outside. He bids both mom and my friends farewell and we walk hand in hand to the car. He's carrying my gold clutch.

Mondli:"Are you okay?" he asks frowning "Should we go to the pharmacy to get you something?"

I shake my head

Me:"I'm fine. I just had too much seafood"

Mondli:"You sure? " he asks frowning

Me:"Yes" I roll my eyes. We get into the car and hit the road.

We enter the elevator at Narvia and we find Nompilo inside. Mondli greets her

Mondli:"Nompilo..."

Nompilo:"Mondli..."

They know each other? And she gets off at her floor looking like she has something sour in her mouth. I fold my arms and look away. The elevator doors close and Mondli inputs the code to the penthouse.

Me:"How do you know Nompilo?" my interest is piqued. Lord please tell me she didn't fuck him too!

Mondli:"Uhhh" He looks uncomfortable

Me:"What?"

Mondli:"She has a child with Thulani"

Me:"WHAT!? Thulani your cousin!?" He nods. Oh Lord I wonder if Ndumi knows about this. The elevator pinks our arrival and as soon as we step out I feel nauseous and my body gives in to gravity but Mondli catches me in time. I stand upright as the nausea clears

Mondli:"Sweetheart you really need to see the doctor"

Me:"No I'm just tired. I wanna bath and sleep"

He nods uncertainly. He looks really worried. We walk inside the penthouse and it's dark. Mondli switches on the light "Surprise!!!" we both gasp in shock. Mam'Mazibuko , Buhle, Thulani and his twin sister Thobile.

Mondli:"Hey what's going on?"

Mam'Mazibuko:"We're here to congratulate you on your engagement. Oh Olivia I'm so excited that you're going to be my daughter in law"

She comes over to me and hugs me tight. She then looks at me and frowns examining me. Oh oh

Me:"We had a great vacation. I've put on a little weight"

Mam'Mazibuko:"Oh that's great" but she doesn't sound convinced. I really need to hit the gym soon. Buhle, Thulani and Thobile all give us hugs.

Mam'Mazibuko:"Let's have wine"

Mondli:"One glass. Olivia is tired. She needs to rest"

They agree and we all sit and enjoy Sauvignon Blanc while we try to come up with a theme for our wedding. I keep giving Thulani that "I know the truth you sly Motherfucker" look and he can't seem to look me in the eye.

I'm wrapped in a towel all showered and fresh. I don't feel like wearing any clothes so I get into bed naked. Mondli's eyebrows shoot up in surprise but I ignore him. He gets into bed and I settle on his chest and doze off. The sun is shining through the sliding doors and I adjust my eyes to the light. Mondli walks in looking cute in his jeans and mustard Tshirt with white sneakers.

Mondli:"And she's finally awake!"

Me:"You've already showered"

Mondli:"Yes. I didn't wanna wake you. You looked so peaceful"

Me:"What's the time?"

He checks his watch

Mondli:"It is exactly 9am"

Damn I've never slept till this late plus I still feel tired. I lazily get out of bed and go straight to the bathroom.

Mondli:"Want me to come scrub your back?"

Me:"No I'm good"

Mondli:"Okay. I'll wait for you downstairs. We have a meeting with your aunt Kate at 10h30. She's signing the business over to you"

Me:"Hmmm"

I feel so Damn lazy. I close the bathroom door and I head straight to the shower after brushing my teeth.

I walk downstairs with my phone at hand. Luckily Mondli charged it for me or it would have been dead by now. Mondli is in the kitchen sitting at the breakfast bar. There are pancakes, eggs, bacon, syrup, waffles you name it. I've decided to wear my grey leggings with a long white shirt and red flats. I brushed my weave and decided not to restrain it.

Me:"You want to make me even fatter?"

Mondli:"Haha you're not fat"

I sit and dig into the pancakes

Mondli:"I know you're not okay about what happened with your brother yesterday. I just don't know what came over me. When I saw him all over you like that and you were screaming 'No' I just went off"

Me:"You really scared me for a second"

Mondli:"I'm sorry sweetheart"

I nod

Me:"Do you have mayo?"

He smiles and gets it for me. When we're done eating we head out and of course we find Stan waiting for us in the underground garage right near the Bentley.

Me:"Hi Stan" I smile and he returns my smile

Stan:"Good day miss Hall" he nods and I enter the car. Mondli gets in and then Stan does too and we head for the salon in Fourways. Kate is already waiting for us at the mug and bean next to the salon. Mondli and I enter and my mouth waters at the smell of baked goodies. Kate stands and gives me a tight hug

Kate:"I'm glad you're doing this. Mady would be proud"

We sit and she takes out the documents from her purse and signs where she needs to sign. I sign where applicable and Mondli witnesses.

Kate:"I'll send these to the lawyers immediately"

Mondli:"My Lawyers will be in touch too"

Kate nods but she seems uncomfortable that Mondli is bringing in his lawyers. We order some muffins and coffee but when I'm done eating I feel sick and I bolt to the toilet and puke. When I walk out mouth and hands washed Mondli suggests that we leave. We bid Kate farewell and we get into the car.

Mondli:"I really think you should see a doctor. You might have a bad reaction to yesterday's food."

Me:"I'll be fine. It'll go out of my system. I'll drink some medication from the pharmacy"

Mondli:"Okay let's go to the pharmacy then"

We go to the pharmacy and they give me some pills, which I don't plan on drinking and soon we're off to Narvia.

When we arrive at Narvia we head straight for the lift

Me:"I need to go to my apartment. Just to check in with the girls"

Mondli:"alright. But I'll miss you"

Me:"You've got it bad Mr Mazibuko" I tease and he laughs

Mondli:"That I do"

The elevator stops at my apartment floor. We kiss and I go to my apartment. I knock and Courtney opens for me.

Courtney:"Hey!!!! It's been like forever!"

Me:"Oh come on its been 3 days"

We hug and I get inside

Ndumi:"Hey Liv! I just wanna see your ring!"

They both check it out. How did they know? Oh yeah my engagement was leaked.

Courtney:"Liv you look different"

Me:"I know I know I've gained weight. I had a great vacation okay?"

I head to the kitchen and search for mayonnaise and I find it then join the girls in the lounge. They look at me weirdly as I eat the mayo

Courtney:"No Liv somethings not right. Are you pregnant?"

Me:"No! You know that Mondli is infertile" I say frowning. This is getting annoying now. Ndumi is awfully quiet.

Me:"Ndumi are you okay?"

Ndumi:"It's Thulani"

Me:"What did he do?"

I immediately think about what Mondli told me about Thulani and Nompilo sharing a child

Ndumi:"He has 4 kids with different baby mamas"

Me:"Woah!"

Ndumi:"Yep" Oh my god. Thee Thulani? I can't believe it. He doesn't look like that kind of guy. I frown,

Me:"So what are you gonna do?"

Nompilo:"I don't know..." I feel bad for her. She's really had no luck in the love department. I hope things work out for her.

Courtney:"Take a pregnancy test"

Me:"OMG Courtney you're still stuck on that?! I'm not pregnant!"

Courtney:"Then taking the test won't be an issue since you're so sure. What do you have to lose? Just take the test"

I roll my eyes. This is starting to annoy me for real. Episode 49

Courtney is adamant but I won't budge. She can't force me to take a stupid pregnancy test. I know that I'm not pregnant and that's that. I remember that I have to go see my mom to tell her about the salon business that I've just inherited from my biological mother, Madison Hall.

Me:"Ndumi just talk to him. Find out where he sees the relationship going and then from there you can make a decision as to whether you want to stay in the relationship or not"

Ndumi:"You're right. In fact I'll call him right now"

Me:"I'll see you tomorrow then. I have to go see my mom at the orphanage"

I give her a hug

Courtney:"You'll find me waiting with a pregnancy test tomorrow"

I roll my eyes

Me:"Bye Courtney...oh before I forget, my sister is coming to visit tomorrow. She'll come crash here with you guys if you don't mind"

Ndumi:"Not at all" she smiles

Courtney:"I didn't know you had a sister" she frowns

Me:"Me neither. Bye"

and with that I leave. I enter the elevator and input the code to the penthouse. The elevator ride makes me super nauseous. I quickly clamber out when the elevator doors open. I walk into the penthouse and find Mondli having what looks like whisky in the lounge.

Me:"What are you drinking?"

Mondli:"Cognac"

Me:"Oh.... You don't usually drink such. You lean more towards wine"

He chuckles

Mondli:"I'm celebrating"

Me:"Oh...what?"

I sit on the couch

Mondli:"My Divorce has been finalised"

I nod

Me:"I see"

He sits next to me

Mondli:"You okay? Did you take your pills?"

Me:"Yes" I lie

Mondli:"Okay..."

Me:"I have to go home. I need to talk to my mom about the salon business"

Mondli:"Okay. Do you want me to come with?" he sounds hopeful.

Me:"Yes please"

He smiles and gets up. He extends his hand to me and I take it. He pulls me up and we walk out together. He quickly texts Stan and we head for the elevator. The elevator ride has me feeling nauseous again. I squeeze his hand as the dizziness consumes me. The elevator doors ping our arrival at the underground garage. We walk out and my body almost gives in to the gravitational pull. Mondli holds me up

Mondli:"Steady sweetheart. You really should see a doctor"

Me:"I'm fine. I'm sure the pills we got at the pharmacy will work"

He shakes his head

Mondli:"You're stubborn"

I giggle and we get inside the car and Stan zooms off to the orphanage.

We arrive at the orphanage and Sihle runs straight into my arms as we get inside the orphanage. I pick her up

Me:"Hello princess. How are you?"

Sihle:"I'm going to school on Mondayyyyyy"

she happily claps her hands

Me:"Yayyyyy! You're a big girl now hey?"

She nods and then shimmys in my arms indicating that she wants me to put her down and I do so. She runs off with the other kids and me and Mondli head for the dining area and sure enough we find mom sitting in the lounge ajar the dining area.

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh hi dear. Mondli. What a pleasant surprise"

Mondli formally greets her and then excuses himself.

Me:"Mom there's something I need to talk to you about"

Mrs Lincoln:"Uh-oh. What's wrong?" she asks panicked.

Me:"Everything is fine. Don't worry"

Mrs Lincoln:"Alright then what is it that we need to talk about?"

Me:"I've recently been in contact with my biological mother's sister Kate" Mom immediately sits up

Mrs Lincoln:"And?" her eyes are wide with panicked anticipation

Me:"Madison passed away but she left me and another daughter of hers that she also gave away her salon businesses"

Mom is silent

Me:"I got signed ownership this morning" I say quietly

Mrs Lincoln:"This is a lot to take in"

I nod

Mrs Lincoln:"How legit is this Olivia? You don't know this woman and you've already signed things! Dammit!"

Me:"I trust her. She had pictures of Madison and me and she knew my dad"

Mrs Lincoln:"I have a bad feeling about this. I'll have my lawyers on standby"

Me:"There's no need for..."

Mrs Lincoln:"I'll have my lawyers on standby and that's it!" she sounds furious

Me:"Okay..."

We're both silent for a while

Me:"Where's the new Mr and Mrs Lincoln?"

Mrs Lincoln:"They're on their honeymoon. Speaking of Lincoln. We have to go to home affairs on Thursday so that we can have your surname changed"

Me:"Sure thing!"

She smiles and shakes her head. Boy am I glad to see her smiling.

Me:"I have to go now. Bye mommy"

Mrs Lincoln:"Bye honey"

I kiss her cheek and walk outside to find Mondli being bombarded by Tumi and Alicia

Me:"Hey stop bullying my man" I tease

Alicia:"We just wanted to get his intentions in check"

Me:"Whatever!"

Mondli laughs and says goodbye to the girls. I hug them and with that we leave. Stan drives us to Rosebank. I turn to Mondli frowning

Mondli:"I thought you'd be in the mood for a movie"

I smile

Me:"Of course!"

Stan parks and we walk hand in hand to the movie theatre.

Mondli:"What do you wanna watch?"

Me:"They're showing quite a selection of movies. I'll go with The Perfect Match" I smile sweetly at him and he smiles. He gets our tickets and popcorn and in we go.

The movie was great and we decide to get some McD burgers.

Me:"Why didn't you tell me that your cousin has 4 kids with 4 different women?" I raise my eyebrows as I enjoy my burger with extra mayo.

Mondli:"It wasn't my place to say. Who told you?"

Me:"Ndumi. It's really bothering her"

Mondli:"I'm surprised that Thulani told her. He never opens up to women like that"

Me:"My friend is special" I tease

He smiles

Mondli:"No. You're special"

I blush but I can't help notice that he's been in quite a dull mood since he told me that his divorce has been finalised.

Me:"Are you okay?"

He nods and I go silent. Does he miss her?

Mondli:"Why do you ask?"

Me:"You've been in a foul mood ever since you told me that your divorce has been finalised"

He goes silent and I shake my head. I push my plate and wipe my mouth with the suviat. I stand to leave

Mondli:"Where are you going? You haven't finished eating"

Me:"I've lost my apatite"

I walk away

Mondli:"Sweetheart don't be like that. Sweetheart!"

I walk to the parking lot. Stan is surprised to see me stomp angrily towards the Bentley. He opens the door for me and as I get inside the car I catch a glimpse of Mondli walking hurriedly towards the car. Once I'm inside Stan shuts the door. Soon Mondli joins me and Stan gets in and starts the engine and we're off. Mondli holds my hand and my phone rings. Stan takes it out of the car charger and hands it to me.

Me:"Hello?"

"hey Liv!"

Me:"Megan!??"

Megan:"I'm in the lobby of the building you live in. Stan gave me your address and cellphone number. I know I said I'd come tomorrow but I couldn't help myself"

Me:"Oh. I'm on my way. Don't move"

Megan:"Sure!"

I hang up and check the time 18h00. Boy how time flies.

Mondli:"Everything okay?"

Me:"Yeah. Megan is waiting for me at Narvia"

Mondli:"Oh she's here already?"

Me:"Mm. I'm sleeping in my apartment tonight"

Mondli:"but sweetheart your sister can come and..."

Me:"No"

Mondli:"Sweetheart..."

Me:"Do you miss her?"

Mondli:"No. It's just that when my lawyer called me to tell me that the divorce is finalised a lot of memories came back...bad memories" he has a sad tone in his voice and I can't be mad at him anymore. Besides I can't dwell on Thando she's in his past. Does he have memories of her? Yes. Very bad memories and all I can do is try my level best to make him happy.

Me:"I won't sleep in my apartment. I'll just get my sister settled in and then I'll come back home"

He smiles shyly and I pull him and kiss him

Me:"I love you Mondli. Only you"

Mondli:"I love you too sweetheart. Only you. For as long as I live"

I blush and cuddle up against him.

Stan drops us by the lobby at Narvia and he drives to the underground garage. Phone at hand me and Mondli walk into the lobby and Griffin the door man opens for us

Griffin:"Miss Hall. Mr Mazibuko" he smiles and nods

Me:"Good afternoon Griffin" I smile and soon I spot Megan sitting on one of the chairs in the lobby. She's in a yellow jumpsuit, red sandals and her suitcase is purple. She's busy on her phone

Me:"Hey..."

Megan:"Hey!"

She gets up and hugs me. She attempts to give Mondli a hug but he immediately steps back and just settles for "Hello". He picks up her suitcase and we all enter the elevator.

Megan:"I know I said I'd come tomorrow but my boyfriend..."

she gets teary eyed

Me:"Hey...don't cry"

She takes a deep sturdying breath and soon the elevator pings our arrival. We walk out and head for my apartment. I open and we all enter to find Courtney perching on the stools in the kitchen and having wine. She stands and I make hasty introductions

Me:"Courtney this is Megan the sister I was telling you about. Megan this is Courtney"

They shake hands

Courtney:"Nice to meet you. I thought she was coming tomorrow?"

Me:"She came early"

Courtney:"Good afternoon Mr Mazibuko"

Mondli:"Afternoon. Sweetheart come here please"

We walk out and stand by the elevators and kiss each other for what feels like an eternity.

Me:"You don't have to kiss me like you won't see me in a few minutes you know?" I tease and he laughs but his expression changes to a serious one

Mondli:"I just want you to know that I love you and that Thando is in my past. I don't want anyone else but you"

I kiss him again

Me:"I love you too Mondli. Only you and I'm so happy that you put Leon in his place. The thought of being with him intimately makes me cringe"

He raises his eyebrows

Mondli:"Really? I thought you and him used to kick it you know..."

Me:"Eeww! No. The minute mom told us that she adopted me I immediately saw him as a brother and boy am I glad that nothing ever happened between me and him. He used to date a girl named Busi at the orphanage"

Mondli:"And I'm glad that it's only been me. I can't stand the thought of another man touching you"

Me:"Me and you both!"

We laugh and then we kiss again

Mondli:"See you in a few okay?"

I nod and kiss him again. He presses the button for the elevator and then he leaves. I go back to the apartment to find Megan, Courtney and Ndumi sitting in the lounge having juice.

Me:"Hey Ndumi"

Ndumi:"Hey Liv. I've met your sister. Y'all look to alike"

I giggle

Ndumi:"That's your juice on the table"

I take it and join them on the couch

Courtney:"Your sister just told us that she's having guy problems. I think we should intervene. Make a thorough investigation"

Me:"Sure. Firstly what's your boyfriend's name?" I say sipping my juice

Megan:"His name is Leonard Lincoln"

I choke on my juice and cough

Ndumi:"Oh snap!"

Courtney:"Damn!" she gets up and goes to the kitchen

Megan:"What???" she asks panicked

Me:"Uhhh. Leon is my brother and Uhhh"

Megan:"And?"

Courtney comes back with a brown paper bag

Me:"He got married yesterday"

Megan:"WHAT!?" her tears start to fall

Me:"I'm so sorry. He's on his honeymoon now. I'm really sorry"

We all console her and give her hugs.

Ndumi:"He doesn't deserve you"

Megan:"You're right he doesn't" she wipes her tears

Courtney:"Okay I'm not trying to be insensitive but Liv the moment of truth has arrived" she takes out a pregnancy test from the brown paper bag and hands it to me with a plastic cup

Megan:"OMG are you and Mr Mazibuko expecting?!" she says beaming

I roll my eyes

Me:"No. Courtney thinks I'm pregnant. And I'm not!"

Courtney:"Prove it"

Megan:"Come on Liv. What do you have to lose? Besides we don't have anything better to do"

I sigh

Ndumi:"Come on Liv"

Me:"Fine!"

I take the test and the cup

Me:"What's with the plastic cup? Shouldn't I just pee on this thing?"

Courtney:"You can but Pee in the cup and put it in. I want to be sure"

I roll my eyes and go to the bathroom to take the test.

After having put the stick in my pee for a while. I wash my hands and take the pregnancy test to the living room enfolding it in toilet paper.

Courtney:"Let's wait a few seconds"

We wait and wait and wait

Courtney:"Okay check it"

I pick it up and I examine it. It has two red lines

Me:"It has two red lines. What does it mean?" The girls all jump up and scream in joy

Ndumi:"Congratulations Liv you're pregnant!"

Me:"What!? No it can't be"

I'm utterly shocked

Courtney:"I know you're in shock right now but Liv you're pregnant. You and Mondli are gonna have a baby"

I just stare at her. Megan hugs me

Megan:"Congratulations"

This can't be real. No it can't be. I'm....I'm pregnant. Tears fall down my face. Oh god no...no no no no. I'm Episode 50

Me:"I don't understand..." I whisper distractedly

Courtney:"I understand how you feel right now. Everyone thought Mr Mazibuko is infertile. There has to be some sort of explanation"

I simply sit there completely numb

Megan:"Let me get you some water"

Ndumi holds my hand and brushes my back soothingly

Courtney:"Maybe Thando was preventing and led Mondli to believe that he's infertile"

Megan comes back with a glass of water and hands it to me. I drink the cool crisp water but I don't finish. I put the glass on the endtable and stand.

Me:"I need the bathroom" I mumble distracted

I walk upstairs and into the bathroom. I discard the pregnancy test in the bin as well as the plastic cup that had my pee. I wash my face and stare at myself in the mirror. This cannot be happening. The test could be wrong. I mean I've heard stories about home pregnancy tests being wrong so I cannot be 100% sure that this one is correct. Ndumi knocks on the bathroom door

Ndumi:"Liv? Are you okay?"

Me:"Yeah"

Ndumi:"I'm coming in!"

She opens the bathroom door and walks towards me.

Ndumi:"Hey...you're pretty shocked huh?" I nod and she brushes my back

Ndumi:"I wonder how Mr Mazibuko will react when you tell him"

Me:"I'm not going to tell him"

Ndumi:"What? Come on Liv he deserves to know. It's his baby after all"

Me:"If there is a baby..."

Ndumi:"What do you mean? The test came out positive"

Me:"It's a home pregnancy test. Often times home pregnancy tests are wrong"

Ndumi:"But I think..."

Me:"No. I'm not pregnant until a doctor tells me that I am pregnant"

She sighs and nods

Ndumi:"When are you gonna see a doctor then?"

Me:"Tomorrow after work"

Ndumi:"Will you go with Mr Mazibuko? You'll need some moral support"

Me:"No I'll be fine"

She nods

Ndumi:"The food I was busy cooking is ready. I'm going to dish up for us. You joining us?"

I nod

Me:"I'll be right down"

She nods and leaves me alone in the bathroom. I stare at myself in the mirror, I'm more yellow than usual and I've gained weight. I turn so that my side is reflected on the mirror, my stomach seems normal. No baby bump. I find myself rubbing tummy and imagining myself holding my baby in my arms. Oh snap out of it Olivia! I'm not pregnant. I'm not pregnant. I'm not pregnant. I repeat this mantra in my head as I head downstairs to join the girls in the dining room. I find them consoling Megan about this whole Leonard issue. She takes out a ring.

Megan:"He asked me to marry him before he left" she says sobbing

Me:"Girl don't even cry over Leon. He's been trying to get with me even when my mom told him that we're adoptive siblings. On the day of his wedding he came to my room to declare his love for me and he tried to force me to kiss him but Mondli walked in and kicked his butt!"

Courtney:"OMG he's such a dog"

Megan:"I can't believe this. He had me fooled this whole time. I wonder what other women he's messing with"

Ndumi:"I feel sorry for his wife"

Courtney:"Word!"

We dig into the beef stew and I can't stop thinking about the pregnancy...my pregnancy. Well no...my 'supposed' pregnancy. I need to go home because Courtney keeps rubbing it in hinting at a possible baby shower.

Me:"Ladies I'll see you tomorrow and Megan I'll try to organise an audition for you for tomorrow with Mondli okay?"

Megan:"Oh wow thank you so much!"

Courtney:"And please update us on Mr Mazibuko's reaction to the pregnancy"

I roll my eyes

Me:"Bye Courtney"

I walk into the penthouse nervous as hell. I don't know how I'll even look Mondli in the eye. There are rose petals on the floor trailing up the stairs. The lights are dimmed and there's soft seductive music playing. I follow the petals up the stairs and into our bedroom. Mondli is naked with a towel wrapped around his waist. There are scented candles lit. He turns around holding a tube of baby oil.

Mondli:"Hey sweetheart...I've been waiting for you"

He walks up to me and he gives me a kiss and then turns me around. He massages my shoulder.

Mondli:"Why so tense sweetheart?" he kisses each one in turn

Me:"Just tired" I lie, my voice barely audible.

Mondli:"You're a bad liar"

I chuckle

Me:"I've had a long day" okay that bit is true. It's been one hell of a day

Mondli:"Well well sweetheart...I have just what the doctor prescribed" he whispers and rubs his dick against my ass. I'm still so tense. He turns me back around and looks at me frowning

Mondli:"Are you okay?"

Me:"Uh-huh. Like I said...just tired" I fake the sweetest of smiles and he seems to believe me.

Mondli:"Okay...let's get you naked" he says seductively and he kisses me but my libido is not responding. He takes my clothes off and ushers me to the bed and lays me down. He removes his towel and his erection springs free. He turns me so I'm lying on my front. He climbs on top of me and kisses my back and licks it but still my libido is nowhere to be found. He squirts baby oil on his hand then rubs his hands together and he massages by back and shoulders with it. Oh yeah...that feels good, in a relaxing way. I yawn and chuckles

Mondli:"You're worn out already?"

Me:"No.. Why didn't you tell that you give such good massages? I would have abused your skills a while ago"

He laughs

Mondli:"Abuse of skills must fall"

I giggle

He squirts some more baby oil on his hand then rubs his hands together and massages my ass and then

goes down gently massaging as he goes until he reaches my heels. He kisses my back and then turns me around so that I'm laying on my back. He smiles down at me

Mondli:"Hi..."

I smile. He kisses my lips tender and then he picks up the baby oil, squirts it on his hand, rubs his hands and then massages my shoulders and goes down and cups my breasts then he bends to suck each nipple in turn and I moan. My libido has returned with a vengeance. He sucks and licks each nipple and I moan and hold onto the sheets. He squirts some more baby oil and massages my tummy then goes down to my vagina as he rubs it in circular motion. I moan and lift my pelvis to meet his tantalising touch. He stops and squirts more baby oil on his hands and massages my thighs and goes down until he reaches my feet and he massages them each. When he finishes he bends down to kiss me

Mondli:"I love you so much"

Me:"I love you too" I wanna say I'm pregnant but I hold my tongue. He kisses me and his hand glides down my tummy. Yeah Mondli that's where your baby is... He spreads my legs as he hovers on top of me. His hands keep gliding effortlessly all over my body as he cups my left breast and kisses me deeply and then soon I feel his dick stretch my vagina as he penetrates me deeply, slowly as he makes love to me while whispering just how much he loves me. In and out. In and out until I come apart and fall into a deep sleep of relaxation. That was great...

Mondli:"Sweetheart? Sweetheart! Hey...wake up"

I pat my eyelids open and there's light shining through the curtains. I'm laying next to Mondli. We're both completely naked under the sheets

Mondli:"You hungry?"

Me:"Huh?" I stretch out

Mondli:"You've been rubbing your stomach so I figured that you're probably hungry"

and then it hits me like a wrecking ball...Oh I'm pregnant! Or might be.

Me:"Uhhh. I'm famished" I smile and he frowns

Mondli:"Sweetheart are you okay?"

Me:"Yeah. Yeah. Why wouldn't I be?" I lie

Mondli:"You sure? You've been tense since you came home from your apartment last night"

Me:"I'm fine Mondli!" I snap and get out of bed

Mondli:"Woah...hey where are you going?"

Me:"To get ready for work" I enter the bathroom and he joins me soon enough as I brush my teeth. He starts brushing his teeth too

Mondli:"I was thinking we'd skip work today"

Me:"No Mondli. I've skipped too much work already. I'm just an intern, I can't just skip work whenever I feel like it"

Mondli:"Eer yes you can because I..."

Me:"Stop!!! Stop giving me special treatment just cause we're sleeping together" He cocks his head to one side

Mondli:"Sleeping together? I thought we were in a relationship"

Me:"Argh you know what I mean"

I roll my eyes and rinse my mouth..then get into the shower. He joins me after a moment

Mondli:"You're so cranky"

I simply sigh. I don't have the will nor the energy to respond. I have this pregnancy hanging over me. I'm tired.

We're out of the shower all moisturised. I opt for a long white maxi dress and red heels, hoops and a red lip. Mondli decides on a white linen shirt, silver cuffs, black jeans and a black dressing shoe. He's not going with a formal look and he had a haircut.

Me:"Did you get a haircut?"

Mondli:"Yeah I called my Barber when you went to see your friends. You said I needed a hair cut so..."

I smile. Hmm he listens to me. I take my red YSL bag and place everything I need inside. He grabs his phone and keys and places them in his right pocket. We head downstairs and breakfast is served by 2 Narvia staff members. They finish placing the food on the table under Stan's supervision and then they leave with Stan. We sit and dig in. I see mayo and immediately grab it. I eat it but then this time it tastes awful I put it aside with a disgusted look on my face.

Mondli:"What's wrong?"

Me:"It tastes awful. I think it has expired"

He takes it and checks the expiry date

Mondli:"It expires in 6 months"

Me:"Well I don't know then but something is wrong with it"

He tastes it

Mondli:"Tastes like normal mayo to me" he frowns

I shrug and simply opt for the cheese and tomato toast with orange juice. When we're done we head

out. Mondli is carrying my handbag and I can't help but laugh

Me:"That bag looks so cute on you"

He pouts and does a mini Naomi Campbell walk and I giggle. Soon we're in his black BMW and heading to work.

He walks me to my office as soon as we arrive and I remember something

Me:"Baby I completely forgot! I told Megan that I'd try and get her a modelling audition here. She's probably on her way now can you make it happen? Please please please"

He shakes his head

Mondli:"No we have too many models. But I'll get our modelling agent to place her at another fashion house"

I smile

Me:"Awww thank you" I kiss him and everyone around us stares at us. Mondli looks at them

Mondli:"I don't pay you to stand around! Move it!"

Me:"Bye baby"

I give him one last kiss and enter the office as he also leaves for his office. Courtney and Ndumi have both arrived looking stunning, Ndumi is in a denim tunic with yellow heels and a African printed head wrap. Courtney is in a brown off the shoulder bodycon dress with gold heels. They're both having coffee. We greet each other and Courtney quickly scuttles to the kitchen and comes back with a huge glass filled with juice and brings it to my work station.

Courtney:"No more caffeine for you missy. It's not good for the baby"

Me:"Shhh Courtney! Don't be starting rumours"

Courtney:"Oh my bad. So did you tell Mr M?"

Me:"No"

Courtney:"But why not? You should..."

Me:"Courtney stop sticking your nose in my goddamn relationship! You're really getting on my last nerve. Respect my privacy and go back to your damn workstation!" I'm fuming

Courtney:"Sorry Liv"

and she retreats to her workstation. Natalie comes into the office in her formal purple dress

Natalie:"Good morning ladies. Welcome back Olivia"

I give her a brief fake smile and she gives us our task and goes back to her office. Today we're designing swimwear. I rub my belly and whisper

Me:"See that woman baby? Mommy doesn't like her"

and then I feel stupid so I get back to work.

It's almost knock off time. I spent lunchtime with the girls today. Mondli was held up in a meeting. Apparently Ndumi spoke to Thulani and she's decided to give him a chance despite him having kids with different women. I'm happy for her. She's glowing even. Natalie checks our garments and gives feedback and then we're free to go. Of course I find Mondli waiting for me at reception. We get into his BMW and Stan drives out of the parking lot

Me:"Stan can we make a quick stop in Alberton? I need to see Dr Richards. I'll give you the address quickly" Dr Richards has been my, and all the other kids at the orphanage's doctor since I was a kid. I need to make sure that I'm really pregnant

Stan:"Don't worry miss Hall I know where Dr Richards' practice is. We'll stop there" I smile

Me:"Thank you"

Mondli:"You still don't feel well?"

I shake my head and he nods

Mondli:"Okay then"

Soon Stan pulls up outside Dr Richards' practice. Mondli attempts to come with me

Me:"Uhhh please wait here. I want to go in alone"

Mondli:"But sweetheart..."

Me:"I need privacy. I'll tell you everything when I return"

He throws his hands in the air in exasperation

Mondli:"Fine..."

I get out of the car and into Dr Richards' practice. There's no line so as soon as the first patient leaves Dr Richards' office I'm immediately permitted to go in.

Dr Richards:"Olivia! Hi. You have grown so much. Look at you" she beams, her blonde hair is cut in a pixie cut, she's wearing a blue dress and her white Doctors coat.

Me:"Hey" I smile

Dr Richards:"What can I do for you Olivia?"

Me:"Uhhh before I say anything I'd like to remind you about doctor-patient privacy"

Dr Richards:"Meaning you don't want me to say anything about your visit to Mrs Lincoln"

I nod

Dr Richards:"Okay"

Me:"I'm here for a pregnancy test. I took a home pregnancy test and it came out positive but I wanna be sure"

Her eyes widen in obvious panic but I ignore her expression

Dr Richards:"Okay. Uhmm please pee in this for me and return it"

She hands me a plastic cup and I quickly go pee in it in the bathroom, wash my hands and return. Oh god this is it. She places a white stick in it and examines it after a few seconds.

Dr Richards:"Yeah. You're definitely pregnant" she says distracted. I'm in sheer shock. Oh no.

Dr Richards:"Please lift your dress all the way up to your breasts and lay on the bed for me"

I do as I'm told and she brings the sonar machine closer

Dr Richards:"Let's do a quick sonar scan" she says as she wears white surgical gloves

She squirts the cold jell on my belly and she puts the cold object that is connected to the sonar machine on my belly. She shifts the screen of the sonar scan so I can see it. She moves the cold object around and around and soon there's something on the screen. It's still blurry and small

Dr Richards:"There's your baby" she says beaming and tears prick in my eyes. She flicks a button and moves the cold object on me again and then we see the baby closer and closer. It hasn't fully formed yet.

Dr Richards:"Looks like you're 3 weeks pregnant. We will be sure next month and then we can estimate a day you'll most likely give birth on. Want me to print the pictures out for you?"

I nod. I'm simply speechless. She removes the cold object and hands me paper towels to clean myself. I do so and fix my dress. Dr Richards prescribes some pills for the morning sickness and she gives me pamphlets on pregnancy to read through. When we're done she congratulates me and we bid each other farewell. I stuff the pills and pamphlets in my bag and head out of Dr Richards' office. Soon I enter the car

Mondli:"You don't look alright. What happened?"

Me:"We'll talk when we get home" I say softly fighting the tears that threaten to fall

Mondli:"Okay" he sounds uncertain and then he moves nervously in his seat as Stan drives us home.

Mondli:"Okay what the hell is going on?" he asks as soon as we enter the penthouse I go silent and sit on one of the bar stools in the kitchen by the breakfast bar. He joins me

Mondli:"And?" I go silent and just look at him

Mondli:"Come on Sweethea..."

Me:"I'm pregnant"

He laughs and then when he realises that I'm serious he frowns

Mondli:"Are you serious?"

I nod

Me:"I'm pregnant"

He stands and puts his hands on his head

Mondli:"No no no no no. You cheated on me"

Me:"No no no I didn't"

He grabs one of the bar stools in the kitchen and throws it against the wall and I start to shake in fear. His eyes have changed, his stance has changed. He looks furious!

Mondli:"Don't lie to me!!! I thought you were different from Thando but you're just like her! It's the boy from the orphanage isn't it?"

My tears fall as I shake my head

Mondli:"It's his baby isn't it!!!??"

Me:"No Mondli I swear" I sob and my whole body is shaking

Mondli:"Stop lying!!! I can't have kids!"

Me:"Please stop shouting at me. This is your baby I..."

Mondli:"Shut up! Shut up! Lying bitch!...fuck this!"

He walks away from me

Me:"Mondli! Mondli!!!?? Mondli!!!"

He ignores me and walks out of the apartment and slams the door

Me:"Mondli!!!" I shout in vain as I continue to cry. I get off the chair and sit flat on the ground and curl myself into a small ball as I continue to cry. He doesn't believe it's his baby...how could he? I cry until I my eyes get swollen. Episode 51

I'm all cried out and laying on the floor. How could he not believe me? I told him that nothing ever happened between Leon and me but still he thinks I would cheat on him with Leon of all people! Maybe

he just needs time to calm down. He'll come back to his senses...he'll come back to us. He's just in shock. I get up from the floor and decide to wait for him. I go to the lounge and lay on the couch. I wait and wait and wait until I doze off into an exhausted sleep.

I pat my eyes open and I'm confronted with Mondli's pissed look. He's sitting on the glass endtable with a glass of brandy in his right hand. He smells like a shebeen. I frown

Mondli:"Get out" he slurs clearly drunk

Me:"Have you been drinking?" I ask softly

Mondli:"I said get out"

Me:"What?"

I'm shocked and when I turn to my right, my suitcases are neatly piled by the door

Mondli:"Get out of my penthouse. Get out of my life. Go raise your bastard child with your baby daddy"

Me:"Well you're my baby daddy so I'm not going anywhere"

Mondli:"It's too late for lies. You cheated on me" he drinks the brandy and puts the glass on the floor

Me:"I'm not lying. I didn't cheat on you!"

Mondli:"Shut up...you can walk out. Or I can throw you out"

I'm fuming and in sheer shock at the same time but I decide to stand my ground

Me:"I'm not going anywhere. You're gonna raise your baby whether you like it or..." he heads where my suitcases are by the door. He opens the door and he throws each of them out.

Me:"Mondli!" I begin to cry again

He throws the last one out and then he returns to me in the lounge

Me:"Qhawe please believe me" I sob.

He ignores me and he grabs me and picks me up from the couch. I kick and scream

Me:"Nooo! Put me down. Mondli! Nooo! Please!"

He sets me down on my feet by the door and then he shoves my out of the penthouse. He closes the door and quickly locks it. I push it and bang it hard and loud

Me:"Mondli!! Mondli!!!?? Mondli vula! Mondli!??"

I scream and cry and bang the door in vain until my voice barely audible. I turn around as the elevator opens and out comes Stan and two other security guys. Stan is unable to look me in the eye

Stan:"Miss Hall we're here to escort you to your apartment ma'am"

he looks down at his feet and then the two security guards gather my suitcases and usher me into the elevator. I go in willingly and when we reach my floor they accompany me to my apartment. I walk in, the girls are asleep but they immediately come downstairs when they hear the door close as Stan and the two security men leave. I sink to the floor and sob. Courtney and Ndumi hurry to my side

Courtney:"Liv what happened? What's wrong?"

Ndumi quickly gets me a glass of water from the kitchen and she hurries to me with it and hands it to me. I drink the water as my throat is strained from all the screaming.

Me:"Where's Megan?" I whisper

Ndumi:"She went back to Cape Town. She said she sent you a text cause she couldn't get ahold of you. Liv what happened?" she asks panicked

Me:"I just wanna go to bed. What time is it?"I whisper

Courtney:"It's 00h30. What's going on Liv?"

I get up from the floor and place my glass on the kitchen counter.

Me:"Please help me get my bags in my room" I whisper

They don't hesitate as we pick up my suitcases and go to my room. We set my bags down and the girls look worryingly at me

Me:"He doesn't believe that it's his baby" I say softly my voice strained

Courtney:"What!? But how???"

Me:"He thinks it's Leon's baby"

Ndumi:"Oh Liv. Don't worry he'll come around. He just needs time"

I nod

Me:"I just wanna bath and sleep"

Ndumi:"Alright then. See you in the morning. Come Courtney let's go"

They leave my bedroom and I head to my en suite bathroom to take a long bath.

Courtney:"Liv wake up! You need to get ready for work" she pulls my covers but I pull them back

Me:"I'm not going to work"

Courtney:"What!? Oh hell no"

She pulls down the covers until they're all on the ground

Me:"It's Mondli's company! Or have you forgotten?"

Ndumi walks in

Ndumi:"So what if it's his company? You can't let him bully you Olivia"

Courtney:"We won't let him bully you! Come friend, put your best fashion foot forward and walk into that company with your head held high"

I sigh. I honestly don't have the energy for this. They both look determined

Me:"Fine..." I get out of bed and head to the shower. When I step out I decide on a black stretchy pencil skirt, a black bra with a black see through shirt with long sleeves, red strappy heels and a red handbag with red lips. I tie my weave back and decide on drop earrings. I take my phone out from one of the suitcases, put it in my beg and also take out my medication that I got from Dr Richards from the bag I was carrying yesterday and put them in the red one. I then head downstairs and Ndumi and Courtney start to cheer

Courtney:"And the great Olivia Hall is back ladies and gentlemen!"

I simply smile

Ndumi:"It's good to see you smiling Liv" she gives me a hug and I sit with them in the kitchen. Ndumi is in a red shirt-dress with black heels and Courtney is in a white body con dress with red heels. My mouth waters as Ndumi dishes up for me. It's all my favourites, eggs, bacon, avo , cheese and toast.

Courtney:"Mayo?"

I shake my head and we all dig in. When we're done we prepare to head out.

Me:"I don't feel like driving"

Courtney:"We'll take my car"

I nod and we all leave the apartment. We enter the elevator and talk fashion galore on our way down. We reach the lobby and we walk to the door. Griffin opens for us with a smile. We great him and head to Courtney's car. I spot Mondli's Bentley drive out of the gate and my heart sinks. We get into the car and I decide to sit in the back seat. I look out the window. How could he be so cruel? I thought he loved me. I look down at my hands and I notice that I'm still wearing the ring he gave me. I slowly slide it off my finger with a stray tear rolling down my face.

Courtney:"You should chuck that ring out the window" she says looking at me through the rear view mirror I wipe my tears and laugh at Courtney's comment. I put the ring in my bag and resolve to give it back to him at work.

We arrive at the office and I beg Courtney to let me have just one cup of coffee. I really need it. She

eventually agrees and makes us coffee. We sit on the couch and have our coffee while we wait for Natalie. Mam'Mazibuko walks in.

Mam'Mazibuko:"Olivia can we talk?"

I sigh and get up. She pulls me to the far end of the office.

Mam'Mazibuko:"Mondli told me what happened. Are you okay?"

Me:"Apart from the fact that I'm still 20 and I'm already pregnant oh and that the guy who made me pregnant literally threw me out of his place... I'm fine. Really" I say sarcastically

Mam'Mazibuko:"Olivia he's in shock. We're all still in shock. We all thought Mondli can't have babies and then you turn up pregnant..."

Me:"He treated me like trash. I don't care how shocked he is, you don't treat people like that" I hiss and walk away. I join the girls again and Mam'Mazibuko walks out.

Ndumi:"I'm going to the vending machine. Anyone need anything?"

Me:"Oh yeah. Get me some chocolate and snacks." I hand her 50 bucks and she leaves. After a while Ndumi returns with my chocolate and snacks and then Natalie walks in. She gives us our task. Today we're designing lingerie again. We dive straight to work while I keep snacking. At lunchtime we're excused and we decide to go have lunch at Eastgate. But I quickly take a detour to Mondli's office, I need to give him his ring back. When I reach his floor I head straight to for his office but the security detail blocks me.

Security:"I can't let you in ma'am"

Me:"What? Is he in a meeting?"

Security:"Mr Mazibuko gave us strict instructions not to let you in his office"

Me:"What!?? How childish!"

The security stands firm by the door

Me:"Mondli! Mondli! Mondli!!!"

I shout but nothing happens and soon the door opens and Thando steps out

Thando:"Can we help you?" her shirt is buttoned too low and she gives me a sly smile. I can't breathe. It's like someone just punched me in the stomach. I turn around and walk away stepping into the elevator and my tears fall as I ride down. When I step out of the elevator at the reception area the girls look at me panicked.

Courtney:"Liv what happened?"

Me:"Let's Just go"

We chose a cosy restaurant in Eastgate and we order stake and chips.

Me:"Thando was in Mondli's office. Or still is..."

Ndumi:"What?!"

Courtney:"Mondli has gone too damn far" she hisses

Me:"Do you mind dropping me home after work?"

Courtney:"No Olivia. I'm not gonna let you run away. I'm not gonna let him bully you"

Me:"I just need to tell my mom about the pregnancy"

Courtney:"We'll go there, wait for you while you tell your mom and then go back to Narvia"

Ndumi:"I agree with that. Don't let him bully you"

I nod and Ndumi's phone rings but she ignores it

Me:"aren't you gonna answer that?"

She shakes her head frowning

Ndumi:"No it's Thulani, I told him to talk some sense into Mondli or else I'm ending things"

Me:"No Ndumi you can't involve your relationship in this. It's between me and Mondli"

Ndumi:"He's treating you like trash and I'm not gonna sit by and let him. Thulani has to talk to him"

I shake my head and our order arrives. We dig in and they try to cheer me up. The waiter brings our bill and we all chip in but I can't help but notice that the waiter looks familiar

Waiter:"Olivia!"

I frown

Waiter:"It's Sfiso. High school?"

And then I instantly remember him

Me:"Ohhh Sfiso! OMG you look...different"

Actually he looks handsome. He's tall. He clearly goes to the gym. He's not dark but he's also not yellow. He has mustache. His lips are dark and his eyes are...alluring to say the least.

Sfiso:"You look gorgeous girl. How have you been?"

Me:"I've been good. You look good" I say as my cheeks heat up. Yho dude is sexy!

Sfiso:"Hey how about we exchange numbers? We can do lunch sometime"

Me:"Sure." I hand him my phone and he hands me his. We save our numbers in each others phones and we take our phones back

Sfiso:"See you soon. Cheers"

and he leaves

Courtney:"Liv how on earth do you know that sexy work of art?"

Me:"We used to attend high school together. He's always been a nice and sweet guy but he wasn't this sexy back then"

Ndumi:"Liv stop starrng! You're practically undressing him with your eyes. Let's go"

We all stand

Me:"I'm only just looking"

We walk out and head to Courtney's car.

When we arrive at work we walk into reception and Mondli and Thando walk out of the elevator together. Mondli has his hand on the small of her back right above her flat ass and she keeps laughing loud enough for people to hear as they talk animatedly at each other.

Ndumi:"Ignore them Liv"

Mondli smiles at her and my heart sinks one more time. We enter the elevator and go back to the office to finish our garments. There is a delicious looking salad on my table at my workstation with a fork and a note that reads "You can never eat enough when you're eating for two. Enjoy! From grandma" I frown and Mam'Mazibuko walks in.

Mam'Mazibuko:"It's from me. I hope you don't mind. I'm excited."

She's carrying a yellow paper bag and she hands it to me beaming.

Mam'Mazibuko:"For my grandchild"

I put my hand in the bag and I take out a little yellow onesie , a rattle and white baby blanket. My tears start afresh and she hugs me

Mam'Mazibuko:"Please don't stress yourself. We don't want you to lose the baby. Take it easy. He'll come around"

I nod. I'm not even sure I want him to come around anymore. I place the baby stuff back in the paper bag and she leaves. I dig into my salad while completing my garment.

By knock off time Natalie checks the garments and then we're free to go. We bump into Mondli at reception and he walks past me like he doesn't even know me

Me:"Mondli..."

He turns

Mondli:"You're starting to annoy me"

I take his ring out of my bag and throw it at him

Me:"What's annoying is how you pounced on a 20 year old while you were still married, got her pregnant and threw her out"

Mondli:"That's not my..."

Me:"Shut the fuck up! You sound so pathetic for a big shot Ceo. I don't care what you think of this innocent baby. Your baby! I'm perfectly capable of raising this child on my own. Go and play house with your slut hag"

he looks shocked and I walk away.

Courtney:"You're pathetic!" she hisses at him

Ndumi:"And you're out here running after a woman who lied and cheated on you for years. To think I respected you Mr Mazibuko. You're a titty sucking pathetic little boy! You're not a man!" she hisses and follows us. Everyone at reception is watching.

We all high five each other once we're in Courtney's car and all of a sudden I feel better as we zoom to the orphanage.

We've arrived at the orphanage and the girls decide to join Tumi and Alicia for some juice. I head to the Lounge and find mom watching tv

Mrs Lincoln:"Hey honey what a surprise"

and that is my undoing as I start to weep. I sit next to her and lay on her lap as I weep. She brushes my back

Mrs Lincoln:"Hush now baby. What's wrong?"

Me:"Mondli...He...He" I sob

Mrs Lincoln:"What did he do? What happened?" she asks panicked.

I take a deep breath and sit up while wiping my tears

Me:"I'm...I'm pregnant"

Mrs Lincoln:"OH GOD NO! Olivia! But you said..."

Me:"He said he is infertile so we didn't use protection. And now he's denying the baby and he threw me out of his penthouse"

Mrs Lincoln:"He did what?! Oh god"

Me:"I'm sorry mom" I weep and she hugs me and rocks me back and forth

Mrs Lincoln:"It's okay baby. I'm not pleased by this but we can't change it. Babies are a blessing. It's gonna be okay honey. Hush now. Mommy is here. We'll get through this together" I weep until I'm all cried out while replaying what happened today at the office to my mom.

Mrs Lincoln:"Your friends are right. Don't let him bully you. You can go back to your apartment tonight but I'm gonna fetch you on Thursday. You can't stress yourself Olivia. Okay?"

I nod. We have coffee brought by one of the staff members and then soon me and the girls leave. I feel better now that my mom knows. At least I know that I have her support.

We arrive at Narvia and bump into Mondli at the lobby walking out with his security detail. He turns to look at me but I walk past him and we get into the elevator and go to our floor. When we arrive in the apartment I take my heels off. Damn my feet hurt. I place Mam'Mazibuko's gift and my bag on the kitchen island and quickly rush to my room to wear my slippers and join the girls again downstairs. There's a knock on the door and Courtney gets it. Two men walk in, one is in police uniform and the other one is in a old suit. He's dark and he looks grumpy

"Miss Hall?"

Me:"That's me"

He reveals his badge

"I'm detective Langa and this is sergeant Holmes. We have a warrant for your arrest"

Me:"What?!"

Detective Langa:"An ongoing investigation into your mother Madison Hall's businesses has revealed that the business is a front to launder drug money. You are the legal owner right?"

Me:"Yes but I've been the owner for 2 days"

Detective Langa:"Not in our records. The ownership papers state that you've been the owner since last year when Madison died. Lying to a police officer is a crime ma'am. Cuff her"

Me:"But I'm not lying...hey...wait"

Detective Langa:"You have the right to remain silent. Anything you do or say can be used against you in the court of law. You have a right to an attorney..."

Me:"Wait. Ask Kate. Please. I know nothing!.Please!"

Courtney:"Don't worry Liv. We'll come get you"

Ndumi:"I'm calling your mom right now!"

Me:"I know nothing! Please!"

But they continue with the arrestEpisode 52

I've been in the interrogation room for the whole night and I'm exhausted

Detective Langa:"Where are the drugs distributed to!?"

Me:"I told you I don't know!" I sob

Detective Langa:"I have all the time in the world miss Hall. Just tell the truth and all this will be over with"

Me:"I've told you everything I know! I met Kate last week, she told me that Madison has passed on and left me and another daughter she had after me, her business. My then fiance looked for the girl and we found her in Cape Town. I met her. Told her about the business and she told me that Kate had already spoken to her and that she's not interested. She signed her share over to me. Me and Mondli came back and signed the ownership documents on Sunday. And..."

Detective Langa:"Stop lying! You had ownership since last year!" he says frowning and banging the table

Me:"Nooo" I sob

Detective Langa:"Where is Kate?"

Me:"She said she had a husband and kids in Europe. She probably went there"

He laughs

Detective Langa:"Kate is not married. She has no kids. She's never left the country. But now she has fled. Where is she? Where do the drugs get transported to?"

I simply cry

Me:"I don't know. Could I please have a glass of water please?"

Detective Langa:"No. Not until you tell the truth"

Me:"I've told you everything I know. Please."

He shakes his head and the door bursts open and in comes a light skinned chubby man in a navy suit carrying a briefcase

"Stop badgering my client!"

Detective Langa:"And who are you? Miss Hall didn't say anything about a having a lawyer"

"I'm Mpilo Ngcobo. Miss Hall's lawyer. You have no grounds to arrest my client. The paperwork speaks for itself"

Detective Langa:"What paperwork?"

Mpilo Ngcobo:"Ask your boss"

Another man walks in

"I'll have you know detective that you arrested my client with no grounds and badgered her for hours with no water nor food and she's pregnant"

Detective Langa:"Pregnant? She didn't...wait who are you? To my knowledge Mr Ngcobo is miss Hall's lawyer"

"I'm also miss Hall's lawyer. I'm Joey Van der Merwe"

I sit immobile and just watch. The detective leaves the interrogation room for a while. Mr Ngcobo offers me a take away and I'm too happy to dig in and he smiles and then him and Mr Van der Merwe talk legal stuff. Detective Langa comes back into the interrogation room and he looks embarrassed

Detective Langa:"Miss Hall it seems that Kate made you sign ownership papers drawn up for 2016. We have observed that Mr Mazibuko's signature is on the papers as well as the time and date that you stipulated on the papers show that you signed the papers on Sunday this year. I'm so sorry. Please accept my apology. You're therefore free to go"

Mr Van der Merwe:"This is not over detective, you've caused our client a lot of distress"

I simply stand and Mr Ngcobo ushers me out while Mr Van der Merwe deals with Detective Langa. When we reach the front desk I spot my mom and she immediately hurries to me and hugs me. She turns me around and checks my temperature

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh my poor baby. Let's go home. Don't worry Mr Van der Merwe will deal with this. Who is that?" she gestures toward Mr Ngcobo who us retreating back to the interrogation room

Me:"That's my other lawyer Mr Ngcobo. Didn't you hire him?"

Mom shakes her head and a familiar voice behind me proclaims "I hired him" I turn around and it's Mondli

Me:"What are you doing here? I don't need your help"

Mondli:"Olivia I..."

Me:"I don't wanna hear it. Mom let's go please"

Mrs Lincoln:"Mondli will drive us home dear. He brought me here"

Me:"What!?"

She nods

Mrs Lincoln:"You two will have to talk eventually"

Me:"No! I want him out of my life!"

Mrs Lincoln:"Calm down baby. Let's go home, you need some rest. For the baby's sake"

I hold my tongue and we go to Mondli's BMW. He opens the door for me and ushers me in, how annoying! Mom gets in as well and then Mondli drives us home. When we arrive at the orphanage Mondli gets my door for me and I walk out. Mom quickly gets out of the car and is right by my side

Mondli:"I'll see you later okay?"

Me:"No, not okay! Stay the hell away from me" I hiss and he looks disappointed, hurt and ashamed all together but I could care less. I walk away and when I enter the orphanage madam Grace bombards me with food.

Me:"I just wanna bath and sleep. I promise I'll eat when I wake from my nap"

Madam Grace:"Alright then. I'll keep it in the oven for you"

I smile and head for the bathroom. I take a very long shower and when I'm done I go straight to my room, I put on my pyjamas and get into bed.

I feel much better when I wake. I can't believe how bad yesterday was, it's like the universe was punishing me. As for Kate, she and Madison are drug dealers and she framed me! She spoke about honoring my mother but she doesn't deserve my honour. If only I had listened to my intuition and turned my back on that whole salon business saga. I sit up and when I turn to my right, my phone is charging on my bedside table. I take it and decide to call Courtney, she and Ndumi must be worried. She picks up on the first ring

Courtney:"Hey Liv! You're finally awake"

Me:"How did you know that I was..."

Courtney:"We're here at the orphanage. I'm coming to your room in just a sec"

Me:"Oh okay"

She hangs up and surely the door opens and she walks in with a slice of chocolate cake and a fork.

Courtney:"And how is our pregnant patient?" she smiles and I giggle

Me:"She's fine"

Courtney:"Here...have a few bites before we head to the dining area. I stole this for you" she winks and hands me the cake. I smile fondly at her and accept the cake

Me:"Thank you for being here"

Courtney:"I wouldn't be anywhere else and besides its good to take a break from Natalie" she dramatically rolls her eyes and I have to laugh. The cake tastes delicious!

Courtney:"So...did Mondli tell you yet?"

I sigh

Me:"I don't want to even talk to him or about him. He's out of my life"

Courtney:"I heard him talk to your mom earlier and....turns out he went for a second opinion and found out that he actually does not have any fertility issues. He's actually fertile"

Me:"Duh?!! I'm pregnant so there's obviously nothing wrong with him. Can we change the subject please?"

Courtney:"I have to take you to the dining area. Your mom has laid out quite a feast for you"

I smile and my phone rings. It's an unknown number. I frown and answer it

Me:"Hello?"

"Hey Olivia! It's Sfiso"

Me:"Oh hey Sfiso. You good?"

Courtney immediately climbs onto my bed, sits next to me and places her ear close to the phone.

Sfiso:"I'm good. I was just worried about you. I heard about the arrest"

Me:"It was a wrongful arrest. I'm fine and I'm home now"

Sfiso:"Can I see you? We can go to this great muffin place I know"

Me:"Uhhh"

Courtney nods dramatically indicating that I should say yes

Me:"Sure, okay. Let me get ready then"

Sfiso:"Can't wait. Cheers"

and the line goes dead.

Me:"Courtney! Are you mad? I'm pregnant"

Courtney:"Oh come on Liv. Just go out and have fun. When he tries to get with you then you can tell him"

I sigh.

Me:"Fine let me look for something to wear"

I decide on black leggings and a long white shirt with red pumps and Courtney brushes me weave

Courtney:"There...you look ever so pretty"

I smile

Me:"Let's go to the dining area"

We head there while I text Sfiso my location. When we arrive there's food set out on the table. Ndumi stands and hugs me, she looks beautiful in her yellow maxi dress. Mom is in a blue promo Tshirt and jeans. She hugs me too

Mrs Lincoln:"Sit dear. You need to eat. For the baby's sake"

I sit and they all join me and we dig in while chatting animatedly with each other.

We're done eating and I'm sitting on the couch in the midst of a lot of pillows that my mom insisted I lay on. I'm not even heavily pregnant yet and I'm already being treated like I'm gonna give birth any minute. One of the staff members informs me that there's someone waiting for me in the kitchen. I grab my phone and go to the kitchen and I'm pleased to see that it's Sfiso. He's in a white shirt, peach pants and white Vans. His muscles look sexy as hell and he immediately hugs me

Sfiso:"Hey. You look so good"

Me:"You too. It's good to see you"

We let go of each other

Sfiso:"I'm glad you're okay. Shall we go?"

Me:"Yeah"

I tell one of the staff members to let my mother know about my whereabouts and we leave. He drives a red VW golf 7. He opens the passenger door for me and I get in and soon he gets in the driver's seat. He starts the engine and we're off

Me:"So you drive a "Vrrrpha""

We both laugh

Sfiso:"Hey...It gets the ladies" he shrugs We reminisce about our high school days and we finally arrive at the muffin store. We exit the car and walk into the mini cake restaurant. The staff is very polite and apparently they custom make the muffins with any flavour filling you want. I choose chocolate and vanilla and Sfiso chooses vanilla. We have a seat and order juice while we wait

Me:"So what do you do now Sfiso?"

Sfiso:"Ever so nosy miss Olivia" he quips

I giggle

Sfiso:"I'm a qualified chef now and I own my own restaurant but I also work at Hlanganani resort during the festive season"

I cough. He works in Mondli's resort. Well it's Thulani's resort...and Mondli has a share in it.

Sfiso:"So what does Miss Olivia do?"

Me:"Well she's a fashion designer. I'm interning at Qhawe fashion house"

Sfiso:"You were always a fashion lover. You came to school on civic looking like you were attending the durban July"

Me:"I did not!" I gasp

Sfiso:"You were the Madonna of our school. Drama queen"

We both laugh and our muffins arrive and we eat

Sfiso:"But you never gave me the time of day. No matter how many love letters I sent"

Me:"They were from you!?" I say shocked

Sfiso:"Yeah they were . So would you be willing to give me the time of day right now?" he asks softly and I almost lose my composure

Me:"Uhhh there's something I need to tell you... I'm actually pregnant with my ex Fiancé's baby. Everything is a mess right now and I can't be with you like that. I'm sorry."

He nods

Sfiso:"The timing is wrong I guess. But that doesn't mean we can't hang out right? As friends?" he smiles and I beam and nod and from then on our conversation flows and it's amazing how much we have in common.

Sfiso drops me home and we hug each other tightly. We finally pull away and I notice Mondli's car in the driveway. I sigh.

Sfiso:"If this little one is a boy then please name him Sfiso so he can be a charmer like me"

I giggle

Me:"You? Charmer!?"

Sfiso:"I've already charmed mommy mos" he says seductively and then he bends to kiss my cheek and I melt

Me:"I uhhh...have to go"

Sfiso:"See you soon neh?"

I nod and head back inside. I walk past the kitchen

Mondli:"New boyfriend?"

He effectively stops me in my tracks

Me:"None of your business"

Mondli:"Can we please talk" he says softly looking sincere

Me:"Go talk to your slut hag"

He nods and swallows hard

Mondli:"I guess I deserve that. I know now Liv. I know that you're carrying my baby and I'm so sorry. I'm so sorry for how I treated you. I was in shock"

Me:"Shock? Shock?! You literally threw me out! You called me a lying bitch and to add insult to injury you were parading around the office with Thando!" my tears start to fall

Mondli:"I know baby, I know. I'm so so so sorry. As for Thando , I'm suing her. I called her to the office just to.."

Me:"OH SAVE IT!" I shout in anger as my tears continue to fall and then I feel a sharp pain in my stomach and I can barely breath

Me:"Ahh!!!"

I sink to the ground as pain lances through me. Mondli quickly comes by my side and soon mom joins us

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh god no. She's gonna lose the baby. Call an ambulance quick!" Mondli bends and picks me up into his arms and literally runs to the car with me in his arms as pain lances through me, his tears begin to fall and he says a short prayer

Mondli:"Please God. Please don't take my baby. Please not my first baby with the woman I love. Please" his tears fall and he gets into the back seat with me and mom sits in the front with Stan.

Mondli:"The hospital Stan. Quickly!"

He rocks me back and forth as Stan speeds off

Mondli:"Hang in there baby. Hang in there sweetheart. It's gonna be okay. It's gonna be okay"

My tears fall too

Me:"I'm scared Mondli" I whisper

Mondli:"Me too baby. Me too"

he genuinely looks panicked and he is crying.

We get to the hospital in record time and he carries me out of the car and runs into the hospital. The nurses quickly attend to him

Mondli:"She's pregnant and she's in pain. Please save our baby!"

They place me on a stretcher and a male doctor rushes to my side and they hook me to a drip and then push me down the hallways of the hospital. Mondli is running next to the stretcher and my mom is trailing behind. They put me in a certain ward and they tell Mondli to wait outside

Me:"No. No, Mondli! Mondli! Mom!" I scream panicked

Mondli:"We'll be right here sweetheart!"

And then I unexpectedly doze off.

I bat my eyelids open. I'm in the hospital and the monitor is beeping loud. Mom is sitting on my right and Mondli is sitting on the left holding my hand.

Me:"What happened?"

Mrs Lincoln:"Let me get you some water honey"

Mondli:"We're waiting for the doctor"

Mom comes back with water and I drink and then the doctor walks in. Mondli immediately stands looking worried.

"Good afternoon Miss Hall. I'm doctor Modise"

I simply nod

Mondli:"What's the update doctor? The baby?"

Mom holds my hand, she's really worried

Dr Modise:"Your body has seemingly been under a lot of strain. Your blood pressure was too high. It would appear that you were under a lot of stress and that is dangerous for a woman in your state. I suggest that you take it easy. Take a few days off if you have to Miss Hall. We managed to save your babies"

We all sigh in relief

Me:"Wait what do you mean 'Babies'?"

Dr Modise:"You're expecting twins Miss Hall"

"What!?" we all exclaim at the same time. I can't believe this, I'm pregnant with twins!? But how can they tell so early? Twins...oh this just keeps getting better and better. I sigh

Dr Modise:"Congratulations. I'd like to keep you here overnight for observation"

Mondli:"Of course doctor. Thank you"

I roll my eyes.

Me:"I'm fine doctor. Can't you just prescribe something for me? I'd like to go home"

Mondli:"Liv please just follow the doctor's orders...For the sake of our babies"

Me:"Doctor this man is the reason I almost lost my babies. He's the source of my stress. So I don't need to be kept here over night. I just need him to be far away from me" I hiss fuming

Dr Modise:"Calm down miss Hall. Let me keep you here overnight and we can ban Mr Mazibuko from coming anywhere near you. How about that?"

Mondli:"What?!"

Me:"Sounds good to me" I say beaming

Dr Modise:"Mr Mazibuko please excuse us"

Mondli:"Oh come on. The babies she's carrying are mine too you know!" he says angrily

Dr Modise:"I'm sorry Mr Mazibuko but my patient is under a lot of strain and if she doesn't want you near her then I have to oblige for the sake of her and the well being of the babies"

Mondli huffs and then walks out

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia honey was that really necessary?"

Me:"Yes Mom. He was treating me like trailer trash just yesterday and now today he's acting like a concerned father. To hell with him"

Dr Modise tells me that my food is on the way and that I have to take my meds afterwards. He then excuses himself.

I'm flicking seamlessly through the tv in my hospital room. I'm so bored I'm literally going to go out of my mind. Mom has left and I'm all alone. The door opens and in comes Buhle with a bunch of flowers and a 'baby on board' balloon.

Buhle:"Hey mommy!" she beams and I smile

Me:"Hey" Buhle:"How are you feeling?"

Me:"Honestly I'm bored to death"

Buhle:"Fortunately for you, I come bearing gifts"

She hands me the first two paper bags beaming and clapping her hands childishly

Buhle:"For the babies...Mondli told us. Congratulations!"

I giggle

Me:"Thank you"

I take the contents out of the bags, it's baby clothes..very expensive baby clothes might I add. These clothes are custom made. Good thing they're unisex

Me:"These are super cute. Thank you so much"

We hug and I suddenly I feel happy. Happy that I'm pregnant. Happy that I'm going to be a mother and I vow to be even half the mother Mrs Lincoln is to me.

Buhle:"And then...this gift is for us"

She reveals some movies she's rented plus snacks and my boredom is effectively cured. After our first movie I notice how happy Buhle is

Me:"You're so...happy. What's going on?"

Buhle:"You and Mondli are expecting. That's why I'm so happy" she says smiling sweetly at me but she's a bad liar

Me:"No girl. That's not the only reason you're so happy. Come on. Spill"

Buhle:"Well...I'm in a new relationship" she blushes

Me:"Ooooh who's the lucky guy?" my interest is piqued

Buhle:"Just some guy I met recently" she says blushing

Me:"Is it the guy you were telling me about a while back?"

The guy who's uncle killed their father

Buhle:"No it's not him"

I sigh relieved

Me:"Well whoever it is, he must be doing something right coz you're glowing"

She giggles like a school girl

Buhle:"But I'm worried about you and Mondli...is it over? As in for good?" she looks sad

Me:"I don't know" I sigh "I'm just angry right now"

Buhle:"And you have every right to be. But don't leave him...Please. You're good together. You're good for him...Please"

I simply give her a small smile

Buhle:"Shall we watch another movie?" she beams

Me:"Sure" I smile. A nurse walks in with the salad I requested

Nurse:"It's almost time for your medication Miss Hall. Here's your salad. Enjoy" she smiles and leaves. I eat my salad while we watch a Sandra Bullock romcom and at the end of the movie Dr Modise gives me my meds. Buhle bids me farewell as the medication pulls me into a deep sleep.

I feel a gentle touch on my belly and I immediately wake up. I rub my eyes open and I find Mondli sitting on a chair next to my bed. He's laying his head on a space next to my hip on the bed and his hand is on my belly. He's fast asleep. How did he get in here? His laptop is discarded on the floor and there are three empty coffee cups. He was probably working. I want to be angry at him, I really do but love is the most dominant emotion I feel right now. I lay my hand on his head and brush it softly. He shifts a little and I stop, I don't want to wake him up. The smell of his cologne makes me so happy. He's here babies...daddy is here. A beautiful blonde nurse walks in and I immediately put my index finger near my mouth to tell her not to make noise. She nods acknowledging that Mondli is asleep

Nurse:"Miss Hall its time for your next meal and then you'll do a sonar scan" she whispers

Me:"Okay" I whisper and she leaves. Mondli shifts again and I freeze but he lifts his head and opens his dark beautiful eyes. He stretches

Mondli:"I'm sorry. Did I wake you? You were fast asleep when I got here" he says gently

Me:"No you didn't. How did you get in here?"

He smiles his panty combusting smile

Mondli:"I have my ways you know. Not even an army can keep me away from you"

Me:"Oh that's odd. You didn't have trouble throwing me out and staying away from me yesterday"

His face falls

Mondli:"I'm sorry sweetheart"

Me:"Aren't you always?" I hiss and he's wise enough to stay silent. The nurse brings me another salad and then she leaves I roll my eyes

Me:"Hospital food..." I whisper with disgust on my face. Mondli picks up the phone and makes a call

Mondli:"Stan Olivia is hungry...steak..yes...yes. Okay" and then he hangs up. I simply stay silent and poke my salad with the fork

Mondli:"About Thando..."

Me:"I don't wanna hear it" I say annoyed He takes out a small recording device from his jeans pocket and

he presses play. The recording is as follows:

Mondli:"Thando thank you for coming"

Thando:"Mondli you know that I love you. I'd do anything for you. So...do you want to come home?"

Mondli:"Uhhh I need to ask you something"

Thando:"Of course my love. Anything"

Mondli:"Remember when we were trying for a baby and you didn't get pregnant? What was the cause?"

Thando:"Oh come now dear. It's because you're infertile"

Mondli:"And how did we find out that I'm infertile?"

Thando:"We were trying to get pregnant and we both went to the doctor together to get checked to see what the problem was don't you remember? Anyway where is all this coming from? Are you trying for a baby with your side chick?"

Mondli:"Anything to drink?"

Thando:"Water please. Mondli just stop all this. Come home. You and I have been through bigger issues. We can fix this. I'm willing to forget about your little toy"

Mondli:"She's not a...Uhhh...Please remind me again of how I found out that I was infertile?"

Thando:"I went to my gynea to get checked and she found nothing wrong and then I came home and told you and then recommended that you get checked and you went to Dr Morris the next day and then you came home to me and broke the news"

Mondli:"Oh...okay"

The recording stops and then minutes later it continues

Mondli:"How did I find out that I was infertile again?"

Thando:"Honey don't you remember? We were on vacation in New York and I got checked and then when we landed here we went to the doctor together so you could get tested and we found out about a week later when we went to pick up the results together. I'm gonna be waiting for you tonight...and I'll be completely naked" she sounds seductive

Mondli:"Uhhh I have to get back to work" he sounds uncomfortable He stops the recording.

Me:"She changed the story 3 times" I'm shook. Damn she's such a liar.

Mondli:"Exactly. I called her to the office so that I could record her lies and then use this recording to sue her. I know how it looked and I was also too angry to clarify everything to you. When we bumped into each other at the lobby in Narvia I was on my way to get a second opinion and I found out that I'm

actually fertile. I'm so sorry Olivia. Sorry for how I treated you. Sorry for not trusting you and I'm sorry for getting you pregnant so soon. You can punish me all you like but please...Please don't leave me"

Stan walks in with a takeaway and my mouth waters

Stan:"Miss Hall I'm glad you're well"

Me:"Thank you Stan" I beam and he nods and retreats. I immediately dig into the steak and chips with buns and some hot wings. ALL my cravings. Mondli smiles fondly at me

Mondli:"The boy I saw you with..."

Me:"He's just an old friend from high school" His body visibly relaxes

Mondli:"Good. So? Are you leaving me?" his tone is sad

Me:"I still have to decide..." I quip, it's evident in my voice that I'm still very much in love with him and he smiles and nods. Soon Dr Modise arrives with a nurse and the nurse starts prepping the sonar machine

Dr Modise:"Good evening. Let's check how the babies are doing okay?" he smiles and we nod. Mondli grabs my hand in his as the nurse lowers the covers and lifts my hospital gown up, I'm glad that I'm still wearing my leggings. The nurse squirts the gel on my belly and then the doctor places the cold object connected to the machine and moves it around on my belly. The babies still looking like two tiny balls in my belly.

Mondli:"Are those the babies?" there's wonder in his voice and I turn to look at him as he observes the screen

Dr Modise:"Yes those are your babies Mr Mazibuko" He beams like a little school boy. He's so happy. I suddenly feel teary at the sight of his joy. The doctor concludes the scan and the nurse wipes off the Gel on my belly

Dr Modise:"Miss Hall if you promise to take your medication and take it easy I can immediately let you go" he smiles

Me:"I promise!" I beam excited

Mondli:"I'll make sure she follows your orders doc"

Dr Modise:"Alright then Nurse Suzanne will get your prescriptions for you. You're free to go. I'll see you in a month's time" he says politely

Me:"Thank you doctor" He shakes Mondli's hand and leaves. Mondli stands and kisses my forehead

Mondli:"Please stay with me. I love you" he whispers and it's a plea.

We're in the car and Stan is driving us home. We've called my mom and she sided with Mondli when he insisted that I go home with him.

Mondli:"We're going to Port Elizabeth tomorrow. You need a vacation"

Me:"No I don't. I want to go to work"

Mondli:"The doctor said you should take it easy sweetheart"

Me:"I'm only three weeks pregnant. I'm not paralysed"

Mondli:"Stop being stubborn Olivia. You're carrying royalty. You need to take it easy. We can come back Saturday"

Me:"You're not the boss of me"

Mondli:"No I'm not but I love you and I'll do whatever it takes to take care of you"

Me:"Yeah right" I scoff

He ignores my tone

Mondli:"We need to come up with names for our babies"

Me:"It's too soon for that"

Mondli:"I need to update my Will"

and my heart rate goes up, the idea of him dying doesn't sit well with me.

Me:"I don't wanna know about all that.."

Mondli:"But sweetheart..."

Me:"No. I'm not interested in your money and how you want to spend it. You don't need to talk to me about your Will. Do what you want"

He nods

Mondli:"I lied..."

I turn to face him

Me:"About what?"

Mondli:"About Going to Port Elizabeth tomorrow"

He looks out the window and so do I. Even though it's night time, I can clearly see OR Tambo International Airport. I quickly turn to look at him and he smiles

Mondli:"We're flying there right now"

I sigh and shake my head. I look out the window again and he clasps my hand

Mondli:"Don't leave me...Please" his voice is hoarse with unshed tears. I simply stay silent. He's here now but it's still difficult for me to just forgive him. Stan drives us onto the tarmac and Mondli's private jet is revealed but it no longer has the words 'M.Mazibuko' on it. Now boldly written on it is my name in bold beautiful white letters. I gasp in shock

Mondli:"I hope you don't mind. I want the world to know that I'm yours" He kisses my hand and simply renders me speechless.

Mondli:"Please...Forgive me sweetheart"Episode 54

We're in Mondli's private jet and we're airborne. He's been watching me closely. I take one of the new papers to read and I'm stunned by the front cover. It's pictures of Mondli, mom and Buhle entering and exiting the hospital and the title reads "Oh Baby!"

And the short column in the front reads:

"Multi billionaire mogul Mr Mazibuko and the new woman in his life are expecting! A source told us that Mr Mazibuko is ecstatic as he has always wanted to be a father. The child will certainly want for nothing! We wish the Mazibuko's all the best as Olivia is currently in hospital facing complications with the pregnancy. Any baby name suggestions for the happy couple? Email us and we will publish them tomorrow"

The article actually makes me smile. They managed to write the truth this time. How do these journalists get their information so fast?

Mondli:"Hungry?"

I roll my eyes

Mondli:"I just want to make sure you're okay sweetheart"

I roll my eyes again and get up

Me:"I'm going to take a nap if that's okay with you. Since you're the boss of me" His face falls

Mondli:"I'm sorry if I'm coming across as bossy but...I just want to take care of you and the babies"

I simply turn around and head for the bedroom. I strip naked and get into bed. How dare him! He treated me like crap. The sheer memories of how he treated me make me shiver. Maybe I do need this vacation. Maybe we need to be alone for some time so that we can work things out and I can find out if I can actually forgive him.

I feel movement on the bed and then I feel Mondli's dick press against me. He trails kisses on my neck and I immediately open my eyes. He's not wearing his shirt and his hands glide on my body.

Me:"Wait...what are you doing?"

Mondli:"I'm loving you sweetheart"

He begins to open my legs. I push him

Me:"No! Get off me!"

He gets off of me with a stunned look

Mondli:"Sweetheart I..."

Me:"Don't touch me!" I hiss in fury and get out of bed. I swiftly get dressed and head back to the main cabin. The pilot informs us that we're about to land and Mondli soon joins me in the main cabin. We fasten our seat belts and the silence between us stretches. When we land Stan is waiting for us on the tarmac in a white Mercedes. He swiftly collects our luggage and loads it in the boot. We enter the car

Mondli:"How can I show you how sorry I am? And how much I love you?"

I shrug and look out the window. Stan gets in and drives us to Lord knows where...

Me:"Where are we going?"

Mondli:"Blue Horizon Bay beachside. We'll be residing in another branch of Hlanganani holiday resort"

I nod my eyes fixed outside the window as I observe the people of Port Elizabeth

Me:"How many branches do you have?"

Mondli:"Three"

I nod

Mondli:"You're gonna love it here"

Me:"Alright"

And then the silence stretches between us again. We arrive at Hlanganani resort and it looks very much the same as the one in Durban, the fact that we're near Blue Horizon Bay is bonus. Mondli and I walk into a lobby filled with journalists and cameras start flashing as security tries to evacuate them "Mr Mazibuko!" "Mr Mazibuko!" "Olivia!" they each shout. Mondli stops and puts his arm around me

Journalist:"Mr Mazibuko how do you feel now that you're going to be a father?"

Mondli:"I'm over the moon. This beautiful woman has made me the happiest man on earth"

Journalist:"Miss Hall according to our knowledge you were in hospital following complications with the pregnancy. How is the baby now? Are you okay?"

Me:"I'm fine. The babies are okay too" I smile

They all scream and erupt in applause "babies? Are you expecting twins?"

Mondli:"That's enough now" he says slyly while beaming and they continue to congratulate us while

taking tons of pictures. We walk towards the door leading to the houses out back. We walk hand in hand to the two storey luxury house and I notice that Mondli has a spring in his step. He looks very happy, pleased with himself.

Me:"What's going on? You seem excited"

Mondli:"I'm just glad we're here together despite all that has transpired"

Me:"You mean after everything you did to me"

His face falls and we walk into the house. I have a pressing need to pee so I dash to the bathroom. When I walk out Mondli directs me to the balcony outside our bedroom just like the house we lived in in Durban.

Mondli:"Let's have dinner"

Me:"It's late Mondli. I just wanna bath and sleep" Mondli:"For the babies"

Me:"I'll eat after my shower"

Mondli:"Okay let's go and shower then"

Me:"No. I'm showering alone"

Mondli:"Come on Liv..."

Me:"No"

I turn around and head to the bathroom.

I'm in new snuggly pink pyjamas and Mondli is sitting outside on the balcony. I towards him but I stop at the door to eavesdrop on the conversation he's having on the phone with someone

Mondli:"I don't think she'll ever forgive me, I tried everything and right now I'm scared. I'm scared that she'll leave me. I can see it in the way that she looks at me. I've hurt her beyond measure." his voice is strained with unshed tears and my tears begin to fall

Mondli:"If I lose her....I'm scared mom. I screwed up big time. Yes...yes. Okay mom. Thank you. I love you too" He soon hangs up and I wipe my tears and join him by the table. He rubs his eyes and it looks like he's wiping his tears

Mondli:"Uhhh hey..."

He pulls my chair for me and I sit. He sits too and we begin to eat. I take a few bites of salmon and I immediately feel queezy. I run to the bathroom and throw up. I wash my hands and mouth and I feel so weak and dizzy. I flush the toilet and Mondli walks into the bathroom looking panicked

Mondli:"You okay? I know a good doctor this side do you want me to take you?"

I shake my head

Me:"No calm down its just morning sickness"

Mondli:"But it's the evening now"

I simply burst into laughter and he smiles amused. I look at him and he's just so cute.

Me:"Let's go eat"

Mondli:"No more salmon for you missy"

I smile and we head back to the table. I avoid the salmon and decide to eat the steak instead. When we're done eating I take my pills and get ready to sleep. Mondli goes to take a shower as I crawl into bed. I flick through the pages of one of the magazines that I found in the bedside drawer and I'm so happy to see Megan in the magazine. She's modeling a few fashion pieces. So Mondli kept his promise to help her. He walks out of the shower in just his pyjama bottoms effectively modelling his sexy body for me. He opens the covers and I immediately block him

Me:"You're sleeping in the spare room"

Mondli:"What!?! Oh come on Olivia. I'm not sleeping in the spare bedroom."

Me:"Yes you are. Go" I say with a straight face and he sighs in frustration. He grabs his phone and walks out of the master suite. I switch off the bedside lamp and snuggle into the covers. I soon doze off.

Mondli:"Liv. Liv wake up"

Me:"mhm!" I protest

Mondli:"Come on sweetheart. Come, breakfast is ready"

I open my eyes

Me:"I want chicken wings" I say sleepily

Mondli:"Oh eerr I'll arrange with the staff to bring you some"

I sit up and drag myself out of bed. He looks his usual sexy self. I walk into the bathroom and take a shower right after brushing my teeth

Mondli:"Need me to scrub your back?" he exclaims through the bathroom door

Me:"No!"

Mondli:"Okay I'll be downstairs then" he sounds disappointed I quickly finish up and then head into the bedroom. I open the closet, there's quite a selection of clothes. I go for the white flowy maxi dress that is open back. I decide on yellow sandals and I brush out my weave. I grab my phone and head downstairs. Mondli is in a white shirt and pink shorts with sandals.

Me:"Mmmm I've never seen you in pink, looks good"

He beams

Mondli:"Thanks. I wasn't sure about it"

I sit and we have pancakes with syrup. My chicken wings are here too

Mondli:" I was thinking we'd take a stroll on the beach"

Me:"I'd like that"

My phone rings and it's Sfiso. I get up from the dining table and I answer while discreetly walking towards the kitchen.

Me:"Hey" I say softly

Sfiso:"Hey you. I thought I should just check up on you. See if you're okay"

Me:"Awww that's so sweet" I say blushing

When I turn around Mondli is standing by the kitchen sink watching me with a straight face. He does NOT look pleased

Sfiso:"So where you at? I went to the hospital and they told me that you got discharged yesterday"

Me:"I'm on vacation in Port Elizabeth"

Sfiso:"Awesome you really needed it. Ey I'm flying to Cape Town this afternoon, how about I take a detour and stop in PE so we can hang out before I head off to Cape Town?"

Me:"That would be great however..." I turn and look nervously at Mondli "I'm with someone"

Sfiso:"Baby daddy?"

Me:"Yeah..."

Sfiso:"Guess I'll see you when I return from Cape Town, provided that you'll be back by then"

Me:"Sure! We could do lunch"

Sfiso:"Sounds good to me. Look I gotta go. Chat soon?"

Me:"Sure. Bye"

Sfiso:"Bye beautiful" I blush and hang up. Mondli folds his arms and raises his eyebrow at me. I simply walk back to the dining table to finish my breakfast. Mondli comes back to the dining table too.

Mondli:"Was that your new boyfriend?" he asks as he sits

I roll my eyes

Me:"He's not my boyfriend" I sigh

Mondli:"Really? Liv you were blushing like some school girl. Are you over me? Already?!"

I simply stay silent, I admit I do feel attracted to Sfiso but I'm not quite over Mondli yet...I think

Mondli:"Liv?"

I look at him but I break eye contact and still stay silent. He swallows hard and finishes his juice.

Mondli:"Done eating?"

Me:"Yeah"

Mondli:"Come let's go"

I grab my phone

Mondli:"Uh-uh no phones allowed. Let's go change. I've laid out a dress for you"

Me:"But I wanna wear this one..."

Mondli:"Please change Liv"

I roll my eyes

Me:"Are you taking me to one of your business meetings again?" I say sulking

Mondli:"Something like that" there's a twinkle in his eye and I know something is up. I go to the master suite and he goes to the other room. There's a beautiful long white mermaid dress laid out on the couch in the bedroom, I didn't notice it when I was getting dressed. I gasp. It's so gorgeous. It has beautiful white Rose detailing around the waist. I quickly strip out of my white maxi dress and put on the mermaid dress. It hugs my curves so beautifully and it has a little train. Thank god I'm not showing yet. I decide to tie my weave back and wear my pearl earrings. I decide to wear my white sandals. Mondli knocks discreetly on the door

Me:"Come in"

Mondli:"Wow you look gorgeous Liv" he says teary eyed. I simply blush. He's in long white pants and a white linen shirt. Are we going to an all white beach party?

Mondli:"Come. Let's go"

We head out and soon we're in the car and Stan is driving us to the Blue Horizon Bay beach.

We arrive and Mondli starts looking nervous and uncomfortable. In fact I think he's sweating. Stan gets my door and we get out of the car. Mondli takes my hand and leads me onto the white sand. We walk for a while and then I see people sitting on white chairs, there's a white wedding arbour decorated with flowers. There's what looks like a priest and four bridesmaids in long gold dresses. Are we attending a

wedding? When we walk closer and closer I realise that the bridesmaids look familiar. We continue walking and I'm stunned. The bridesmaids are Courtney, Ndumi, Alicia and Tumi. I look at the guests, my mom is here, Mondli's entire family is here, uncle Anthony and Uncle Andrew are both here, mom's brothers. Leon and his new wife are both in attendance and some of Mondli's business associates that I met in Durban are here. Everyone is in white.

Me:"What's going on?"

I turn to Mondli and he looks very nervous. He takes my hand

Mondli:"Sweetheart I know that things haven't been great lately but my love for you has never wavered. I'm hoping that you still love me as much. As such...With the help of family and friends we've managed put together a surprise beach wedding for us. Marry me Olivia... Here and now. Let's start our lives together. Please be Mrs Mazibuko" its a plea as his tears begin to fall. I cry too. I cannot comprehend what is happening. Mom walks to me and Mondli walks over to the arbour next to the priest. There's a mini orchestra playing beautiful music and there's a white aisle for me to walk down on. Mom is teary eyed

Mrs Lincoln:"I hope this is a pleasant surprise. You and Mondli love each other. In a relationship there will be challenges but the love never disappears. You both need to tackle the challenges together." she smiles as her tears of joy fall. She has a veil in her hands as well as a ring box.

Mrs Lincoln:"Here..This is the veil I wore when I married John"

She clips it on my weave and effectively cover me with it. She hands me the ring box

Mrs Lincoln:"And this is a promise ring I bought John in the early stages of our relationship. You can marry your fiance with it"

she smiles and her eyes twinkle with happiness but I'm unable to say anything. I look at the man I love waiting for me at the end of the aisle. Can I do this? We still haven't fixed things. Well he apologised and I've punished him. He looks hopeful. I look at him and the orchestra changes the music.

Mrs Lincoln:"Shall I walk you down the aisle beautiful bride?"

I look at her and I simply stand there immobile. I don't know what to do. I'm angry at him but I love him...I really love him.Episode 55

I gaze at the man that I love in wonder. He's so...impulsive. A wedding! Out of all the things that I'd expect him to surprise me with, a wedding is certainly not one of them...and yet again he manages to throw me completely off balance. With him my world is never upright and that's not necessarily a bad thing. I turn to look at my mother who looks stunning in her white two piece. She smiles. Mam'Mazibuko walks towards me looking breathtaking in a long white chiffon dress and hands me my bouquet of beautiful white Roses and retreats back to her seat with a smile. I turn to my mother again as an important thought crosses my mind.

Me:"What about the traditional aspects?"

Mrs Lincoln:"The lobola negotiations have already taken place. They weren't all that traditional but he paid lobola"

I smile and take my mothers elbow. She beams as she walks me down the aisle. Everyone stands and I gaze at my man. We're both so emotional and maybe we're crazy for doing this, crazy for getting married so soon but who said love needs rules and regulations? I'm crazy in love with him and I'm marrying him. Mom gives me away to Mondli and we both stand facing each other on either side of the priest.

Priest:"Dearly beloved. We are gathered here today to join this man and this woman in marriage"

Mondli and I have both said our I Dos and slipped on our wedding rings and I must say my ring is breathtaking, I have a band with diamonds all around and then the second ring has 3 diamonds, it's a marvel. I've wed Mondli with the ring Mom gave me but I wanna buy him one ASAP. After preaching for what feels like a decade the priest finally pronounces us husband and wife

Priest:"You may kiss the bride!"

Mondli smiles his panty dropping smile and removes my veil. He steps closer to me and we kiss chastily. Everyone erupts in cheerful applause

Mondli:"You're officially mine" he whispers and I beam

Me:"I love you husband"

Mondli:"I love you so much my wife"

We kiss again

Alicia:"Get a room!"

We pull away from each other and simply giggle. We walk back up the aisle as everyone throws flower petals at us. There's a bunch of journalists in the distance taking pictures but Mondli hired 3 camera men to capture our beautiful wedding. I turn to look at him

Me:"Where to now husband?" I beam

Mondli:"The reception wife" he teases and I giggle.

We walk back to the gate where there are several cars waiting. Everyone is singing and dancing while showering us with flower petals. Stan opens the door to the Mercedes

Stan:"Congratulations Mr and Mrs Mazibuko" he says teary eyed while gazing at Mondli. Mondli is also teary eyed as they hug awkwardly. Their relationship is so beautiful. Stan hugs me too and I smile fondly at him. We get inside the car and Stan soon drives off.

Me:"Of all the things you could possibly surprise me with, I never expected a surprise wedding"

Mondli:"Uhhh did you feel forced to marry me?" he shifts uncomfortably in his seat uncertainty etched on his handsome face.

Me:"No. I wanted to"

I squeeze his hand and he visibly relaxes. He shifts and grabs an envelope from under his seat. He hands it to me.

Mondli:"Marriage licence. We have to sign"

Me:"Okay"

Mondli:"Stan do you have a pen we could use?"

Stan:"Certainly Sir"

Stan retrieves a pen from the inner pocket of his jacket and hands it to Mondli with his eyes fixed on the road. Mondli signs first and then I follow.

Me:"We still have to sign a prenup right?"

Mondli:"No"

Me:"But I'm sure..."

Mondli:"No what's mine is all yours now and that's it"

Me:"Don't you want to protect your money?"

Mondli:"From you?" he asks amused and I roll my eyes

Me:"I'm a criminal you know" I tease

Mondli:"I'm so scared" he quips and we both laugh. He holds my left hand and kisses my wedding ring

Mondli:"I love you Mrs Mazibuko"

Me:"and I you Mr Mazibuko"

We kiss and the car comes to a halt

Stan:"We're here" and he steps out of the car. Alicia and Courtney bolt to my side of the car and open the door

Courtney:"Time for an outfit change Mrs Mazibuko"

I turn to look at Mondli and he raises his palms in an "don't look at me" gesture. I kiss him and get out of the car. A bunch of journalists start snapping pictures and Mondli is quickly by my side. They all congratulate us and we walk into the lobby of Hlanganani resort. Courtney pulls me towards the house Mondli and I currently reside in. Mondli kisses my cheek

Mondli:"See you in a sec Mrs Mazibuko" he whispers in my ear

I simply smile smitten

Courtney:"Come!"

Me:"Okay okay!"

Mondli smiles and shakes his head as the rest of our wedding guests enter the lobby. Alicia, Tumi and Ndumi join me and Courtney. Stan has sent security detail with us and Courtney is flirting with the poor men who are trying to do their job. We enter the resort house and the girls squeal

Courtney:"Hmm fancy!"

Alicia:"So how does it feel to be the wife of a rich mogul?"

I roll my eyes and there's a knock on the door. Tumi opens the door and in comes Buhle and she runs to me and enfolds me in a huge hug.

Buhle:"I have a sister!" We giggle

Courtney:"okay okay time is not on our side"

Ndumi:"I'll help you change" she seems down

We walk upstairs into the main suite and as expected there's a spectacular white dress on the bed. It has crystal embroidery at the top and then it flows down beautifully white with a slit. I begin to change while Ndumi gets my shoes and clutch bag

Me:"Are you okay? I couldn't help but notice that you and Thulani are distant towards each other"

Ndumi:"We had a fight" she sighs

Me:"Oh I'm sorry to hear that. Wanna talk about it?"

Ndumi:"It's your wedding day Olivia. I don't want to ruin your happiness with my issues"

Me:"Nonsense. Tell me"

I slip on my second dress and Ndumi closes my zipper

Ndumi:"Nompilo is one of Thulani's many baby mommas"

I immediately tense and clear my throat

Ndumi:"What?"

I shake my head

Ndumi:"What? Oh my god Liv. Oh my god. You knew!?" She sits on the couch furious and I sit on the bed

Me:"Yes I knew. Mondli told me"

Ndumi:"Why didn't you tell me!? What kind of a friend are you?!"

Me:"I didn't want to meddle in your relationship. I wanted him to be the one to tell you. I'm sorry"

She sighs and shrugs

Ndumi:"Alright then"

I put my shoes on, silver strappy heels. The bedroom door opens and mom walks in

Mrs Lincoln:"I've come to check if our bride is still with us"

I beam and hug her

Mrs Lincoln:"Aww my baby. Come everyone is waiting"

Ndumi hands me my clutch but I decide to leave it and we head downstairs. There's a golf cart waiting for us and it drives us to the lobby door. We head for the elevator and mom presses the button for the top floor as Buhle gushes over my wedding ring. The elevator pings our arrival and the doors swing open. A beautiful retro gold and white themed reception is revealed. Mondli is right by the elevator. He takes my hand as we walk to our table. There's a beautiful vintage grey couch and a long table right at the front of the room. We walk over and we both sit. The DJ plays some good music as the waiters serve us with all kinds of food. Our wedding cake is the center piece. It's silver with two layers and "Mr and Mrs Mazibuko" is embroidered on it with white edible pearls. The speeches begin as Mam'Mazibuko takes the podium

Mam'Mazibuko:"I lost a daughter in law who brought turmoil into my home and gained a daughter in law who brings peace and joy into my home. This is not luck, it's a blessing. The first time my son saw Olivia I was at his penthouse and we had dinner later on. I tried to hold a conversation with him but his mind was somewhere else and I asked what's wrong and he looked at me and said "She's just right" with a spark in his eye and I knew he wasn't referring to his then wife. Olivia...you brought joy to my son without saying a word to him therefore I know that his happiness is safe with you. However I know how impulsive my son is, he gets it from his father and therefore I ask you to be patient with him. Mondli my son please take care of this beautiful darling girl. I wish you a long and prosperous marriage. Thank you"

We all erupt in applause that was so beautiful. I squeeze Mondli's hand as Mam'Mazibuko takes her seat and my mom walks up to the podium

Mrs Lincoln:"The day I took Olivia into the orphanage was the happiest day of my life. She was and still is such a happy child, filled with love. Every time I picked her up she'd smile at me and we connected as only a mother and daughter can and my husband loved her too"

I gasp, Mr Lincoln knew me!? I can't believe this

Mrs Lincoln:"We decided to adopt her and it was the best decision we'd ever made. My husband passed on shortly after that, he used to call her "Little Livy"" she smiles fondly as the memory of her late husband floods back to her.

Mrs Lincoln:"I know he's looking down and smiling right now. Both our kids are adults who are now married. Mondli please take care of our angel, our "Little Livy" she's so kind hearted and is such a gentle soul. Please protect her at all times. To you both, love each other everyday under every circumstance that you may face in marriage. Support each other and respect each other. I wish you both all the best" I'm in tears as we all erupt in applause and mom goes back to her seat. Buhle comes to the podium

Buhle:"Today I gain a wonderful sister in law that I will go shopping with!" she squeals and claps her hands. I giggle and look at Mondli. He sighs and rolls his eyes.

The speeches are done and me and Mondli are dancing for the first time as husband and wife.

Mondli:"I love you"

He wraps his arms around me and I wrap mine around his neck as we move smoothly to the rhythm of the soulful sound of Tamia.

Me:"I love you too"

The guests start joining us on the dance floor and I spot Ndumi and Thulani having what looks like a heated argument at the far end of the tables that are beautifully draped in creme white tablecloths. I frown. I hope they work things out. My reception is beautiful, the floors are a golden brown colour and the chairs are a sparkling retro gold. The crystal chandeliers and the white draping on the ceiling and walls tie everything together, it's a dream come true.

Mondli:"I can't wait to whisk you away"

Me:"Where to?"

Mondli:"Our honeymoon Mrs Mazibuko" he teases and winks

Me:"Oh enough with the surprises already. Where are we going?"

He smiles

Mondli:"Santorini"

I gasp

Me:"No way!"

He smiles

Mondli:"Yes way"

He kisses me and I melt. I turn to look at everyone and I'm surrounded by nothing but joy. Except Ndumi is not looking happy, I frown.

Me:"I need the ladies room real quick. I'll be right back"

Mondli:"Alright don't take too long" he smiles and I kiss him. I walk over to Ndumi and grab her hand and lead her to the bathroom. We close the bathroom door

Me:"Friend, I hate seeing you like this" I frown

Ndumi:"I just can't believe he has a child with HER of all people" she says sadly

Me:"It doesn't change how he feels about you though. I know Nompilo did you wrong with your ex but don't let her ruin the beautiful thing you have with Thulani" She sighs

Ndumi:"I've met 3 of his kids, I'm not sure I want to meet Nompilo's kid"

Me:"Understandably so. Don't rush it. You can meet the child when you're ready but don't end your relationship because of this"

She nods

Ndumi:"You're right I guess"

I beam

Me:"Great now let's get back to my wedding"

We return to the reception and uncle Andrew asks me to dance with him and I do while Mondli dances with my mom.

Uncle Andrew:"I'm happy for you Olivia. I know you'll make an outstanding wife to Mondli" he slurs clearly drunk

I smile

Me:"Thank you Uncle"

The song ends and soon Mondli is by my side. Uncle Andrew hands me over to my husband and retreats.

We've danced, laughed and rejoiced. I've thrown my bouquet and Buhle caught it. The sun has set but our guests are still partying up a storm. I'm gossiping with the girls and they are dying to know where my honeymoon will be

Tumi:"Come on Liv tell us"

Alicia:"Spill!"

I smile

Me:"Santorini"

Courtney:"OMG!" she gasps in envy

Ndumi:"NO WAY!" she's equally as shocked

Me:"Yes way!" I beam.

I feel a gentle touch on my waist and I turn to find my husband gazing lovingly at me

Mondli:"Time to go sweetheart"

I pout

Me:"Now? But everyone is still having fun"

Mondli:"I know but we have to go and get ready for our honeymoon trip tomorrow"

The girls all sigh and they each hug me. We bid everyone farewell and of course some tears were shed by our mothers. We head out and into the elevator. We kiss all the way down to the lobby. We walk out and Stan is standing by with a golf cart to drive us down to our resort house. We get on it and he drives us down. When we reach the house Mondli lifts me into his arms.

Me:"I can walk to the door you know" I tease

Mondli:"I know Mrs Mazibuko. I'm carrying you over the threshold"

I blush and he carries me inside the house. Once inside he carries me all the way up to the bedroom. He sets me on my feet right at the foot of the bed. He turns me around so that I'm facing the bed and he undoes my zipper. He kisses my shoulders

Mondli:"My beautiful wife"

My libido is ever so present. I note distracted that there are rose petals everywhere and there are red scented candles lit. He really prepared everything, even our wedding night. He slides my dress down my body until it is a white pile of cloth on my feet. He unhooks my bra and I take it off and throw it on the floor. His breath hitches as his thumbs hook my panties. He pulls them down and they join my dress on the floor. I step out of my dress and panties and turn to look at him. He undress his belt and unbuttons his pants. I unbutton his shirt and undo his cufflinks. He shrugs out of his shirt and I pull his pants down along with his underwear. His erection springs free and I kneel down in front of him. I untie his shoe laces and I take his shoes and socks off. He steps out of his pants and instead of getting up on my feet I grab his dick and look up at him through my eyelashes my intentions clear. I lick the head of his dick and slowly let it sink into my mouth, he groans and I suck it...hard. Shielding my teeth and occasionally skimming my tongue on the head of his dick. He screws his eyes shut and groans. He quickly grabs my shoulders and pulls me up effectively stopping my teasing. He kisses me deep and hard and he lifts me and lays me on the bed. I still have my heels on. He sucks my breasts while teasing my clit. Soon he fills me up as he slowly makes sweet love to me.

Mondli:"My...wife" he whispers in between thrusts and I'm all sensation as we lose ourselves in each others love. Episode 56-Season 2

It's been 3 months since we've been married and so far we've been in our bubble of happiness far from reality. Of course Mondli only told me a quarter of the truth about our honeymoon. We've travelled to 3

countries, first Italy, America (In New York and Los Angeles) and now the final leg of our honeymoon ends right here in Santorini Greece. We're living in a luxury villa in Santorini island. There is a cave like interior design with wood being the primary material for furniture. I love the soft colours, the greys, blues and light browns. The kitchen unit is navy blue and white. To the left of the kitchen is the dining area, 6 chairs and a table made from roughly cut wood and on the far right of the kitchen is the lounge with grey couches with yellow and blue printed cushions. The floor is whitened pine wood with a yellow rug under the glass endtable. The modern wooden stairs lead up to the bedroom and bathroom and then a huge balcony with beautiful white outdoor furniture. We're laying next to each other on the sun loungers on the balcony. Mondli is busy with his laptop and I'm reading magazine while enjoying the view of the beautiful blue sea. I'm in a long dress with different colour prints being pink, blue and beige. Mondli is in brown shorts and a white muscle hugger. He looks so relaxed though he's concentrating hard on what he's doing. I like it here, it's so peaceful. Mondli wanted to buy me this villa but that's just dramatic so I stopped him. We bought a new place in New York though. My mind fleets back to the time we spent in New York.

Right after landing we're escorted to a beautiful and luxurious hotel and Mondli hands me his tablet. I look at the screen and there are two beautiful loft apartments being sold.

Me:"What?"

Mondli:"Pick one"

Me:"For what?"

Mondli:"For us to purchase"

Me:"I don't want to buy an apartment here. I don't know anyone here and besides its your money so do what you want"

Mondli:"I know a few people here I can introduce you. You can make friends. And it's our money"

The thought of making friends with people who were friends with Thando irks me.

Me:"No thank you" I hand him his tablet back.

Mondli:"Sweetheart this is serious. I have business ties here so I'll have to come here on business sometimes and I can't stay in a hotel"

Me:"So pick a place then. Why involve me?"

I roll my eyes and look out the window as we pull up outside the hotel.

Mondli:"You're gonna come too. You and the kids so I want you to be comfortable in the space too"

One of the men working for the concierge services that Mondli hired opens my door. I step out and cameras start flashing. Mondli also steps out of the car and we walk hand in hand into the lobby.

Me:"I'm yet to get used to travelling without Stan"

Mondli:"We'll see him in Santorini" he smiles

We check into the classy hotel with creme, gold and dark brown interior. There's a restaurant on the right with gold chairs and wooden tables, there are wooden booths as well with creme white leather. We head to the elevator as the hotel staff brings our luggage. We're in the presidential suite and it looks amazing with light piquet flooring, silver and maroon themed kitchen, black and grey themed lounge with black couches and a grey fluffy rug. There's a huge flat screen tv and the windows on the left reveal a beautiful view of the New York City rush. The dining area consists of red delice chairs with golden trimmings and a light wood table. We go upstairs and into the master bedroom with a huge bed draped in blood red duvets and pillows. There is a huge window at the foot of the bed boasting a spectacular view. The carpet is white and the closet is huge. The en suite bathroom is equally as classy with white ceramic tiles, toilet, bath tub and shower. Mondli hand me the tablet again insisting that I choose an apartment. I sit on the bed and examine the pictures of the two apartments while Mondli takes my shoes off. There are beige couches and a small brown endtable at the foot of the bed. Mondli pulls the table and sits on it. He puts my feet on his lap and massages them. I pick the apartment that boasts beautiful warm colours with yellow mustered couches and navy carpet and cushions. The kitchen is chocolate brown and white with the latest appliances that boast tech excellence. The dining area also converts into an outside eating area with glass sliding doors surrounding it. The chairs are a light orange and the curtains draping over the sliding doors are white and they look like silk. The flooring in the dining area and kitchen is pure white tiles. I love the grey, black and red theme of the master bedroom and the use of blinds instead of curtains. The en suite bathroom in the master bedroom is grey and black themed. 2 bedrooms are fitted with study tables, bean bags and teen bedding, I rub my belly, the twins will love them. The other 2 bedrooms are spare and there are 3 bathrooms.

Me:"I like this one"

I hand him the tablet pointing at the apartment I like.

Mondli:" Good choice" he smiles. Soon he calls the realtor and immediately purchases the apartment.

Mondli:"We can move in tomorrow"

I simply nod. His money is so overwhelming.

Mondli rubs my belly and I'm zapped out of my daydream. I'm exactly 15 weeks pregnant now and I'm showing. My preggie belly is medium sized.

Mondli:"What are you thinking about?" he looks down at me quizzically abandoning his laptop.

Me:"New York" I smile "Thank you"

His eyebrows shoot up in surprise

Mondli:"For what?"

Me:"An amazing honeymoon and being my husband"

He smiles shyly at me as his cheeks start to heat and my heart melts. I put my magazine down on the floor and get up. I grab Mondli's laptop and place it on the table next to his lounge. He sits up and I sit on his lap, wrap my arms around his neck and I kiss my husband.

Mondli:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

I snuggle up against him as he holds me tight.

Mondli:"What do you wanna do? Wanna visit the museum or something?"

Me:"No. We've done a lot of things both in New York and in Italy. Let's just enjoy the scenery here" we've visited museums, gone zip lining, went on an air balloon ride etc now I just wanna relax

Mondli:"Okay. How do you feel about riding in a yacht across the sea?"

Me:"Yes please" I smile

Mondli:"Okay let me organise it" he exclaims excited. I get up from his lap and he stands, kisses my forehead and turns to leave. I huff. We've been on a strictly no phones allowed policy, he's been doing business by email. Maybe I could just check social media no harm done. I head into the master bedroom like a naughty little girl and grab my phone from the drawer. I switch it on, connect to the wifi and log into instagram. I have a lot of DMz from friends and family wondering how my honeymoon is going. I scroll up my time line and come across Buhle's post. I'm shocked. It's a picture of Buhle and Sfiso kissing and the caption reads "He makes me so happy... boo". What the Hell!? Sfiso is with Buhle now?! I recall a conversation I had with Buhle when I was in the hospital about a new man in her life. So this whole time Sfiso has been acting like he wants me meanwhile he's with Buhle!? Oh my god. I switch my phone off again and put it back in the drawer. I need water. I head downstairs to the kitchen and get cold water from the fridge. I pour it into a glass and down it. Mondli walks into the kitchen

Mondli:"We leave for the yacht ride in 15 mi....are you okay?" he cocks his head to one side and looks worryingly at me

Me:"Uh-huh" I feign innocence

Mondli:"You sure?" he narrows his eyes at me

Me:"Yeah uhmm I need to pee quickly before we head to the yacht"

Mondli:"Okay" he's still narrowing his eyes at me as he gazes intently at me. I scuttle upstairs careful not to make any eye contact with him.

The yacht is absolutely beautiful with a theme of light and dark wood together with whites and greys. We walk inside the cabin and it screams luxury. The kitchen is a mixture of light brown and gold. The lounge has a large white 'U' shaped couch, there's a flat screen tv and then there are stairs leading to the upper deck where the master suite is nestled. The headboard of the big bed is a dark brown and goes up to make a brown strip on the white ceiling. There's a chill area in the bedroom with 2 white leather

couches. There's Japan inspired brown walls and the bathroom is white. We walk out to the outer deck where there's a bar like area with a blue light illuminating from the area where the drinks are. There are 3 wooden tables with creme white chairs around them, several beige sun loungers and a 'C' shaped white leather couch. There's also a braai area and the view of the sea is the tip of the iceberg. We have staff with us and they lay out a meal for us on one of the tables. "Do enjoy your Patatina" the waiter bows graciously and excuses herself. We dig in

Mondli:"Are you okay?"

Me:"Yeah, I told you. I'm fine. This yacht is beautiful" I say in a bid to change the subject

Mondli:"It's yours. You look like you've seen a ghost"

Me:"Wait what is mine?"

Mondli:"The yacht. Don't change the subject"

Me:"You bought me a yacht!!!?" I exclaim shocked

Mondli:"Yeah it's your wedding gift"

Me:"Oh Mondli you're my gift"

He smiles shyly and I think I've successfully diverted his attention. I don't want to discuss Buhle dating Sfiso.

Me:"So Friday we're going back to reality" I say with a sad tone. I suddenly don't feel like going back home

Mondli:"We can stay longer if you want" I shake my head. We have to go back home sooner or later.

Mondli:"So I noted that your device was connected to the wifi. Care to explain? I thought we said no phones"

I cough and take a sip of some freshly squeezed orange juice

Me:"I just wanted to check out what everyone else was up to. I didn't text anyone I just scrolled through instagram and then switched my phone off"

Mondli:"Why hide that you used your phone though? What is it that you saw on your phone?"

Me:"What's with the 21 questions!??? I just didn't wanna upset you that's all jeez! Now can I eat in peace?!" I snap and his eyes widen

Mondli:"Uhhh I didn't mean to upset you. I was just worried. I want you to be happy"

Me:"I know" I say softly "I'm sorry for snapping"

He nods

Me:"On the bright side I can't wait to get back to designing. I have drawn a collection of designs inspired by all the places we've visited. I'm sure Natalie will be cracking the whip on me that's for sure" I giggle and Mondli suddenly chokes and sips his white wine then clears his throat.

Me:"What?"

Mondli:"I don't think you should be going hard at work. You're pregnant"

Me:"Argh come on. I'm not about to give birth" I roll my eyes but Mondli is still tense

Me:"What now?"

Mondli:"You won't be working under Natalie anymore"

Me:"What!?! You're firing me!?! Just because I'm pregnant! What the Hell!?"

Mondli:"No. I'm not firing you sweetheart. I'm promoting you"

Me:"Oh no no no I'm not ready to be head designer yet. You can't just promote me just because I'm your wife that's not fair! If I'm made head designer it should be based on merit"

Mondli:"Qhawe fashion House is a family company and you're my wife so yes I can promote you. And no I'm not making you head designer"

Me:"Oh? What then?"

Mondli:"President"

Me:"What!"

Mondli:"Yes and Buhle will be vice president"

Me:"But...but"

He can't do this. I can't be the president of a company. I just can't. He holds my hand across the table and rubs it smiling fondly at me.

Mondli:"Marrying you is the best decision I've ever made" his face suddenly falls and he looks sad as if recalling some painful memories

Mondli:"Why didn't you come earlier? Why didn't god bring you earlier in my life? It would have saved me the pain I went through" his voice is ashen and his face looks pale and pained. My heart constricts and I get up from my seat and stand by his right hand side and hug him placing his head just above my preggie belly

Me:"Awww Qhawe. Forget about the past. I'm here now and I will love you for as long as I shall live"

He rubs my belly and kisses it then he snakes his arms around me and I just stand there holding my husband. Hugging and loving his pain away. Episode 57

The ride on the yacht was amazing but short lived. I started feeling queezy and ended up vomiting multiple times so Mondli instructed the crew on the yacht to take us back to the villa. We've showered and binge watched some romcoms and my husband is worn out sleeping soundly on the couch wearing just his Calvin kien underwear. I gaze at him and my mouth waters, he's so sexy and I can see the head of his dick peeping through the left leg of his underwear. I pinch my thighs together as my body begins to heat and squirm. These past few weeks of my pregnancy have been confusing with my emotions scattered all over the place but one constant is my sex drive. I'm always in the mood for sex. Our doctor in New York says it's completely normal but I think I ware Mondli out. I reach for his six pack but I'm stopped by a frantic knock on the door. I sigh and grab the white rug on the couch and drape Mondli with it effectively covering his sexy body. Reluctantly I get the door. It's Mrs Stacey Lawson. We met her and her husband in Italy, well Mondli and her husband are in business together.

Me:"Hey! What are you doing here?"

Stacey:"Hey well my husband and your husband have business meetings here remember? We decided to go to London first before coming here. How are you? Oh my your preggie belly is getting bigger everyday"

I giggle and we hug

Me:"Oh it's so good to see you"

It's really good to see her, we were each others companions when our husbands went on their business ventures. Her and her husband have been married for 7 years now and they seem so happy.

Stacey:"Where's your husband?"

I let her in

Me:"Right there. He's fast asleep" I smile fondly at my husband

Stacey:"Good. I've booked a spa day for us. The spa is right down the road"

Me:"Oh great let me get ready" She kisses both my cheeks

Stacey:"I'll wait in the car"

She leaves and I run upstairs and change into a red jumpsuit and my feet are swollen so I decide to wear the white furry puma flip flops Mondli bought for me in Los Angeles when my feet were swollen and painful. I've since removed my weave and got faux locks done. I tie them into a huge bun and take my white hand bag. I walk downstairs and Mondli is still asleep I decide not to wake him. I kiss his forehead and leave the villa. Stacey is waiting for me in a black audi SUV the driver gets my door and I enter. Stacey is beautiful and she's mixed race, she has a 24 inch Indian weave and she's wearing jeans and a grey printed t shirt with black sandals. She's not a tall woman but she's very voluptuous. She grabs my hand

Stacey:"Oh Olivia you're glowing. You make pregnancy look so good"

I giggle

Me:"Oh thank you. Though I don't feel good half the time"

She laughs

Stacey:"I know what you mean girl I have 3 kids. That's why a day at the spa is good for you"

Me:"Let the Church say amen"

Stacey:"Amen!"

We both laugh as we pull up at the spa.

We've had full body massages and now we're getting pedicures while sipping on champagne...well Stacey is having champagne and I'm having flavoured water.

Me:"You've been married to Mr Lawson for 7 years and are still hopelessly in love...now that's goals"

Stacey:"It wasn't always great. It took a lot of hard work"

she sighs

Me:"Really? "

Stacey:"Didn't Mondli tell you?"

Me:"Tell me what?"

Stacey:"My husband had an affair with Mondli's ex wife Thando. That bitch"

I gasp shocked

Me:"Oh my god that's terrible! I'm sorry to hear that"

She gives me a pained smile

Stacey:"We got through it though. It wasn't easy but we pulled through. Marriage is not easy I can tell you that much."

I nod

Stacey:"Mondli was a walking epitome of depression back then. With you he's....different. He's happy. My husband says Mondli jokes around in meetings, he gave his staff early bonuses and he's been very involved in the running of his several businesses"

I blush

Stacey:"You're the best thing that ever happened to him. Trust me. He's been through hell. I'm glad that tart Thando is out of our lives"

Me:"I wonder why Mondli married her in the first place. How did they even meet?"

Stacey:"Thando was a bartender at Mondli's club 702 and she seduced him until he gave in and then she manipulated him over and over and Mondli was vulnerable to her as he listened to everything she said and eventually they got married. Thando was in it for the money and Mondli was looking for love and he fell for a snake"

I'm speechless

Stacey:"He told my husband that you're not comfortable with his wealth. Is this true?"

Me:"Yeah I'm yet to get used to it"

She nods

Stacey:"You'll get used to it. Cheers to long happy marriages!"

Me:"Here here!"

We clink glasses.

Me:"If you don't mind me asking, how did you find out about the affair?"

Her face falls and she sighs.

Stacey:"I noticed that my husband had been having a lot of late night meetings and every time I bumped into Thando she always had some smug inappropriate things to say about my husband and my intuition alarm bells rang loud. I went through my husbands phone and noticed that he'd been getting a lot of calls from a private number at almost the same time every Wednesday and Friday. With this in mind I went to see Mondli and relayed my suspicion, he promised to investigate for me. A week later I get a text from Mondli to meet him at Stark Hotel in Midrand and I quickly went there. Together we went to a room that my husband had booked under both his and my name and let's just say I pray everyday to unsee what I saw in that hotel room" Her tone is sad and she's teary eyed.

Stacey:"It took a lot of counselling and trying from us both to get our marriage back on track. Although I was very surprised that Mondli didn't divorce Thando right there and then because it wasn't the first time she'd slept with his business associate"

Me:"Wow, I don't know what to say"

Stacey:"Just keep making him happy"

I smile

Me:"I'll do my best"

Our pedicures and manicures are done and now we're having some salads in a restaurant right next to the spa. Soon our husbands walk in looking all businessy. Mondli looks super cute in long navy pants, black dressing shoes and a white linen shirt. Mr Lawson is a relatively tall guy but not quite as tall as

Mondli. He's presumably in his early 40s. He's in great shape, like my husband, it's obvious that he goes to the gym a lot. He's in black pants, black shoes and a blue shirt with white stripes. They walk over to our table. We picked the table closest to the windows to watch the sun set. Mondli kisses my cheek and Mr Lawson kisses Stacey.

Mondli:"Good afternoon Mrs Lawson"

Stacey:"Oh Mondli always so formal. A very good afternoon to you too" she chuckles and Mondli smiles amused

Mondli:"I hope you've been taking good care of my wife"

Stacey:"I might have corrupted her just a little" she jokes and we all laugh. Mr Lawson takes my hand and kisses the back of it. Mondli freezes and stares at him Stoney faced

Mr Lawson:"Good afternoon Mrs Mazibuko" he says silkily

Me:"Uhhh afternoon Mr Lawson"

Mondli:"Time to go sweetheart" he says with his eyes still fixed on Mr Lawson as if he's silently warning him. Me and Stacey stand and hug

Stacey:"See you tomorrow girl. I want you to come shopping with me and my friends. I won't take no for an answer!" she beams

Me:"Of course! As long as I get to have 'sit down' breaks"

Stacey:"Sure! I know how exhausting pregnancy can get"

Mondli carries my handbag and we walk hand in hand together to the car and I'm pleased to see Stan is with us again. I beam at him and he smiles shyly. Scuttle over to him and engulf him in a hug. I know I'm technically his boss now but Stan is like family. I pull away and he blushes uncontrollably

Me:"Hey Stan we've missed you!"

Stan:"I have missed you too Mrs Mazibuko. I do hope you've enjoyed your honeymoon"

Me:"Yes we have. Glad to have you back"

Stan:"Likewise ma'am" he nods and opens the door of the BMW for me. I get in and so does Mondli after shaking Stan's hand. Stan drives us back to the villa and I yawn sleepily when we arrive. Mondli gets out of the car first and gets my door.

Mondli:"Tired?"

I nod as I yawn again. I step out of the car and we get inside the villa.

Mondli:"Let's take a shower"

I simply nod. I'm really tired. We walk upstairs to the en suite bathroom and strip naked. I catch a glimpse of myself in the mirror, I'm gaining weight like crazy its a wonder that Mondli still finds me attractive. I look at him and note with great pleasure that I still have an effect on him as his erection grows harder and harder. I squirm in excitement. Shower sex! Yes!

We walk into the bedroom wrapped in brown towels. We didn't have shower sex because Mondli thinks it's unsafe, I might slip and fall. He takes the lotion and squirts it on his palm.

Mondli:"Come sweetheart"

I stand in front of him and drop my towel. He turns me so he's behind me as he starts smearing lotion on my body.

Mondli:"So how was your spa day with Stacey?"

Me:"Very informative" I sigh as he massages my shoulders

Mondli:"Oh?"

He squirts more lotion on his palm, rubs his hands together and starts moisturising my ass and goes down my legs and thighs.

Me:"Yeah"

Mondli:"What were you talking about?"

He squirts more lotion and he moisturises my back and then my breasts and preggie belly.

Me:"You're so nosy" I chuckle and lay naked on the bed. He drops his towel and starts smearing lotion all over his body. I stare at him. My lips dry and my body squirms.

Mondli:"Why the secrecy? Enjoying the view?"

I blush

Me:"We were discussing the ups and downs of marriage. Nothing much" I say my voice soft and hoarse with obvious arousal.

Mondli:"Okay" he climbs onto the bed and in between my legs. He kisses my neck

Mondli:"Seeking marital advice already Mrs Mazibuko. Wanna back out?" he says smoothly

Me:"No" I whisper

Mondli:"I can't hear you" he says trailing kisses on my neck and licking my nipples

Me:"No" I say my voice shivering

Mondli:"Good girl" he whispers "Open wide"

I spread my legs as the head of his dick slowly penetrates me.

Mondli is sleeping soundly next to me. We've had mind blowing sex but I can't sleep all of a sudden. I get out of bed, careful not to wake him. I don my silk night robe and walk over to the drawers on his side. I open the top drawer slowly careful not to make a sound and I grab my phone. I turn to walk away and I accidentally push the couch at the foot of the bed. I immediately freeze but luckily Mondli is fast asleep. I go downstairs to the kitchen, I am always hungry after all. I switch my phone on, open the fridge and grab some hot wings. Mondli ordered the staff to ensure that all my cravings are available and fresh. I pop them in the oven and heat them up. I connect to the wifi and log into instagram. When the oven beeps announcing that my hot wings are ready, I grab them and head to the lounge. I sit on the couch and start on my first hot wing. I open my DMz and there's a message from Sfiso among all the other messages I have from family and friends and it reads "I miss you so much. I hope you're having a blast. Safe travels ♥"

I frown and decide to investigate Buhle's account. There are Tons of pictures of her and Sfiso, kissing, cuddling, on dates etc. There's even one where they are in bed both obviously naked underneath the sheets and the caption reads "hump day" what the hell? Another message comes in and it's from Sfiso and it reads

"Hey beautiful. So you're gonna read my message and not reply? I'm hurt 😞 . Tell me you miss me like I miss you"

Shortly he sends another one

"It's been so hard not seeing your beautiful face. Let's video call? Please I need to see you I'm going crazy"

I don't reply. What's his deal? I'm married and isn't he with Buhle? I hear footsteps and I quickly switch off my phone and shove it in my robe pocket. Mondli emerges

Mondli:"indulging in your cravings?" he smiles

Me:"Yeah" I smile back

Mondli:"Let's watch something while you indulge and thereafter its off to bed for you missy"

He switches the television on and proceeds to pick a movie. My mind is in shambles, what is Sfiso playing at? What's his deal?

Mondli:"Sex in the city?"

Me:"Yeah"

He frowns

Mondli:"Are you okay?"

Me:"Uh-huh"

He proceeds to put the movie in and he soon joins me on the couch. The movie is playing but my mind is trying to solve a riddle....A riddle called Sfiso. Episode 58

Mondli:"Baby...baby wake up...sweetheart"

Me:"Hmmm" I protest silently

Mondli:"Come on we gotta get ready or we'll miss our flight"

Me:"Flight?" I mumble sleepily

Mondli:"We're going home" I bat my eyelids open

Me:"What? But it's still Wednesday. Aren't we going home on Friday?"

Mondli:"There's been a robbery at mom's house"

Me:"Oh my god! Is she okay?"

Mondli:"She says she's fine but we have to go home so I can deal with all this"

Me:"Okay" I mumble "but can we eat before heading to the airport? Your babies are hungry"

He blushes and touches my belly

Mondli:"Of course"

He stares at my preggie belly in wonder

Mondli:"This is the best gift ever and I will spend the rest of our lives thanking you for it"

Me:"You're the one who impregnated me with your fuckation skills so technically this is ALL your doing. Not a gift at all" I tease

Mondli:"Fuckation? Is that even a word?" he laughs

Me:"It is now!" I giggle

I get up and Mondli takes my hand and we head to the bathroom. We strip naked and a loud shattering noise comes from my robe when I drop it on the floor. Mondli gets my robe and reaches in one of the pockets and pulls out my phone. He holds it up, stares at me and cocks his head to one side. He raises his eyebrow in a "care to explain?" gesture

Me:"Uhhh I Uhhh I just wanted to check my instagram"

Mondli:"What is it that you keep on checking on instagram? And why do you have to do it behind my back? Why are you sneaking around?"

Me:"I'm not sneaking around!"

He gazes at me furious

Mondli:"What are you hiding?"

Me:"Nothing! Give me my phone back please"

Mondli:"Okay let me see for myself"

He puts the battery back in as well as the cover and switches it on

Me:"I was just scrolling through people's posts"

Mondli:"We'll see"

Me:"Argh come on Qhawe this is childish!"

Mondli:"Says the woman who's been sneaking around like a 5 year old" he chuckles

Me:"Trust Mondli! Trust!"

Mondli:"Oh don't tell me about trust when you've been sneaking around!" he shouts furious I sigh He turns his attention back to my phone. He opens my instagram and he frowns

Mondli:"What the Hell...is that my sister and that boy that was all over you like rash not so long ago?"

He looks at me

Me:"Yes, that's Sfiso. I didn't wanna upset you that's why I didn't show you. It looks like they're in a relationship"

Mondli:"A relationship?! Like hell they are! Over my dead body!"

I take his hand

Me:"See? It's upsetting you. We're on our honeymoon baby, our bubble of happiness. Let's not taint it with what's happening at home until we land in South Africa"

He simply gazes at me

Mondli:"Are you jealous" he whispers

Me:"Jealous? Of what?"

Mondli:"This"

He shows me the picture of Buhle and Sfiso cuddling

Me:"Of course not"

Mondli:"Yeah right"

Me:"Mondli I'm married to YOU! you're the only man for me"

Mondli:"You miss him?"

Me:"Oh gosh! You know what? Get out! I don't wanna shower with you anymore. Get out!"

He snarls his lip and he places my phone near the sink and he leaves the bathroom. I close the door. Why doesn't he trust me? He always assumes the worst of me and it's all because of Thando! I feel a wave of anger run through me as I get in the shower. How dare he compare me to her!

I walk out of the bedroom after my shower and notice that Mondli is not here, his pyjamas are neatly piled and the lotion is on the bed. He showered in the other bathroom. I smear lotion on my body and decide on a grey leggings and a long flowered flowy top. I put on my sandals and tie my faux dreadlocks back. With a clear intent in mind I head downstairs. Mondli is having coffee in the kitchen. He looks up when I enter

Me:"I'm not her and I'll be dammed if I have to live the rest of my life being punished for her sins!"

His brows shoot up in surprise

Mondli:"Olivia I..."

Me:"Olivia! Yes that's MY name. I'm not Thando! It's not my fault that she slept with Mr Lawson behind your back!"

He stares at me in disbelief

Mondli:"How do y..."

Me:"It's not my fault that she slept with half of your business associates! If you could think so ill of me, so much so that you'd think I would desire another man while being married to you we shouldn't be married because you CLEARLY don't know me!"

He opens his lips to say something but I beat him to it

Me:"and if you still want that slut then go back to her! I'm more than capable of taking care of myself and my babies"

Mondli:"Olivia I was not comparing you to..."

Me:"Shut up! Your voice makes me sick"

He stares at me in disbelief I walk over to the dining area where the staff has set the table with breakfast and all my cravings and I start to feast. Stan and two ladies walk in and they talk to Mondli in the kitchen thereafter they head upstairs. A few minutes later they come downstairs with our luggage and head out to the car. My phone rings and it's Stacey.

Me:"Hey!"

Stacey:"Hey girl! I heard you're leaving, too bad we can't go shopping together"

Me:"We'll do plenty of shopping when you get back to South Africa too"

Stacey:"Of course. Travel safely!"

Me:"We will. Thank you"

Stacey:"Bye"

The line goes dead. Stan comes into the dining area

Stan:"Good morning Mrs Mazibuko. We shall leave when you're ready"

Me:"Good morning Stan. I'm ready"

I grab my phone and follow him to the car. He opens my door and I get in and close it. A few minutes later Mondli joins me in the car. Stan starts the engine and we drive off with stretching silence in the car. I look out the window and appreciate the wonderful beauty of Santorini.

Mondli:"I'm sorry sweetheart"

Me:"I remember when I you threw me out like a dog when I told you that I was pregnant. You believed that I had cheated on you. And yet now just like 3 months ago you accuse me of the same thing. One would think you would have learned"

Mondli:"Sweetheart I..Please I'm sorry. I have trust issues okay? I'm going to work harder on them. You're nothing like Thando. I know that. I'm sorry"

I simply stay silent and stare out of the window. We arrive just in time to catch our flight at Santorini (Thira) airport. We're flying to Athens, Greece and then we're flying to New York where our private Jet is. We're flying business class and of course a lot of business men and women recognise Mondli and some use this chance to pitch some business ideas to him. The flight is 45 minutes long and honestly I don't like flying while pregnant, it's exhausting.

We land in Athens and immediately go and catch the flight to New York and I'm dizzy and my legs feel heavy. I'm so exhausted. Mondli has his hand around my waist

Mondli:"You okay?"

Me:"I hate flying while pregnant"

Mondli:"I'm sorry baby"

He kisses my cheek

Me:"I can't wait to fly in your private jet. At least there's enough room to sleep and stuff"

He smiles

Mondli:"Our private jet baby"

Me:"I can't wait to give birth" I sigh and we head to our gate and onto the tarmac and soon we're seated in business class. This flight is 14h 35 mins long and I'm NOT looking forward to it. Once we're airborne Mondli turns me and puts my feet on his lap and massages me. Oh that feels good

Mondli:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

His body immediately visibly relaxes. My body gets heavier and heavier everyday. This is my 16th week and I'm already sick of this pregnancy. I lay my head back ready to sleep and suddenly I feel movement in my belly and I immediately sit up.

Mondli:"What's wrong?"

Me:"The babies..."

Mondli:"What about them?" he's panicking

Me:"They're moving"

Mondli:"What"

I take his hand and place it on my belly just a little more to the right and sure enough the familiar movement happens again and Mondli beams like a kid in a candy store. I feel movement on the left as well and I immediately place Mondli's other hand.

Mondli:"Wow..." he says in wonder and then he kisses me teary eyed. We're both in tears, this is incredible. Although the babies aren't really kicking yet but there's movement. Our doctor in New York called it "quickenings" and even though she told me to expect such movement, I still cannot fathom how incredible it is. Episode 59

This has been the longest flight ever and thank goodness we're about to land. Mondli has been preoccupied with the newspaper

Me:"Did Mam'Mazibuko call the police?" I say softly

Mondli:"No I told the security detail to make sure that there are no cops involved. I'll deal with this myself"

Me:"What? How? These robbers need to be punished"

Mondli:"Oh they will be...don't worry"

He says that with a cold undertone to his voice and I'm momentarily scared

Me:"Oh.."

Mondli:"Are you excited to move into our new house?"

Oh the oh-so-extravagant house that we bought in the hills of Midrand a few kilometres away from Narvia. It's a 7 bedroom, 8 bathrooled home. It's a 9000 something square foot home set on a 1.30 acre lot with a meadow, garden, baberque place, infinity pool plus a beautiful fountain in the middle of the pool. The kitchen boasts opulence with the latest appliances shelved in chocolate brown built in cabinets and creme white marble counter tops. There are pinewood floors and glass front door. The living room is grey and creme white themed with grey couches, a white furry carpet and a huge flat screen tv. On the far left right before the stairs there's a white and gold grand piano. Near the kitchen there's a breakfast room surrounded by a glass wall looking out at the never ending grass and pool of the back yard. The walls of the kitchen and breakfast area are creme white, the breakfast area has royal red and gold chairs and a golden light brown table. Beyond the piano separated by glass sliding doors is the dining area with chocolate brown wooden table and chairs. The walls are also creme white. The ground floor master bedroom is a mixture of white, grey and Red. There's a huge bed draped in grey and red covers and pillows, there's a chill area with blood red couches, there's a great carpet and two walk in closets. There's a glass door leading to the patio. The master bedroom on the second floor houses a jacuzzi, en suite bathroom, chill area, private balcony and two separate closets. The master bedroom on the second floor is Mondli's favourite. It is black and grey themed. The second floor houses a cinema, 5 bedrooms, 5 bathrooms, a lounge with glass sliding doors on the front which can be opened on a sunny day, there's a wine cellar as well, a study and a room equipped with state of the art designing equipment and materials. The rest of the bathrooms and bedrooms are on the ground floor. Mondli surprised me with the house, I haven't been there physically, I've only seen it in pictures.

Me:"That house is so extravagant" I roll my eyes and Mondli laughs

Mondli:"Nothing but the best for you and the babies my love" I smile.

Soon we land and Mondli has to literally hold me up, I feel heavy and bloated. Stan, who's been sitting just two seats from us, arranges for our bags to be taken to our private jet. We don't go through the gate with the rest of the passengers but we walk down the tarmac towards our plane. I immediately relax when we enter, this plane is like my second home. I head to the toilet and pee, how relieving! After that I wash my hands and go into the main cabin where we sit with our seat belts on. Stan is in the front with the pilot and our hostess today is a blonde girl named Beverly. The plane taxis on the runway and swiftly makes its way off the ground. Once we're airborne the pilot announces that we're free to move around the cabin. Beverly skips towards us

Beverly:"Good afternoon Mr and Mrs Mazibuko. I'm your air hostess Beverly. Can I get you anything?"

Me:"Hot wings and a vanilla milkshake please"

She smiles

Beverly:"Coming right up. Mr Mazibuko?"

Mondli is focusing hard on what he's reading on his laptop

Me:"Baby!"

He quickly looks up distracted

Mondli:"Huh?"

Me:"What can Beverly get you?"

Mondli:"Oh uhm cognac. Make it a double"

I stare at him surprised

Beverly:"Very well Sir" and she turns to leave.

Me:"Hard liquor?"

He shrugs and fixes his eyes back on the screen of his laptop

Me:"What's bothering you? You always have whisky when you're stressed"

Mondli:"Apparently the robber knew the password to the safe. He walked in, held my mother and sister at gunpoint, went straight to safe without asking where it is and he input the password, took the money and left. He even had the gate password"

I swallow hard

Mondli:"Stan instructed the security detail at home to change all the passwords of our homes as well as the penthouse at Narvia. They've just sent them, we'll have to memorise them"

Me:"I'm very pregnant and I forget things these days" I say sulkily and he laughs amused.

Me:"So who do you think is responsible?"

Mondli:"I have no idea" he sighs "But when I find whoever is responsible, I will kill him"

He sounds cold and serious but I brush it off, he's just being sarcastic. Beverly brings my hot wings and milkshake as well as Mondli's whisky and retreats. I devour my first hot wing.

Me:"Beverly!" She quickly reappears

Beverly:"Yes Mrs Mazibuko"

Me:"Please bring me some hot sauce"

She nods and Mondli stares at me. He takes one hot wing from my plate and eats it. He screws his eyes closed and opens them again and they're watery

Mondli:"These chicken wings are hot enough" he says in a strained voice

Me:"No they're not. You're such a baby" I giggle and he shakes his head and downs his whisky. Beverly

comes back with my hot sauce, she hands it to me then leaves. I note that she avoids looking at Mondli the entire time. Hmm do they know each other?

Me:"Have you and Beverly met before?"

Mondli:"Nope first time meeting her" he says as he shakes his head

Me:"Oh okay"

Mondli:"Why?"

Me:"Just curious"

He shrugs and closes his laptop then tosses it aside. He decides to eat hot wings with me but as soon as he has one with more hot sauce he regrets his decision and I laugh at him as he downs a glass of water.

Mondli:"I don't think those hot wings are good for the babies"

I simply roll my eyes and dig in. This flight is 14h 40m long.

Mondli:"I'm going to lie down a little. I'm tired"

Me:"Okay"

He kisses me and goes to the bedroom.

Me:"Beverly!"

She appears

Beverly:"Yes Mrs Mazibuko"

Me:"What are you doing back there?"

Beverly:"Uhhh I'm eating ma'am"

Me:"Good, bring your food let's eat together" I beam and she smiles shyly

She gets her food and joins me

Me:"So how long have you been a private hostess?"

Beverly:"Two years now"

Me:"How are you finding it?"

Beverly:"Well...none of the people I've worked for have asked me to sit down and eat with them, in fact they'd prefer it if I was running up and down without food or sleep" she quips and we both giggle

Me:"Oh that's awful"

Beverly:"It pays well so..." she shrugs "What do you do? If I may ask" she quickly adds shyly

Me:"I'm a fashion designer at my husbands company"

Beverly:"Wow I'm in awe. I have a secret fantasy to be a model one day so maybe I'll strut my stuff in your designs one day"

Me:"Never say never"

We both giggle and chat up a storm. If Mondli sees me chatting animatedly with Beverly he'd be furious. He always tells me to never be friends with the staff "Boundaries sweetheart. They need to know that you're the boss and they have to respect and fear you" Well now I'm bored, I'm in desperate need of girl talk.

Beverly and I have finished eating and we've talked about everything from work to relationships and I'm tired so I'm going to take a nap. I head to the bedroom and find Mondli sleeping soundly on the bed. He's in just his boxers and I can see a print of his sleeping anaconda. He's sleeping on his back. I strip out of my clothes and into my summer cotton pjz. I climb onto the bed on the left side and settle in. Just as I'm about to doze off I feel Mondli's hand on my thigh then I feel his entire front on my back. He kisses my neck as his hand skims up my body. I smile sleepily

Me:"Aren't you supposed to be asleep Mr Mazibuko?"

Mondli:"It's the Mrs Mazibuko effect"

I giggle as he continues to kiss my neck

Mondli:"Come here" he whispers and I turn and give in to his tantalising seduction as he undresses me and I take off his boxers soon he's inside me loving me back to sleep.

Mondli is no longer in bed when I wake up. I resolve to freshen up and go have dinner in the main cabin. I grab my night robe and wrap it around me. I put on my slippers and go to the main cabin. Mondli and Stan are deep in conversation. They both turn to look at me when I enter.

Mondli:"That will be all Stan"

Stan:"Very well Sir. Good evening Mrs Mazibuko"

Me:"Good evening Stan"

He abruptly turns to leave and I can't seem to shake the feeling that they're hiding something from me. I sit on the couch and put my legs up on it as well.

Me:"Everything okay?"

Mondli:"Yeah" he says quickly and dismissively. I frown what is he hiding? Is there a new development on the robbery case? What's going on?

Mondli:"Hungry?"

Me:"Famished"

He calls for Beverly and she is here in a nanosecond and he briefs her on what we'll have for dinner. Something is not right Mondli seems...jumpy. Like he got some terrible news but how? We're airborne aren't we not supposed to use communication networks because it tampers with the airplane system. Or maybe he knew whatever he's hiding all along. Come to think of it he has not been his usual witty self. He's been quiet.

Me:"Are you okay?"

He curves his lush lips into a reassuring smile

Mondli:"I'm good"

He puts his hand on my belly and his smile disappears. He looks determined but determined to do what? He kisses my forehead

Mondli:"And I'll make sure you're good too. All the time. Even if I have to get blood on my hands again" he says determined but distracted at the same time as if he's deep in thought. I frown. Again? Blood on his hands again? This doesn't sound good at all. After dinner we decide to go and get some rest.

I'm rudely awakened from my blissful dream of nappies and rattles. I close my eyes again in a bid to sleep but the bed dips and shakes, that's what woke me. I turn and it's Mondli. He's drenched in sweat and he's turning and raising his back from the bed as if he's in pain. He's having a nightmare. I shake him awake

Me:"Qhawe! Qhawe wake up!"

He sits up and opens his eyes wide and raw

Mondli:"I killed them. I killed them all and I'll kill again. I'll kill again. More blood. Blood, blood" he whispers and looks at his hands as if seeing them for the first time as he monitors his hands from palm to knuckle

Mondli:"Blood" he whispers

Tears prick in my eyes. Oh god what is he talking about? I put my hand on his and he looks at my hand, he frowns and then looks at me in a way that scares me. He looks like a creature that's been tamed and he looks cold

Me:"Hey...you were having a bad dream" I whisper soothingly

He looks at me for a while as his entire stance and expression softens and my husband returns to me. He pulls his shirt off and pulls me to lie down again. He holds me close. He holds me as if he's holding on for dear life. And the question I once asked him in Durban comes nagging at me. "Have you killed someone before?" he ignored me...Episode 60

Mondli has been quiet. He entertains me from time to time but I can tell that something is bothering

him. When I asked him about the nightmare he had, he simply brushed it off and said it was just a stupid dream. We're about to land. Mondli is sitting quietly next to me, he's screwing his brows together like he's in deep thought. He's fiddling with the water bottle in his hand. I sigh, why won't he talk to me? We're all dressed up and ready to land. I'm in a scotch black and white jumpsuit with black pumps, my faux locks are tied in a bun and I'm wearing my hoop earrings. Mondli is in a light peach shirt with jeans and black formal shoes, he's wearing his signature silver watch. I take this opportunity to admire my handsome husband. His dark chocolate skin, lush lips, full beard, broad shoulders, muscles stretching his shirt, he's crossing his long legs and I find myself squirming at the thought of his other "long leg". He turns to look at me

Mondli:"You okay?"

Me:"Yes" I say blushing embarrassed that he caught me staring. His lips curl up into a smile

Mondli:"Were you checking me out?" he asks his eyes dancing with amusement. I simply look away and shake my head

Me:"Uhhh no" I say softly. He holds my hand and kisses my forehead and then he buckles me up. I turn to look at him and he plants a soft chaste kiss on my lips.

Mondli:"We're about to land. Safety first"

He puts his seat belt on too and indeed the pilot announces that we're landing and that we should put our seat belts on.

Touch down and there's security detail waiting for us on the tarmac with two cars, one black Bentley and a white Audi SUV. They open the car doors for us and formally greet us. While we're seated inside the car Stan gives the two security guards their marching orders and they head to the jet to get our luggage. Stan gets into the driver seat for the car we're in, the black Bentley and he starts the engine.

Stan:"To the new house Sir?"

Mondli:"Yes Stan"

Stan nods and drives off. Mondli holds my hand

Me:"Are you okay?" I ask genuinely concerned. Mondli sighs and rolls his eyes

Mondli:"I'm fine sweetheart. It was just a dream. It doesn't mean anything"

Me:"But you were dreaming about murdering people"

Stan coughs and accidentally puts his foot on the breaks and we surge forward but we're protected by our seat belts

Mondli:"Stan! Drive carefully for God's sake! Pregnant woman in the car!"

Stan:"Uhhh sorry Sir, ma'am" and he recovers his equilibrium and drives smoothly.

Me:"As I was saying you were..."

Mondli:"Not now Olivia! Dammit" he says in sheer frustration and I immediately hold my tongue. The drive to the house is silent and Mondli is radiating tension. Stan inputs the code to the gate and garage door once we pull up outside the house. He drives in once the gate and garage door has opened. The garage is big and it has a total of 14 cars. Yes Mondli has a whopping 14 cars. INSANE! Really boys and their toys. Stan parks and steps out of the car to open my door. When I step out I notice that he can't look at me. Mondli steps out on the left side of the car and walks around towards me. I notice the look he gives Stan, he's probably in big trouble. We walk towards the door that leads to the passage inside the house from the garage. Once inside the house I'm awed by its beauty it looks even better than it does in the pictures. I walk straight to the couch, I'm tired. I sit and stretch my legs out. Mondli kneels by my feet and takes my shoes off.

Mondli:"Can I get you anything?" he asks softly and I simply shake my head. I want the truth but he won't give it to me. Soon the staff that lives in the back cottage enter the house. 4 domestic workers, 3 gardeners and our personal chef Logan. Mondli introduces me to them and soon they get to work, getting our luggage from the car that the security came with and the chef starts working on breakfast in the kitchen. It's the early hours of the morning in Midrand South Africa, home sweet home. It's Friday and boy am I glad there will be NO MORE flying back and forth.

The chef serves us breakfast and we're having it in the dining area looking out at the back yard through the big glass windows. We're having scrambled eggs, bacon and toast. I clear my plate and stand to leave taking my plate with. I put it in the kitchen sink then head upstairs to the master bedroom. I strip naked and decide to take a long hot bath. Mondli enters the bathroom after about 10 minutes of me soaking in hot water in the bath tub.

Mondli:"Can I join you?"

Me:"No thanks. I want to be alone please"

He sighs

Mondli:"Sweetheart I'm sorry for the way I spoke to you in the car. It's just...I was frustrated"

I simply nod and he opens his mouth to say something but closes it again and just simply walks out of the bathroom. I rub my belly. I hate not knowing what's going on with my husband. I walk out of the bathroom wrapped in a towel after my very relaxing bath and Mondli is all showered and dressed in his navy sweatpants with no shirt, he's sitting on the bed. He looks at me and notices that I'm still very concerned. He gets up and walks over to me and wraps his arms around my waist.

Mondli:"You need to stop worrying. It's not good for the babies"

Me:"What exactly was your dream about? You went on and on about blood and killing people"

He sighs and let's me go. He walks over to the chill area and then turns to look at me.

Mondli:"I have a past Olivia" he says in a very low and cold tone

I swallow hard

Mondli:"...and that's where it belongs...In the past"

I simply stare at him eyes wide

Mondli:"It was just a dream. Let's move past this okay? I'm fine and I will always protect you okay?"

I nod

Mondli:"Come here" I walk over to him and we kiss then pull away

Mondli:"Our families are coming for lunch to welcome us back home"

I smile it'll be great seeing everyone again

Me:"Are my friends coming too?"

Mondli:"Of course. And we can officially announce your promotion"

My face falls, something about this promotion doesn't feel right. Maybe it's because I didn't get it fairly, as in I didn't earn it. He kisses me again and this time he drops my towel

Mondli:"But first..." he whispers seductively and my body bows to him.

I'm dressed in a floral olive green sundress and Mondli is in a white T-shirt and beige chino pants, he's wearing brown formal shoes. Buhle and Mam'Mazibuko have arrived and Buhle ,looking stunning in a red jumpsuit, is helping me set the table while Mam'Mazibuko is in the lounge with Mondli relaying the story of the robbery.

Buhle:"Sooo how was the honeymoon?" she asks beaming

Me:"It was great to be in our own little bubble for 3 months" I blush

Buhle:"Hmmm lots of fucking?"

I gasp and she laughs

Buhle:"I'm just asking"

Me:"It's none of your business" I say embarrassed and amused. I blush and look across to the lounge at my husband and he catches me staring. I blush and so does he and then we break eye contact

Buhle:"Girl you've got it bad!"

I simply blush

Me:"Yes, I do. I love him"

Buhle:"Ncaaaw how cute"

Me:"Enough about me and your brother. What about you? Who's fucking you?" She quickly shoots a panicked look at Mondli but he's in deep conversation with his mother

Buhle:"Shh! Not so loud"

Me:"Too late, he already knows about you and Sfiso"

She directs her shocked look towards me

Buhle:"How do yall know?"

Me:"Well you weren't exactly discreet, you put it all over instagram"

She sighs

Buhle:"I thought yall would be too busy fucking like rabbits to even check your phones"

Me:"Hey!..." I throw the dishcloth at her and she laughs briefly and then she's serious again

Buhle:"How did he react when he saw pictures of me and Sfiso?"

I simply shake my head

Buhle:"That bad huh?"

I nod and her face falls

Buhle:"I'm really in love"

Me:"Mondli will come around don't worry. Just be patient" I say in a bid to reassure her and she nods. The door bell rings and one of the maids gets it and welcomes Courtney, Tumi and Alicia. I beam and they bolt towards me screaming. We all hug

Courtney:"Girl you look so good!" she says beaming and looking so stunning in black jeans and a maroon blouse.

Me:"And so do you"

She rubs my belly

Courtney:"Your preggy belly is big now wow"

she bends to the level of my belly

Courtney:"Hey little ones. Aunty Courtney discovered you. Yes me. Your mom didn't know about you but Aunty Courtney did. Yaaaas"

We all laugh. Tumi hugs me too, she's in a yellow shirt dress

Tumi:"I'm glad you're back" she beams

Alicia:"Girl you're glowing! Lots of fucking huh?"

I laugh

Me:"Nice to see you too Alicia"

She looks stunning in a black body con dress with long box braids. My husband shortly joins us. He puts his arm around me

Mondli:"Ladies"

They all greet him

Mondli:"Can I steal my wife for just a sec"

Courtney:"NO you had her all to yourself for an entire 3 months, we need some gossiping time with her"

Alicia:"Haven't you fucked her enough?"

Mondli gasps and stares at Alicia in a disapproving manner

Me:"I'll be right back girls. Let's go baby"

We walk to the lounge where Mam'Mazibuko is sitting. She's in a long faded pink dress. I sit next to her and we hug

Mam'Mazibuko:"How are my grand babies dear?"

Me:"They're doing just fine. How are you holding up?"

Mam'Mazibuko:"I'm fine Olivia. Your husband is overreacting as always"

Mondli:"I'm not overreacting. Someone out there gained access to our codes. This serious"

Mam'Mazibuko smiles and shakes her head. The door bell rings and this time it's my mom. Mrs Lincoln is looking gorgeous in grey scotched pants, a black silky shirt and black heels, she has a long jet brown weave and she's wearing red lipstick. I frown, it's unlike her to be THIS fashionable. I stand up and she bolts towards me and enfolds me in a huge hug

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh Olivia honey you look so good and your belly is showing"

Me:"Oh mom I've missed you"

Mrs Lincoln:"I've missed you too honey. I see Mondli has take good care of you these past few months"

Mondli:"Yes ma'am"

We pull away from each other and mom gives Mondli a hug too and then sits with Mam'Mazibuko. One of the maids bring her juice and the door bell rings again, the maid gets it and this time it's Thobile, Ndumi and Thulani. Thobile ,Thulani's sister, is in a blue wrap around dress and wedges with a pixie

cut. Ndumi is rocking her afro and is in a navy jumpsuit, Thulani matches Ndumi with his navy pants, white shirt and formal shoes. Ndumi bolts towards me and hugs me

Ndumi:"Hey, you look so good OMG your preggie belly is so cute"

Me:"You look good too. I've missed you so much"

Thulani and Mondli shake hands, me and Thobile hug and then of course Thulani starts picking on Mondli

Thulani:"You look thoroughly fucked brother"

Mondli:"Shut up" he says stone faced. The chef announces that lunch is served and we all gather around the dining table. It feels good to be back and surrounded by all the people we love. Once we're seated and eating everyone starts quizzing us about our honeymoon but Thulani is awfully quiet and he's fidgeting nervously. Ndumi is talking animatedly with everyone around the table paying Thulani no mind. Approximately 10 minutes later Thulani gets up abruptly startling everyone around the table. He clears his throat and turns to look at Ndumi

Thulani:"Nondumiso, I love you more than the world itself. You're humble, kind, compassionate and loving. You're so good with my kids and I'm still baffled of how accepting you've been of them and me. I've never loved and been loved so purely. And that's why at this moment, I know that out of everything in the world I could ever want the one thing that stands out is the fact that.."

he goes down on one knee and we all gasp

Thulani:"I want you to be my wife so now I ask, bearing my heart out for you to please be my wife"

Ndumi:"Yes" she whispers in tears and we all erupt in cheerful applause, they stand and kiss. Mondli holds my hand and I turn to look at him seated beside me, he gives me a chaste kiss on my cheek and smiles lovingly at me. We all stand to hug and congratulate the happy couple and then get back to our lunch.

At 17h00 the maids have cleared out the table, both my mom and my mother in law have left. Thulani and Ndumi have left, no doubt to celebrate their engagement if you know what I mean. Buhle has been avoiding Mondli on all accounts and Mondli hasn't been very warm with her either, he's been shooting her threatening looks. Tumi has left, she's a matriculant and she has to finish her assignments. Alicia left with Tumi although she's done with her assignments she wants to catch up on some studying too since she's also in matric. Thobile is flying out to London so she left too. It's just me, Courtney, Buhle and my husband now. Courtney and Buhle requested to see pictures from our honeymoon so I give them the USB with the pictures we managed to take, they plug it in my laptop and start indulging. Mondli and Stan are whispering things to each other at the the far end of the piano and then Mondli walks upstairs and Stan walks out to the back yard, he's going to the cottage I assume. I frown, what's going on?

Buhle:"Girl you didn't enjoy being in a bikini for much longer did you? Your belly just popped out"

I giggle

Me:"Yeah it was a total bummer"

Courtney:"So does your husband enjoy pregnancy sex? Or is he weird about it?"

Buhle:"Good question. I read somewhere that in most cases husbands tend to pull away from their wives during pregnancy and they avoid having sex with their wives"

Courtney:"And then they cheat" they both clink glasses

Me:"Mondli doesn't have a single cheating bone in his body and yes he enjoys pregnancy sex"

Courtney:"Really?" she pouts

Me:"Yes really now enough about my sex life, let's rather talk about yalls sex lives"

Mondli walks downstairs in all black attire. His shirt, tie, suit jacket, suit pants, and shoes are all black. He's wearing his signature silver watch. My husband looks like he just came out of a James Bond movie. Stan and another security guard walk in and then they exit through the door leading to the garage. Mondli walks into the lounge where me and the girls are chilling. He sits right next me on the couch

Mondli:"Stan and I are going to take care of some business okay? I'll be right back" He plants a soft kiss on my lips and stands to leave.

Buhle:"Can I get a lift?"

Mondli:"No" he says while walking out the door

Courtney:"You can catch a lift with me"

Buhle:"Uhhh thanks. Is he okay?" she asks looking at me

Me:"Uhhh yeah, yeah he's fine" I stutter and yawn

Courtney:"Well that's our que see you at work okay?"

Me:"Sure"

We all stand and I accompany them to the door and wave goodbye. I'm so tired and my feet are swollen. One of the maids quickly clear up the glasses we left in the lounge. I notice that she's not wearing a name tag

Me:"Hi. Don't you have name tags?"

Maid:"No ma'am"

Me:"Alright I'll arrange for it"

Maid:"Yes ma'am" and she scuttles off

I need a shower and my super soft bed.

I'm awakened by a pressing need to pee and I note that my husband is not in bed with me. I quickly scuttle to the toilet, pee and wash my hands and then walk out and hunt for my husband. I got to his office and sure enough there he is. The two top buttons of his shirt are open and his tie is undone, there's a bottle of whisky on his desk, his cuffs are undone, his jacket is on his chair and he's sleeping facing the ceiling. I smile fondly at him. I walk over to him and shake him awake

Me:"Baby...baby come to bed"

He wakes and he sits up

Me:"Let's go to bed" I whisper

He stands and I hold his hand and lead him out to the bedroom. Once inside the master bedroom I turn and undo his belt then unbutton his pants and pull down his zipper. I yank his shirt up and then unbutton it. He's quiet and he's watching me. He's a little drunk. I take his shirt off and pull down his pants. I sit him on the bed and take his shoes and socks off and then pull his pants completely off. I take the pile of clothing to the laundry basket. He's in just his boxers and white vest.

Me:"You're drunk, it's unlike you"

He shrugs and takes his vest off

Mondli:"I'm not drunk"

Me:"Well you're awfully quiet. What's wrong?" I ask softly

Mondli:"Nothing. Everything is fine" he gets in the covers

Me:"I'll go get your jacket"

Mondli:"You really shouldn't be on your feet this much"

Me:"I'm fine Mondli, the babies are fine too"

I walk back to his office and grab his jacket then head back to the bedroom. It feels heavy. I accidentally drop it at the foot of the bed and a loud noise comes from it. He gets up and I pick the jacket up and on the floor is a gun. I gasp in shock and bend to pick it up.

Mondli:"No no no sweetheart don't touch. It's loaded"

He quickly picks it up

Mondli:"It's okay sweetheart. Get in bed I'll be right back"

Me:"Why do you have a loaded gun in your jacket!?" I ask shaking

He breaks eye contact

Mondli:"Uhhh it's Stan's gun uuuhmm he uhm dropped it and I picked it up and put it in my pocket and

I seem to have forgotten to give it back to him. Go to bed sweetheart"

and at that point I know he's lying. Mondli is a bad liar. He walks out and I suddenly feel hot like I'm gonna collapse, I sit on one of the couches in the chill area. Mondli comes back

Mondli:"Are you okay sweetheart?"

Me:"No I'm not okay! Dreams about killing people and now loaded guns! What are you hiding from me!?"

Mondli:"Calm down. Sweetheart you're making a big deal out of nothing. Let's go to bed"

Me:"Have you killed people? Huh?"

He stays silent

Me:"Mondli I asked you a question"

Mondli:"Just let it go"

Me:"But..."

Mondli:"NO Olivia! This conversation is over!" he says his whole body radiating fury

Me:"Who are you? " I whisper as I wipe a stray tear. I stand and head to bed. Mondli is still sitting on the couch. I don't know who he is and frankly I want my husband back. I want my Qhawe backEpisode 61

Mondli is not in bed when I wake. I stretch and decide to shower. He didn't touch me the whole night, we slept facing the opposite direction like strangers. My babies were moving for most of the night but I didn't have the energy to let Mondli know. I walk into the bathroom, strip naked and get inside the shower. Twisting the taps, I let the water cascade down on me. Look, I'm not naive if there's anything I've established from what happened last night is the fact that Mondli has indeed killed before. I shiver at the thought. I married a murderer. I squirt the body shampoo on my bath sponge and proceed to cleaning my body. After my shower I brush my teeth and pee. Bending over is super hard for me these days. Everyone speaks on the beauty of pregnancy but they don't talk about how every time you pee or do number 2 you feel like the babies are gonna come out. I wash my hands and go back into the bedroom. I choose a long red chiffon dress and white sandals. I'm honestly so over these faux locks, I need to go to the salon ASAP. I head downstairs to the kitchen and chef Logan has laid out my breakfast for me.

Chef Logan:"Morning Mrs Mazibuko breakfast is served"

Me:"Morning, where's my husband?" I ask frowning

Chef Logan:"He left early ma'am"

Me:"Oh okay"

He nods and leaves. I sit at the dining table and enjoy pancakes and syrup for breakfast. Hmmm Mondli

is not home, maybe I should go to his office and look for answers myself since he won't tell me anything. I quickly finish my breakfast and down my juice and then quickly head upstairs to Mondli's office feeling like a naughty teenager.

I walk into his office and it smells of him, suddenly I miss him. I walk around his dark wooden desk and sit on his leather seat of power. I open each of the drawers on either side of the desk in turn and stumble on a white envelope. I take it, it's been opened. I take out the piece of folded paper inside and unfold it. There's a message scribbled in a not so great handwriting.

I proceed to read :

"I've had multiple dreams of how I'm going to torture then kill you. I'm going to avenge my father. His blood is on your hands and now your blood will be on my hands. Does your wife know who she's married to? Does your wife know who you really are Beast? She's beautiful and I'm watching her. See you soon Beast"

Beast? Is that Mondli's nick name? Beast?

Mondli:"What are you doing?"

He startles me and I immediately stand. He's resting his shoulder on the door frame and his hands are in his pockets. He's in his navy pants, black suede shoes and a white linen shirt. He's watching me straight faced. I simply stare at him

Mondli:"I asked you a question. What are you doing?" he says sternly his eyes barring into me.

Me:"Uhhh...looking for the truth" I say shaking. Why am I scared of him now all of a sudden?

Mondli:"Really" his tone is cold "Found what you're looking for?" I swallow hard, I feel like crying, I'm so scared

Me:"I think so....Beast" I whisper His eyes are clouded with fury. He walks over to me and he looks taller, more scarier than ever. He stands in front of me and he takes the note softly from my hand.

Mondli:"You're shaking" his tone is cold again...

Me:"Uhhh I...I have to go" I turn to leave and he grabs my arm tightly and turns me back around

Me:"You're hurting me"

Mondli:"So you resorted to snooping around huh? Don't trust me?"

Me:"Well since you don't trust ME enough to tell me the truth about yourself..." I shrug

His phone rings and he takes it

Mondli:"Yeah...when? The last shipment? Okay. I'll be right there" he hangs up and then turns to leave without saying a word to me but then he turns around at the door

Mondli:"Get out of my office please" he says sternly and I walk out. He closes the door to his office and locks it then leaves. I watch him stride down the stairs in his domineering manner and I shiver. Something about him has changed and whatever it is, it's really bad. I wonder who the note comes from. You know what? This is too much for me right now. I want my mom. I go upstairs and grab my blue floral gucci bag, a gift from Mondli, I blush as the memory of him gifting it to me while we were coupled up in a penthouse in Los Angeles crosses my mind. Now that's the man I married. I place everything I need inside and head down stairs. I take my car keys from the key holder in the kitchen and then head to the garage. A tall dark security guard stops me in my tracks

Security:"Morning Ma'am Mr Mazibuko instructed us to escort you wherever you want to go"

Me:"No thank you, I'll drive myself"

Security:"But ma'am Mr Mazibuko..."

Me:"Tell Mr Mazibuko to fuck off!"

He nervously shifts from foot to foot, breaks eye contact and swallows hard

Security:"Very well ma'am"

I unlock my Mercedes and get in. Ahh my car, my beautiful car. I've missed it. I start the engine and drive out of the garage, the gate opens and I drive off into the beautiful streets of South Africa home sweet home.

I've stopped at Starbucks and chicken licken while driving to the orphanage. The worst part about pregnancy is the cravings. The staff opens the gate for me and I drive in and park. I get out of the car, handbag at hand. Madam Grace welcomes me with a huge hug.

Me:"I've missed you so much"

Madam Grace:"Did you miss me or my cooking?" she chuckles

Me:"Both" and we giggle

Madam Grace:"I'll prepare some roasted chicken for you" she winks

Me:"Thank you" I smile and we walk into the kitchen to find my beautiful mother having coffee. She looks, different, more stylish. She's in a mustard jumpsuit and gold strappy heels, her weave is combed out and she has on diamond drop earrings.

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia dear, how nice to see you. I thought you'd be spending some time with your husband"

She gets up to hug me

Me:"We spent an entire 3 months together, I missed you but..." I frown

Mrs Lincoln:"But what?"

Me:"You look....different"

She blushes and breaks eye contact.

Me:"What's going on with you?"

We sit

Mrs Lincoln:"Well Olivia...I'm in love" she whispers and I gasp

Me:"Really?"

She blushes profusely and nods.

Me:"Oh mom. I didn't think you'd fall in love with someone else after..." my voice trails off and her face falls

Mrs Lincoln:"After I'd lost the only love I'd ever known, my husband"

I clasp her hand and in the midst of her teary eyes she smiles

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh Olivia I'll always love my late husband"

Me:"I know" I smile "Does this new man make you happy?"

She nods

Mrs Lincoln:"Yes he does, a lot. But that means nothing until he meets all my children. If you all like him then I shall proceed with him but if not then I'll end things immediately"

I shake my head

Me:"I just want you to be happy and if he makes you happy then I like him already" We both giggle

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh I love you darling"

Me:"I love you too mom"

Mrs Lincoln:"Leon and his wife will be here tomorrow, I want you and your husband to come as well. I'd like to formally introduce you to Nick"

Me:"Hmm Nick huh?" I tease and she blushes

Mrs Lincoln:"How's pregnancy treating you?"

Me:"Argh I'm tired and hungry ALL THE TIME" I sigh and she giggles

Mrs Lincoln:"It'll only get worse. My but you fell pregnant too young Olivia" she frowns and my face falls, I disappointed her by rocking up pregnant very soon after leaving the orphanage

Me:"I know mom"

Mrs Lincoln:"And how's marriage treating you so far?"

Me:"It's okay" I sigh

Mrs Lincoln:"Just okay?" she frowns worryingly prompting me to tell her what the problem is

Me:"Where's Sihle? I've quite missed her"

Mrs Lincoln:"She's at daycare. Olivia what's going on? Are you and Mondli okay?"

Me:"We're fine. I feel like a massage shall we go to the spa?" Mom frowns

Mrs Lincoln:"Sure. Let's go"

We've been at the spa and had lunch, then went shopping and watched a couple of newly released movies. I've spent an entire day with my mother and at 17h30 I drive to Narvia to see the girls. I wonder what my Mother's boyfriend is like. Is he kind? Will he be the evil stepfather? I gasp as realisation hits me. I'm gonna see Leon tomorrow, I wonder how that will go down. I park in the parking lot and walk into the lobby and of course Griffin opens the door

Griffin:"Good afternoon Mrs Mazibuko"

Me:"Good afternoon Griffin you look good" I smile

Griffin:"Thank you ma'am so do you" he returns my smile and walk into the elevator. I reach my floor and it feels weird to be standing outside what used to be my apartment. I knock and Courtney gets the door

Courtney:"Liv! Hi! I wasn't expecting you here at this time. Trouble in paradise?" I roll my eyes

Me:"Can I come in please?"

Courtney:"Of course, it is your place after all"

I walk in and head straight to the black leather couch, I'm so tired

Me:"Where's Ndumi?"

Courtney:"She's with her man"

Me:"Okay"

Courtney:"So?" she asks while pouring some orange juice for us in the kitchen

Me:"So what?" She walks over to me with two glasses of orange juice and she hands me one and sits next to me

Courtney:"Trouble in paradise?" she asks as curious as ever

Me:"No"

Courtney:"Yeah right, you could never lie to me. Something is definitely bothering you"

Me:"How good are you at research?"

Her eyebrows shoot up

Courtney:"I'll get my laptop"

She bolts upstairs and comes back downstairs with her laptop in record time

Courtney:"What are we researching?"

Me:"My husband" I say my voice shaking in anticipation

Courtney:"Oh, but Mr Mazibuko is a business man and everything. We already know"

Me:"But we don't know his past."

Courtney:"I see. Let me enter the dark Web and dig up as much as I can"

her fingers start clicking on the keyboard

Me:"And whatever you find stays between us. Clear?"

She nods

After some time she finally tells me what she found

Courtney:"It says here that he was feared in the underworld and that he went by the name Beast that's all"

I gasp

Courtney:"What does all this mean?"

Me:"Uhhh I have to go" I get up and head straight to the door

Courtney:"But...no Olivia...wait"

I leave hastily and get into the elevator. I reach the lobby and I bump into Thando.

Thando:"Well if it isn't Mrs Mazibuko herself. Pregnancy doesn't look good on you I'm afraid"

Me:"Get out of my face and my building with your fake gucci bag"

Her eyebrows shoot up in surprise

Thando:"You might think you've won but you've got another thing coming" she slurs and retreats. I recover my equilibrium and head to my car. It's almost 7pm when I check the time, it's getting late. I dreadfully drive home. I'm not in the mood to face my husband.

The lights are off in the kitchen, I flick them on and I'm startled by Mondli perching on one of the stools in the kitchen with a half empty bottle of hard liquor and a glass. His white linen shirt is buttoned down, his cufflinks are on the kitchen island and he looks drunk.

Mondli:"Where have you been? And why was your phone off?" he asks his voice cold and stern

Me:"I was with my mother and then I went to Narvia to see the girls. My phone battery died"

Mondli:"Why did you refuse to take security with you?" again his tone is cold and distant, he sounds furious even

Me:"I wanted to drive myself. I bumped into Thando at Narvia"

He shrugs, he couldn't care less about Thando she's dead to him. He pours himself another glass of cognac

Me:"I think you've had enough alcohol now"

He stares at me eyes boring into me

Mondli:"Really now"

Argh forget it Olivia. I turn around and proceed to walk away

Mondli:"Not so fast dear wife"

I turn back around and face him

Mondli:"My name is Beast and I've killed a lot of people. I was a drug Lord. After my dad's sudden death the family business began to suffer and so did my family, we were low on cash. I killed the man who killed my father and to my surprise he had multiple drug routes in the underworld so naturally I took over. The underworld is a ruthless place so in order to survive, make a name for myself and be feared I had to kill. Killing was hard at first, but as time went on it became second nature to me. The smell of blood was like that of the smell of candy to a child. If anyone dared to stand in my way I removed them...permanently. I was the hunter and now I'm the hunted. I'm not proud of my past Olivia and I didn't tell you because I...I fear that you won't look at me the same, I fear that you will leave me. You wanted the truth...There you have it, I'm a common criminal in a suit and I'm a murderer" he says his eyes raw with emotion. My stomach free falls and I sink to the ground. He runs to me

Mondli:"Sweetheart! Are you okay?"

I can barely breath. He reaches for me and I flinch away from his touch

Me:"Don't touch me" I whisper and he looks at me in pain

I get up and bolt upstairs as he calls after me

Mondli:"Olivia! Olivia! Sweetheart. Please don't leave me! I left that life behind! Believe me please!"

I get into the bedroom, slam the door shut and lean against it. Oh my god, I married a murderer....my tears free fall. I married a murderer. Episode 62

There's a soft knock on the door

Mondli:"Sweetheart?...sweetheart please let me in"

Me:"Please just go away!"

Mondli:"Come on sweetheart let's talk about this. Open the door"

Me:"Leave me alone!"

Mondli:"No, you're my wife and I love you. Please just let me in. Please"

I get up and head for the bathroom

Mondli:"I'm gonna break this door Olivia I swear. Open up. Okay, 1, 2, 3" and the door bursts open. I'm washing my face in the en suite bathroom. He bolts in. I strip out of my red dress and get inside the shower. I open the warm water and let it cascade down on me. Shortly Mondli walks into the shower with me naked radiating tension with the stench of hard liquor.

Me:"You smell like a shebeen" I say softly

Mondli:"Sorry" he says softly

Me:"Why didn't you tell me about your past before we got married?"

He swallows hard

Mondli:"Why? Would you have decided against marrying me if I did?" his voice is laced with pain and embarrassment

Me:"I don't know. What I do know is, I'm not liking the idea of being married to..." my voice trails off

Mondli:"Say it. You don't like the idea of being married to a murderer"

I remain silent

Mondli:"I left that life behind a long time ago. Invested in legit businesses and started new legit business"

Me:"With blood money"

He swallows hard

Mondli:"Yes. With blood money" he says his voice strained

Me:"And now your past has caught up with you hasn't it?"

Mondli:"Yes, which is why you have to take security everywhere you go until I've sorted out this problem"

Me:"How are you gonna sort it out? You gonna kill the people who are after you? After your family?" I turn around and look at him and he bows his head

Mondli:"If I don't kill them first, they'll kill us"

Me:"And you say you've changed. You make me sick" I stomp out of the shower angrily and he follows me

Mondli:"Sweetheart these people are from a totally different world. They communicate with bullets and besides, I'm not gonna kill them myself, I have people that'll do it for me"

Me:"Still...its just..."

Mondli:"Are you gonna leave me?" he asks softly

Me:"I don't know" I shrug

Mondli:"Please don't leave me" He snakes his arms around me and he rubs my belly

Me:"I'm not cut out for the "underworld""

Mondli:"I know, me neither. That's why I left it in the first place. I promise I'll take care of this, I'll protect you okay? It'll be over soon"

I nod

Mondli:"I love you sweetheart"

Me:"I love you too Qhawe"

His body visibly relaxes and we kiss.

We're dressed in our pajamas and we're having dinner in the lounge while watching a movie

Mondli:"Sweetheart"

Me:"Huh?"

Mondli:"I wanna teach you how to shoot"

Me:"What! Why?"

Mondli:"Just in case"

Me:"No Mondli. I'll take security everywhere I go if I have to but I WILL NOT handle a gun. I want nothing to do with guns, I'm pregnant for God's sake! What if...what if there's a shootout and then...my babies" I'm starting to feel anxious

Mondli:"Shh shh that won't happen"

Me:"I'm scared"

Mondli:"I know sweetheart. Don't worry, I'll protect you and the babies"

I nod and I immediately remember something

Me:"My mom wants us to come for lunch tomorrow. She wants us to meet her new boyfriend"

Mondli:"Boyfriend?" his eyebrows shoot up in surprise

Me:"Yep and uhmm...Khosi and Leon will be there too"

His expression changes as he tightens his jaw, no doubt he doesn't like the idea of Leon being there

Mondli:"Oh"

Me:"Please be nice"

Mondli:"Nice? To him? Argh please"

Me:"I have no doubt that he'll be nice to you"

Mondli:"I don't care. He's a damn womanizer and I don't want him anywhere near you"

Me:"I know how to take care of myself. I'm sitting with a murderer right now am I not?"

His face falls and I immediately regret saying that

Me:"Sorry" I say softly my voice laced with regret

Mondli:"Don't be. It's who I am right?"

Me:"No you're not. I'm sorry"

He nods

Mondli:"Come on. Bed time"

We go upstairs hand in hand and shortly we're curled up in bed.

Mondli is sleeping soundly next to me. I stare at him, he looks so innocent, like he'd never hurt a fly but he has blood on his hands. Would I have not married him had I known that he was a murderer once upon a time? I doubt it. I love him. I would still be right here next to him. Maybe I'm twisted for thinking this but now that I know Mondli's bad side I feel safer than ever with him. I know that if anyone tries to hurt me or our kids, he would sort them out immediately. Damn I sound like murderer. He shifts and I quickly lay back down on my back. He opens his eyes

Mondli:"You okay?"he whispers sleepily

Me:"mhm I'm fine"

He rubs my belly

Mondli:"When is our next appointment with the doctor?"

Me:"Tomorrow morning"

Mondli:"Hmm okay. Come here"

His hand moves in between my legs and he reaches my vagina and rubs it and soon I give in to his seduction.

We're having breakfast compliments of Chef Logan.

Me:"Why do you have 14 cars?" I ask with a mouth full of toast. Mondli smiles fondly at me

Mondli:"7 cars for me. 7 cars for you"

Me:"What?!"

He smiles his panty dropping smile

Mondli:"Surprise"

Me:"I don't need 7 cars. One is fine"

Mondli:"One for each day of the week" he says popping a sausage in his mouth and chewing so seductively I find myself mirroring him and he notices

Mondli:"Enjoying the show?"

I swallow hard and break eye contact

Me:"You need to put a shirt on Mister"

Mondli:"Not yet, I'm still enjoying seducing my wife" he teases

I smile, he's in such a good mood today

Me:"So what are we doing today before we go to Mom's place? Why did you insist that I wear gym gear?"

Mondli:"Because we're going to the gym upstairs" he smiles "My personal trainer will be here shortly"

My face falls

Me:"Is that your way of saying I'm fat?"

Mondli:"Uhhh"

I gasp and throw the dishcloth at him and he catches it while laughing

Mondli:"No no no sweetheart I just want us to do something I love for a change. If you don't mind"

Me:"You love working out?" I ask surprised

Mondli:"Yeah I do. That's why I'm so sexy" he teases

Me:"Wow you're so humble" I say sarcastically

The door bell rings and one of the maids emerges from nowhere, she's wearing a name tag which says "Serena". She hurries to go get the door

Me:"I see you invested in getting the Maids name tags"

Mondli:"What do you mean? They've always had name tags" he frowns

Me:"Not the latina maid that cleared the table late Friday night"

Mondli immediately tenses and he looks really worried

Mondli:"But sweetheart...We don't have a Latina maid" he says panicking

Me:"Yes we do" I say frowning. A tall dark muscular guy walks in with a brunette female. They're both in gym gear

Mondli:"No we don't, I personally screened them all. Serena get Stan immediately. Josh how are you?" he greets the muscular guy with a firm handshake and Josh smiles at him

Josh:"Good to see you man"

Mondli greets the brunette her name is Layla

Mondli:"Meet my wife Olivia. Olivia this is my personal trainer Josh and his wife Layla"

Me:"Nice to meet you" I smile and Layla gives me a hug Stan appears from the door leading to the garage and Mondli notices him

Mondli:"Josh could you briefly excuse me and my wife?. Serena will take care of you"

Josh:"No sweat man"

We walk out to the garage with Stan and we walk straight up to the back yard and we take a left. There's a steel door. Stan opens it and we enter the security booth. It's filled with cameras, computers and buttons and stuff. There are 2 security guards having coffee. They stand immediately when we enter. They greet us and we head for the big boardroom table and sit. The 2 security men excuse themselves.

Mondli:"Show us the pictures and details of all the maids"

Stan walks over to a large number of buttons and clicks a few and then the details of our four Maids

show up in the different screens and the latina maid is not there.

Mondli:"Do you see her?"

Me:"No"

Mondli:"Stan it seems that there's been a security breach"

Stan:"I'm on it Sir"

Mondli:"Give us an update in 30 minutes"

Stan:"Sir I'd like to do a security sweep of the entire house right now"

Mondli:"Alright. We have guests so be quick"

Stan:"Very well Sir"

We stand to leave and I notice that I'm squeezing Mondli's hand really tightly

Mondli:"It's gonna be okay sweetheart. Don't worry"

I nod. We enter the kitchen and Stan shortly follows with his security team and they proceed to do their work while we enjoy some juice with our guests.

Layla:"How far are you?" she shyly asks

Me:"Three months"

She smiles as if envying me. Mondli and Josh go to the lounge to check out the play station

Me:"So what do you do?" I ask Layla to strike a conversation

Layla:"I'm an accountant, you?"

Me:"Fashion designer"

Layla:"Did you use any supplements to get pregnant? Pardon my curiosity on your pregnancy. Last I heard, Mr Mazibuko was said to be infertile"

Me:"Oh he's very fertile. No supplements, just sperm"

I smile and she giggles

Layla:"Me and my husband have been trying for a year but still...nothing" she says sadly

Me:"Oh, I'm so sorry. It'll happen when the time is right. Don't worry"

She gives me a small smile

Stan gives us the all clear and off the gym it is. He whispers something to Mondli before exiting and then

he leaves.

Josh and Layla gave us an ass whooping at the gym and I'm exhausted. We're driving to the orphanage now for lunch. It's 12h15 and I hope we're not late. I'm dressed in maternity jeans, a long black silk shirt and strapless heels. Mondli is in jeans, black sneakers, a blue tshirt and his signature silver watch.

Me:"So no bombs were found planted in the house?" I tease

Mondli:"No, just a video recorder in our bedroom"

I gasp

Me:"What!?" I stare at him

Mondli:"Yep, good thing it was quickly found and removed"

Oh this just keeps getting better and better. We arrive just in time. Khosi and Leon have arrived, Khosi is in a pink cocktail dress with nude loubertons. Leon is wearing a denim shirt, jeans and white sneakers. Mom is in a floral summer dress and white wedges.

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh you're finally here. Good, Nick will be with us shortly."

Leon:"Afternoon"

Me:"Good afternoon"

Mondli simply stares at him. Khosi and I hug briefly and when we sit down at the already set table I notice that Khosi and Leon aren't all lovey dovey. In fact Khosi does everything in her power to avoid being touched by Leon. How odd. Mom looks nervous. Soon madam grace walks in with a tall blonde man with grey eyes in a black suit and mom immediately jumps up towards him like a love sick teenager. Mondli is busy with his phone but he quickly locks it and we stand to greet mom's boyfriend. Both Mondli and Nick freeze when they're eyes meet. Mondli is tense all of a sudden. Nick extends his arm to shake Mondli's hand and Mondli obliges. Once introductions are made we all sit, pray and begin to eat but Mondli and Nick keep shooting each other looks and the mood seems tense.

Me:"So tell us about yourself Nick"

Nick:"Uhhh I'm a business man, I don't have kids and I'm taken by your mother" his voice is rugged, like he's smoked one too many cigarettes

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh stop being so modest dear. He's wonderful..."

Mom proceeds to tell us all the good things he's done but I'm focused on Mondli's expression, he looks pissed off but he also looks like he's just seen a ghost.

Mrs Lincoln:"How's the food Nick?" she asks beaming but looking down on her plate.

Nick:"It's lovely honey. Especially the dumpling did you use Beast on it?" he asks his eyes fixed on my husband and Mondli freezes and gives him a "Fuck off" look

Mrs Lincoln:"Beast?" she asks in amused confusion

Nick:"Oh did I say Beast? I meant Yeast" he quips. Oh my god, they know each other from the criminal world and I have a feeling they weren't exactly friends. Khosi interrupts the table banter

Khosi:"Leon and I are getting divorced" she says sternly and we all turn to look at them in shock

Mrs Lincoln:"What? Why?" she says panicked as she drops her cutlery on the table

Khosi:"Your son has a baby on the way and it's not with me" she says her voice laced with disgust. OMG Leon what have you done!? I turn to look at my husband and I notice that he's still exchanging looks with Nick.

Mrs Lincoln:"Leon is this true?"

Leon doesn't say anything

Mrs Lincoln:"Answer me dammit!" she exclaims in fury but Leon remains silent with his head bowed in shame. Episode 63

Khosi excuses herself to the bathroom and mom is giving Leon the stare down of the century.

Mrs Lincoln:"Leonard, you know very well that your marriage to Khosi was to align our families in business development. She's of royal blood, her father, the king, gave you his daughter's hand in marriage to merge our businesses. Lincoln properties is set to build a city on KZN soil and now all of this is in jeopardy because you couldn't keep your pants on! You and Khosi were to produce an heir! What is wrong with you!? When are you gonna grow up?!!"

All of a sudden I feel like I'm eavesdropping into a private conversation. I grab my husband's hand

Me:"Uhhh baby can you help me with something quickly" I say abruptly standing up and Mondli follows suit. We walk down the hallway and into my old bedroom. I look outside the windows and I notice that there are men who are dressed like security guards. Since when did mom beef up security? These men look dangerous. Mondli closes the door behind him

Me:"Who is he?" I say softly and he immediately knows that I'm referring to Nick

Mondli:"He's a very dangerous man. There are talks that he's a legit business man now but...I doubt it"

Me:"Did you work with him?...In the underworld"

Mondli:"No. We were always on opposite sides of the fence"

Me:"We need to warn my mom"

Mondli:"She's harbouring a criminal"

Me:"The irony" I chuckle and Mondli breaks eye contact in embarrassment.

Me:"It's gonna be difficult to warn her in his presence"

Mondli:"You can call her tomorrow morning. He probably won't be here then"

Me:"Good idea. You do know that I might have to tell her about your past right" his face falls

Mondli:"I'd much rather you didn't. My family doesn't know either. Only you know"

Me:"You didn't tell your mom?"

He shakes his head.

Mondli:"I promise I'll make sure he doesn't hurt your mom. I'll kill him with my bare hands if he even tries"

he says sternly and all of a sudden I'm turned on. I don't know what it is about Mondli taking charge and talking about hurting anyone who hurts me or our family that turns me on. I stare at him in THAT way.

Mondli:"Sweetheart I know that look. We're in your mother's house" he says in a warning tone I take a step towards him

Me:"So? She's busy with Leon's marital problems"

He shallows hard

Mondli:"Sweetheart we were just talking about something serious, I don't understand how that turns you on"

Me:"I don't need a reason to be turned on by my husband"

I step even further closer and he meets me halfway.

Mondli:"You're a naughty naughty girl Mrs Mazibuko and I like it" he kisses me deeply and soon his erection digs into me. I pull away from him

Me:"Wait, let me lock the door. Just in case"

I take the room key in one of the drawers near the bed and proceed to lock the door. I turn around and I'm met with Mondli's steamy sexy look as he undoes his belt. My mouth dries immediately, my husband is one sexy god of a man. I unbutton my shirt and soon our clothes are laid out on the couch near the bed. He lays me on the bed and and kisses first my belly, then my breasts and soon he's positioned perfectly on top of me and the head of his dick is slowly stretching my vagina. We kiss passionately our tongues dancing.

Mondli:"Open wide" he breathes his voice horse from clear arousal and I open my legs further apart. He slowly slides his dick inside me and it feels so good.

Me:"Ahhh!"

Mondli:"Shhh sweetheart we can't let anyone hear us"

I nod and he pulls the duvet up

Mondli:"Here bite this"

I bite it

Mondli:"Good girl"

and he begins to move, in and out, in and out as he claims me and stretches me. No matter how many times Mondli and I have sex it never feels normal. It always feels like we're having sex for the first time and that's not a bad thing.

We're all dressed and I'm fixing the bed. There's a distressed knock on the door.

Madam Grace:"Olivia! Your mom would like you and your husband to join them in the dining area"

Me:"Okay!"

I turn to look at Mondli and he's just finished buckling his belt. He walks over to me and kisses me

Mondli:"I love you so much"

Me:"I love you too"

We unlock the door and walk back to the dining area, Khosi hasn't returned yet and Nick is giving Mondli a challenging look.

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia dear can you please check on Khosi in the bathroom?"

Me:"Okay"

I walk back down the hallway to the girl's bathroom but she's not here. I walk into the girl's shower area and there she is on the floor weeping into her palms. I rush to her side and brush her back soothingly.

Me:"I'm so sorry about what Leon did to you. No one deserves it"

She raises her tear stained face and nods

Khosi:"All my life I had to do what was expected of me as a princess. I've had no freedom at all. I was told how to walk, talk, dress, eat and who to be around. All the time I obliged. I was in love you know, with someone extraordinary and one day my father called a meeting and told me that I was to get married and that the family will choose a husband for me. I was crushed, plotted to run away. My boyfriend heard the news and he too was shattered. He left. He left me. Left the country. I knew I had no choice but to do what was expected of me...again. And I would only hope that whoever I marry would treat me like the princess that I am and that we grow to love each other. Have kids. All the mushy stuff and now..."

Me:"I'm so sorry" I say my voice strained with unshed tears. I feel for her so deeply

Khosi:"You and your husband make marriage look so easy" she says smiling

Me:"I'm flattered but our marriage isn't easy. We just love each other so much so that we're willing to work at our marriage and compromise for each other"

Khosi:"That's so beautiful"

Me:"So you're really getting a divorce?"

She nods

Khosi:"But my father is not happy."

Me:"Don't worry you'll deal with him when it's over with. It's time to make yourself happy now"

She smiles

Khosi:"Can I ask you something?"

Me:"Sure"

Khosi:"if I'm gonna defy my father then he'll absolutely cut me off. I need to be independent. I'm a qualified fashion designer and so I was hoping that you might have a vacancy at your company"

Me:"You want me to give you a job"

Khosi:"If it's not too much of a hassle"

Since I've been promoted it means my position will be vacant so she can take my place in Natalie's department

Me:"You've got it" I smile

Khosi:"Really?" she exclaims surprised

Me:"Yes really" She gives me a huge hug and almost knocks me on my back

Khosi:"Oops sorry sorry"

Me:"It's okay let's go. Everyone is waiting"

Khosi:"You can go so long. I need to fix myself. I'm right behind you"

Me:"Don't take too long"

She nods and with that I leave.

When I return to the dining area my husband gets up and pulls out my chair for me and I sit.

Mrs Lincoln:"Where is she?"

Me:"She'll be right back"

Khosi soon emerges and joins us

Mrs Lincoln:"Khosi my dear, I think you and Leon need to go to counselling together and fix your marriage"

Leon:"I'm willing to go to counselling. Anything to save our marriage"

Khosi:"With all due respect Mrs Lincoln, me and your son are done. Excuse me I need to get everything of mine moved out of that house. You'll hear from my lawyers"

She stands, grabs her purse, winks at me and leaves.

Me:"Uhhh mom I'm sorry but me and Mondli have to go too"

Mrs Lincoln:"It's okay honey, I need to have a word with your brother anyway" We stand and Mondli takes my bag. I hug mom and shake Nick's hand and we leave. Stan left the car keys with the staff, apparently he had to rush somewhere. I sit in the front passenger seat and Mondli gets into the driver's seat. He gives me my bag, starts the engine and soon we're off.

Me:"I wonder where Stan had to rush off to"

Mondli:"Beats me" he frowns and I know he's stressed. I rub his thigh. I don't like it when he's stressing. He touches me belly

Mondli:"Can these two get here already?"

I giggle

Me:"Are you ready for poop and vomit?" I tease

Mondli:"I've been ready all my life" he says smiling and then he's smile fades and he's serious again. Aww my poor baby. He's finally gonna be a father.

Soon We pull up into our garage and Mondli's phone rings, he immediately picks up as I open the door leading into the house

Mondli:"Stan...what? When?! I'll be right there" He hangs up

Me:"What's wrong?" I asked panicked

Mondli:"There's been a robbery at Narvia. They took all the money in the safe from the penthouse. I have to go. Stay here"

Me:"Be careful" I say panicking. Oh my god this keeps escalating. He drives off and I get into the house and wait anxiously. I turn on the television and the Narvia heist is all over the news.

Reporter:"I'm reporting now to you live from Narvia in Midrand where the whole building was held hostage by a group of criminals who robbed R700 000 from the safe but not only that, the residents claim that some of the criminals looted their apartments of valuable items. We however have not heard from the owner of Narvia Mr Mazibuko but he was seen entering the building not so long ago. I can confirm that 5 people have been admitted into hospital following the bombing of the safe. The 5 people are staff members of Narvia. No deaths have been reported. This is Ntombi Nyathi reporting live from Midrand" Oh my god I'm shaking. Courtney and Ndumi. I need to call Courtney and Ndumi right now. I fish my phone out of my bag and dial Courtney.

Courtney:"Liv!"

Me:"Hey! I saw what happened. Are you and Ndumi okay?"

Courtney:"OMG Liv. I saw my life flashing before my eyes! It was like a movie! What was odd however is the fact that these criminals knew exactly where the safe is but what was more weird was the woman they were with. She knew every corner. She tried unlocking the safe with a password but it didn't open so they decided to bomb it"

Me:"A woman? Did you see what she looked like?"

Courtney:"No. They were all wearing masks but there was something super familiar about her I just can't place it"

Me:"How weird. Is Ndumi okay?"

Courtney:"Yes she's fine, we've been evacuated out of the building. Where are you?"

Me:"I'm home. Mondli left me here"

Courtney:"Yes it's safer for you to stay there, look Liv there's a lot happening here can I call you in ten minutes?"

Me:"Sure" and the line goes dead. A familiar woman. Who could it be?

My phone rings and I think it's Courtney but it's my mom, she's probably checking if we arrived safely

Me:"Hey mom we..."

"I have your mother and if you want her to live you'll do exactly as I say" a deep scary voice croones over the phone. OH GOD. My tears begin to fall...mommy. Episode 64

I'm shaking. My legs feel numb. I want Mondli.

Me:"Who is this?" I whisper terrified

"It's your stepfather honey" he says in a smug tone and he laughs

Me:"Nick?"

Nick:"The one and only. Now listen here you little tart. Do exactly as I say and your mother lives"

My tears continue to fall

Me:"What do you want me to do?"

Nick:"I want you to drive to the boulders mall. Park your car in the parking lot and a nice lady will come to you. Go with her to her van. No funny business, no cops or she dies. I know your husband is not home and there's two security guards there. Dodge them...oh and leave your phone at home. See you soon" and the line goes dead.

Oh my god I'm shaking. I need to save my mom. I bolt upstairs to Mondli's office. I frantically open every drawer I come across until I find his gun. I take the cassette out and I'm pleased to see its loaded. I dash to the master bedroom, I take off my clothes and put on 3 pairs of shape wear. I take out Mondli's socks and stuff as many of them into a big ball and put the gun in. Luckily the gun is not big. I put it on the waistband of the spunks under my preggy belly to make sure if I'm searched it would feel as though it's part of my belly. I place my phone under the first layer of spunks on my thigh ensuring that it's on silent and the vibration intensity is not high. I put my maternity jeans back on as well as my black shirt, I decide on my black balenciaga sneakers. I walk back downstairs and grab the Ferrari keys. I peep out the door into the garage to check for security and it seems they are in the security booth which also means they're watching me on camera so I need to move fast. I bolt to the red Ferrari, unlock it, get in and start the engine. I spot the two security guards run out of their booth shouting for me to stop but I drive to the gate, input the code as fast as I can, the gate opens and just as I drive off I see the security men get into the Audi. I press hard on the gas and boy can this car move! The speed is exhilarating! Okay Olivia focus.

I arrive at the boulders mall and park in the parking lot. No sign of the security detail. There's a white mini delivery truck across me and indeed a woman steps out of it and walks towards me, she's in a black catsuit, she's wearing huge shades. Soon she's outside my door. She taps the car window twice with a gun and tilts her head to the side signaling for me to get out of the car. I'm so terrified. I open my car door "Come on bitch hurry!" I recognise that voice. I get out of the car and lock it. She takes the car keys from me and takes her shades off

Me:"Thando!?"

Thando:"In the flesh bitch. I told you I'd make you pay. This is my car now. Walk!" she pushes me towards the truck and some shady looking guy with tattoos all over opens the back of the truck. He runs his hands all over my body and searches my pockets and nods to Thando

"She's clean"

Thando:"Get in bitch!"

I climb in and Thando pushes me in and I fall on my side and elbow.

"Hey! Careful. She's pregnant!" the guy reprimands her

Thando:"I don't care! I want those bastard twins dead Chris!" oh his name is Chris

Chris:"The boss said not to touch her until we reach the warehouse"

She groans in anger and walks away. Chris proceeds to enter and restrain my hands on my back, he also blindfolds me and then he closes my mouth shut with tape. He steps out and he closes the truck. I couldn't help but notice the look of worry and uncertainty on his face when he was tying my arms. Soon the truck is moving and I pray a silent prayer. "God please keep my mother and babies safe" I repeat this mantra over and over in my head. I hope Mondli finds us. "God please let Mondli find us"

We've been moving for a while now and now the truck is slowing down and then it comes to a halt. The engine dies out and I hear the truck passenger and driver doors slam shut. I hear Nick's voice

Nick:"Do you have her?"

Thando:"Yeah"

Nick:"Is she clean? We can't risk beast finding us"

Thando:"She's clean"

Nick:"Bring her inside"

The doors to the truck open and I feel a cold breeze. I feel someone grab me and lift me into their arms and then set me on my feet on the ground.

Nick:"Come princess"

He grabs me by my arm and drags me to walk with him. I'm still blindfolded so I don't know where he's taking me. He sits me on a chair. This place is cold. My body begins to shiver. He removes the blindfold and I pat my eyes open adjusting them to the dim light. He removes the tape on my mouth

Nick:"Hello princess" he smiles

Me:"Where's my mom?"

Nick:"You'll see mommy in a moment"

Me:"What do you want from us?!"

Nick:"Me? I want money. My partner on the other hand, he wants your husband's head" he brushes my cheek and I yank my face away from his touch. He laughs

Nick:"Beast got himself a feisty one here I see"

Me:"Don't call him that"

Nick:"That's what he is princess. He's a Beast. Wanna know how he got the name?"

he chuckles

Nick:"I remember that day like it was yesterday. Your husband found out that one of the men on his team, Steel was stealing his stash and boy oh boy did he torture the bastard. First he cut all of Steel's fingers one by one and then he cut his eyes out and then..."

Me:"Stop! Shut up!"

He laughs and leans in to me

Nick:"You have no idea the kind of ruthless beast you're married to princess. Anyway, what I want from you now is the combination to the safe at your house. I know that's where your husband keeps most of his money, that's why we got just a mere R700k at Narvia. "

Me:"Go to hell"

He slaps me hard with the back of his hand

Nick:"Bitch"

I spit on his face and he slaps me again and walks away while wiping his face

Nick:"Chris! Take her to the cell"

Chris walks over to me, grabs me and pulls me up to walk with him across this warehouse. We go through a small door and we enter a small barn with a life size cage. And I see my mom

Me:"Mom!"

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia! They kidnapped you too!"

Chris opens the steel cage and pushes me in and then locks it again and he walks away. I walk over to my mom and sit next to her. Her hands are tied to her back too.

Mrs Lincoln:"This is my fault. This is all my fault" she cries

Me:"No mom its not your fault. Don't cry"

Mrs Lincoln:"I shouldn't have brought Nick into our lives. Now you and the twins are in danger" she continues to cry

Me:"Don't cry mom. You couldn't have known that Nick is a criminal. He posed as a business man"

Mrs Lincoln:"Where's your husband? Did they take him too?"

Me:"No. Mondli doesn't know that I'm here. He's dealing with a robbery at Narvia"

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh no. We're not gonna get out of here. We're stuck here"

Me:"Mom just please remain positive"

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia you're pregnant and you're in danger because of me" she cries

Me:"No mom stop blaming yourself"

Mrs Lincoln:"It's the truth"

Me:"No it's not. Where's Leon?"

Mrs Lincoln:"He's at his place. He knows nothing either. Nick lured me out after Leon left"

Me:"And the staff didn't suspect anything?"

Mrs Lincoln:"No. They're used to him and the security at the Orphanage were his guys"

Me:"Mom!"

Mrs Lincoln:"I know I know. I messed up. I feel so stupid. Now we're stuck here"

Me:"No we're not. Mondli is gonna find us"

Mrs Lincoln:"And then what?Mondli is no gangster. He's no match for Nick and his gangsters. " I clear my throat and swallow hard. If only you knew mom.

We've been in here for hours. The door opens and Thando walks in with two stainless steel plates with what looks like pap and boiled chicken

Thando:"Rise and shine!" She unlocks the cage and throws the plates on the ground. The chicken looks so slimy and it smells awful I almost throw up. She unties us

Thando:"Eat up!"

Both me and my mom simply stare at the food. Thando pushes me so I fall on my back and just as she is about to kick my belly my mom quickly covers me with her body and takes the kick.

Thando:"Move bitch! It's time these bastards die"

Nick:"Thando get the fuck out of there! The boss is coming"

Thando:"Luck seems to be on your side for now but soon those bastards you're carrying will die. I promise you that"

She walks away and she stands just outside the door as she speaks to Nick.

Nick:"The princess doesn't wanna betray her husband so we're gonna have to bomb the safe at their house"

They continue talking and I take this opportunity to dig my phone out from my thigh underneath my spans

Mrs Lincoln:"Why do you have your hand down your jeans?"

Me:"Shhh"

I need to call Mondli, I don't know where we are but I know Stan will be able to trace the call. I hear a bunch of cars pull up.

Nick:"He's here"

I dial Mondli and he picks up on the first ring

Mondli:"Olivia where are you!?"

Me:"Help Mondli. Help me and my mom. It's Nick he took us"

Thando notices something and turns to look at us. She pulls out her gun

Thando:"She's on the phone! Put that phone down bitch"

Mondli:"Where are you sweetheart?"

Me:"Oh my god"

Nick:"Put the damn phone down" he walks in along with two other guys

Mondli:"Talk to me sweetheart! Sweetheart!"

Thando snatches the phone and throws it on the floor and it shatteres. She kicks me on my back and I fall on my side she continues to kick me and one other guy kicks me on the back of my head and I start to feel drowsy

Mrs Lincoln:"No! Stop leave her alone"

Nick:"Shut up bitch!" he slaps my mom and she screams. Someone kicks the back of my head again and I slip slowly semi out of consciousness

Nick:"Come on. Storm is here. Let's go face the music"

they leave and lock the cage. Mom puts my upper body onto her lap

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia honey stay with me . Stay with me" she cries. My head hurts

Me:"Mondli...I want Mondli" I whisper.

Mrs Lincoln:"Hush baby"

I feel better now but my back and my head hurt. There are muffled conversations on the other end of the warehouse. I sit up and groan in pain. I pull my shirt up and take out the socks with the gun inside. I pull the gun out and put it back on the waistband of my jeans for easy access.

Mrs Lincoln:"Where did you get a gun?!"

Me:"No time to explain"

Nick walks in again with Chris.

Nick:"Come princess time for the show"

Chris opens the cage. Nick pulls me up and drags me out and Chris takes my mom. There's a guy sitting at the table in a black biker jacket. There's two chairs opposite him and they drag me and my mom to sit on them. The guy is wearing a balaclava.

Nick:"Here they are boss"

" I only want the wife . Chris take the mother outside"

Chris:"Yes sir" he takes my mom away

"Hello Olivia" His voice sounds very familiar.

Me:"Who are you? And what do you want from me?"

He takes his balaclava off and I gasp in shock

Me:"Sfiso!"

Sfiso:"In here I'm Storm"

Me:"What...what do you wa..."

Sfiso:"I want to torture and then kill your husband and what is the best way to torture him than killing his wife"

I gasp

Me:"Please Sfiso we go way back don't do this"

Sfiso:"He killed my father. He must pay!"

I hear car tires screeching outside and Nick, Thando , Chris and two other guys draw their guns out and move towards the door. Sfiso stands with his back towards me and I stand and take Mondli's gun out and point it at him. The door busts open and in comes Mondli , Stan and the two security guys I dodged. They all have their guns out.

Sfiso:"Well well well. How nice of you to join us Beast"

Mondli:"Aren't you the boy..."

Sfiso:"The boy who's father you killed"

Mondli:"You need to be more specific boy. I've killed a lot of bitches"

Sfiso:"Steel...remember him?"

Mondli:"Oh you're the thief's son"

Sfiso tries to reach for his gun and I place mine on the back of his head

Me:"Don't even think about it"

Sfiso:"You're outnumbered. Put your gun down"

Thando walks straight towards me and points her gun at me. Soon we hear sirens, the cops are here. Nick shoots one of the security guys and then guns go off. I go down and Thando aims her gun at my belly but I shoot her first. Chris is out cold, one of our security guys are down. Two of Sfiso's men are out. Nick is on the floor and Thando is also on the ground bleeding. The police storm in and Mondli turns around with his hands up. Sfiso quickly takes his gun out and shoots Mondli

Me:"Nooo!" I immediately shoot Sfiso and the cops are all over the place. Mondli falls to the ground.

Police officer:"Mrs Mazibuko give me the gun. Come with me"

Me:"Nooo" I cry and throw the gun down. I run to my husband and kneel by him.

Me:"Mondli! Mondli stay with me baby" I cry

Mondli:"I love you" he says his voice strained as if in pain.

Me:"I love you too baby. I love you too. Stay with me"

There's blood on his shirt and he keeps losing more blood. His eyes flicker and flutter

Me:"No Mondli no. Stay with me"

His eyes go shut and his entire body numbs.

Me:"Mondli!!!! Mondli!!!! Nooooo!" I scream and cry and shake him in vein. A police officer pulls me up as Stan tends to Mondli.

Me:"Let me Go! I want my husband. Mondli! Mondli! Mondli!" I cry

Stan simply looks down. He's gone. There are paramedics everywhere. My husband is gone. He can't leave me. He just can't. He's not moving. He's not conscious. Episode 65

There's a constant annoying beeping sound and a push and pull sound. I can't move. I hear voices around me.

"Doctor when will she be conscious again? I need her to answer a few questions"

Doctor:"I'm sorry officer Mrs Mazibuko is in no state to answer any questions. She and the babies she's carrying have suffered a lot of trauma"

Officer:"I understand but this is an ongoing investigation and her testimony is really important"

Doctor:"There's no telling when she'll wake up. My advice is that you come check her as often as you can"

Officer:"Alright thank you Doctor" and then there are footsteps Oh my god. I'm in hospital. How did I get here? I try to remember, I try and try but all I can see is blood and then I slowly slip back into a deep sleep.

I hear the machines around me again and this time I hear my mother's voice, oh thank god she's okay.

Mrs Lincoln:"This is all my fault" she cries and I want to comfort her but I can't move. I hear footsteps

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh Leon honey I'm not hungry"

Leon:"Mom you have to eat"

Mrs Lincoln:"Why did I bring Nick into our lives in the first place? I'm so so stupid"

Leon:"Mom stop blaming yourself. Olivia and the twins will be fine"

Mrs Lincoln:"But her husband..." she sobs

My husband? What about my husband? I try to wiggle my hand but it can't move. Mondli...blood. Lots and lots of blood. He's gone. He's gone. I begin to panic and the machines start beeping and there are rushed footsteps running to my side. I hear someones escort my mom and Leon out

Mrs Lincoln:"Wait what's going on? What's wrong with my daughter?"

"Ma'am please step outside so we can help your daughter. She's distressed"

My breathing is ragged. Where's Mondli? And soon I slip back into the darkness of a deep sleep.

I hear the machines again and awkwardly I feel like I'm surrounded by a lot of people. They talk amongst themselves and I hear Courtney, Ndumi , Megan , Tumi , Alicia and Buhle.

Buhle:"I can't believe Sfiso was a monster all along" she says in a sad tone

Ndumi:"Hey...don't cry. You're safe now. He's behind bars"

Courtney:"So where was he keeping you?"

Buhle:"In an apartment in Yoeville. He...He beat me up and then he..." she starts crying

Ndumi:"Shhh its okay you're safe now"

Alicia:"Poor Liv"

Megan:"She could have lost the babies"

Tumi:"I wonder what went down in that warehouse"

Courtney:"All I know is that witch Thando was involved. Whoever shot her should have aimed straight at her cold heart and killed her"

Ndumi:"Courtney!"

Courtney:"What? Jail time is not enough for her"

Buhle:"She's always been obsessed with Mondli"

Mondli, they're talking about Mondli. I try to move in vein and finally my fingers move and my legs follow suit.

Tumi:"She's moving!"

Ndumi:"Nurse! Nurse!"

I slip back into a deep sleep.

I hear the machines beeping away and this time I open my eyes. My mom is here and she's looking at me smiling.

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh Olivia honey its good to see you awake"

Me:"Water. Water please" I whisper my voice raspy.

Mrs Lincoln:"Okay I'll get it for you"

she quickly scuttles out of my hospital room. I look around, there are flowers everywhere. Mom comes back in with a nurse and soon my hospital room is filled with people. All my friends, Buhle , my mother in law. Thulani and Thobile. The nurse is carrying a glass of water

Nurse:"Good morning Mrs Mazibuko. You're in the hospital. You suffered a terrible ordeal. We managed to stabilise you and your babies"

I nod and the nurse puts a straw into the glass and gently into my mouth and I pull, drinking the water greedily. The crisp cool water glides smoothly down my throat, I finish the entire glass. My mom and mother in law are both by my side teary eyed.

Mam'Mazibuko:"It's good to see you awake and well"

Courtney:"Yeah we were all worried"

I simply stare at them. There's one person missing. My husband...I sit up and my body protests in pain

Nurse:"No Mrs Mazibuko please lie down"

Me:"Mondli. I want Mondli"

There are drips on both my arms and I pull them out

Nurse:"Mrs Mazibuko!"

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia no! Lie back down."

Everyone is panicking and they're trying to get me to lie down but I remove the covers and proceed to climb out of bed. The nurse runs to get the doctor. Alicia and Tumi try to restrict me.

Me:"I want my husband let me go!"

A bunch of nurses bolt in with the doctor.

Doctor:"Can everyone please evacuate while we try and stabilise her"

All my family and friends leave the hospital room

Me:"Why won't anyone tell me where my husband is!?"

The nurses grab me on either side and they carry me back to bed. The doctor puts my drip back and then injects it with something

Me:"I just want my husband. Please"

I start to feel drowsy

Doctor:"Your husband is in no position to be seen right now. He's in theatre. We're doing everything we can Mrs Mazibuko just be patient please"

Me:"But will he...will he be okay?" I say as I'm starting to slowly fall back to sleep

Doctor:"It's too early to tell. Rest now. For the sake of your babies"

I fall back into a deep sleep and have a sweet dream about Qhawe and the babies running up and down in the back yard of our home.

I pat my eyes open and to my surprise Stan is sitting in the chair next to me. He's wearing an arm brace.

Me:"Stan?" I whisper

Stan:"Yes ma'am. Do you need anything?"

Me:"Mondli" I whisper

Stan:"He's in ICU ma'am. He's unconscious but he's stable"

Me:"Thank you Stan"

Stan:"Just doing my job ma'am"

Me:"How are you feeling?"

Stan:"I've seen better days" he smiles

Me:"Shouldn't you be with Mondli?"

Stan:"I work for both you and Mr Mazibuko. Anything you need, just ask"

Me:"What's the 411 on Sfiso and his crew?"

Stan:"Sfiso, Nick and Thando are all in police custody. The rest are dead"

I swallow hard

Me:"And our security team?"

Stan:"We're all fine. We got shot but we're fine ma'am"

Me:"That's good. What happened after the shoot out? I remember Mondli getting shot and losing consciousness but thereafter its blank"

Stan:"The paramedics took you to the ambulance and they had to tranquilise you because you were quite distraught. Mr Mazibuko was tended to by paramedics too and by God's grace he still had a pulse so they rushed him to the hospital and then you followed in a different ambulance ma'am"

Me:"I see"

Mam'Mazibuko walks in

Stan:"I recommend that you eat ma'am"

Me:"I'll eat after I've seen Mondli"

Stan:"Very well ma'am"

He stands and leaves me with Mam'Mazibuko.

Mam'Mazibuko:"Olivia dear how are you feeling?"

Me:"I'm fine. Have you seen Mondli?"

Mam'Mazibuko:"Yes. I was just with him"

Me:"How is he?"

She shakes her head and her tears fall

Mam'Mazibuko:"He's connected to a lot of machines and things"

I hold her hand as my tears begin to fall

Me:"He's gonna get through this. He has to"

She nods

Mam'Mazibuko:"I don't understand how he even got caught up with those people. You know that Sfiso gangster held Buhle hostage too? And he kept saying my son killed his father. How absurd!"

I break eye contact with her and my body starts to shiver as Nick reiterating how Mondli killed Steel starts to echo in my head "He cut all of Steel's fingers one by one..."

Me:"Uhm yeah that's very absurd"

Mam'Mazibuko:"And Thando...I curse the day she ever walked into my family"

I rub my belly

Me:"She was dead set on killing my babies"

Mam'Mazibuko:"What!?"

Me:"Yeah she was very determined"

Mam'Mazibuko:"Such blatant jealousy and obsession with my son"

A man in police uniform walks in followed by dark and grumpy old Detective Langa. The man in police uniform stands by the door and detective Langa walks further in.

Detective Langa:"Good afternoon Mam'Mazibuko , Mrs Mazibuko" he nods and we greet him back

Detective Langa:"Uhm Mrs Mazibuko I don't know if you remember me. I'm..."

Me:"Detective Langa. How could I forget you?"

He breaks eye contact in shame

Detective Langa:"Again I deeply apologise for our last encounter"

Me:"Apology accepted"

Detective Langa:"Thank you. Uhm Mrs Mazibuko I have a few questions that I'd like you to answer regarding the incident that happened last night this is a result of an ongoing investigation"

Me:"Okay"

Detective Langa:"You were abducted by human trafficking kingpin Nicholas Sands correct?"

I gasp

Me:"He's a human trafficker?!"

Detective Langa:"Yes he is. We've been trying to catch him for years but he was always on step ahead of us"

Me:"Oh I see. He called me told me not to call any cops or my husband or he'll kill my mother. He told

me to drive to the boulders Mall. I got there and Thando escorted me to their truck. She had a gun and there was someone else with her. Chris I think. She wanted to kill my babies so bad. They tied me up and drove me to the warehouse where Nick was. Nick had been keeping my mother in a life size cage and he threw me in there too. Before I left the house I had tucked my phone and Mondli's gun in my shape wear so when I got the chance I managed to call Mondli."

Detective Langa:"So your husband came to your rescue"

Me:"Yeah and then Nick and his crew started to shoot. But earlier on before my husband came they wanted the password to the safe in our house and I refused to give it to them and they started planning to bomb the safe"

Detective Langa:"Mrs Mazibuko it is said that your husband is known and feared in the underworld and that he has a criminal history. Sfiso claims that your husband killed his father. Is there any truth to this? Is your husband a murderer?"

I swallow hard. Oh my god

Me:"I know nothing about that" I lie

Mam'Mazibuko:"My son is no criminal!" she exclaims in fury

Detective Langa:"May I remind you Mrs Mazibuko that Lying to an officer of the law is a chargeable offence"

Me:"I'm not lying"

Mam'Mazibuko:"So you believe Sfiso? A gangster over us?"

Detective Langa:"No ma'am. I'm simply doing my job. So far your statement is in sync with your mother's. That will be all for now then. I wish you a speedy recovery Mrs Mazibuko"

Me:"Thank you"

He leaves and Mam'Mazibuko holds my hand.

The nurses set me on my wheelchair in the sona scan room. Doctor Ruth prints the pictures of the scan and writes in the progress report. She's a tall blonde no nonsense doctor

Doctor Ruth:"Now then Mrs Mazibuko you need to eat and you'll be taken back to your hospital bed"

Me:"I want to see my husband"

Doctor Ruth:"Alright then nurse Thuli will take you but you have to eat"

Me:"Alright"

The nurse wheels me across the hospital to the ICU. She wheels me in and my heart sinks. There he lies. My husband...so lifeless and pale. He has a lot of drips connected to him just like Mam'Mazibuko said.

The nurse pushes me right by his side. I reach out and hold his hand. It's so cold and lifeless. The push and pull of the machines reassure me that he's still with us. The doctor tending to him in the ICU walks in.

Doctor:"Hi Mrs Mazibuko I'm Dr.Mokoena. Your husband is under my care"

Me:"How is he?"

Doctor Mokoena:"I must say he's lost a lot of blood. He spent most of last night in theatre where we managed to get the bullet out. We repaired some organs but luckily the bullet narrowly missed his vital organs. His mother donated her blood for him. Other than that I must say I am pleased with his progress. He might be wheeled out in a wheelchair when he wakes but he'll be able to walk using crutches which means he'll have to do a lot of physio therapy"

Me:"Wow, that's a lot doctor. But why won't he wake?"

Doctor Mokoena:"He should wake up any minute now. Your husband narrowly missed death he needs to rest. But for now if you'll excuse me I have to take a few pipes out"

Me:"Okay. I'll be back then"

He smiles at me

Doctor Mokoena:"The worst is over Mrs Mazibuko. Relax and take care of the wonderful life inside of you"

I smile and Thuli wheels me out back to my room. When I arrive in my hospital room, all my friends are sitting at a long white table. They must've taken it from the canteen. There's a lot of food on the table.

Courtney:"Hey Liv! Come join us. It's time for you to eat"

Buhle:"We heard the good news. Mondli is going to be fine"

I open my arms for Buhle inviting her for a hug. She comes willingly and we hug tightly.

Me:"How are you feeling?"

Buhle:"A bit shaken but I'll be okay"

Me:"Good"

I join everyone and settle for a salad. I wanna be with Mondli. Courtney tells us in very funny detail what happened at Narvia during the robbery but I'm too distracted to pay any attention. I eat as much as I can manage and then I just play with my food. Tumi pokes me

Tumi:"Go to him" she whispers and I smile and stand from my wheelchair. They all stand with their arms out ready to catch me if I fall. My body is in pain especially my back.

Me:"I'm okay"

I walk carefully like I'm walking on eggshells and I head straight for the ICU. When I walk in Doctor Mokoena smiles at me and turns to look at Mondli as he fixes the covers. I walk further in

Doctor Mokoena:"It seems the person you just asked for has arrived Mr Mazibuko" I walk further in and Mondli turns his head

Mondli:"Sweetheart?" he whispers and I bolt to him and launch myself onto him. He gasps in pain

Mondli:"Aw! Careful careful"

Me:"Oh Qhawe I thought you were gone for good" I weep into his chest and he puts his hand on my back and brushes me tender

Mondli:"Shh I'm here. I'm here" he says his voice strained in pain. He's here. He's here. I can't believe it. I continue to weep and he holds me and simply brushes my back soothing me.

Mondli:"The babies?" he asks panicked

Me:"They're fine" I sob and his body relaxes. And so we lay here, in our hospital gowns holding each other as I sob quietly in his chest. He kisses my ear and it all registers. He's here all bandaged and bruised...he's alive. Episode 66

The doctor has redressed Mondli's gunshot wound and I'm laying in my hospital bed right next to him. Of course my husband arranged for us to be in the same hospital room. He's out of ICU thank god and he's almost back to his old self. He's fussing over me as usual.

Mondli:"Sweetheart have you eaten?"

Me:"Yes dad" I roll my eyes and he laughs but quickly stops as pain lances through him. I get up from my hospital bed and hurry to his side.

Me:"Should I call the doctor?"

Mondli:"No sweetheart I'm fine"

I nod

He brushes the back of his hand on my cheek. I close my eyes and lean my face into his touch.

Mondli:"Oh sweetheart I'm sorry"

I open my eyes to find a sad teary eyed Mondli

Me:"It's okay baby"

Mondli:"No it's not okay. I'm sorry for turning your life upside down. I'm sorry for getting you pregnant at a young age, I'm sorry that I brought Thando into your life. I'm sorry that you had to get caught up

with my past. I'm sorry that you had to celebrate your 20th birthday on our honeymoon. I'm sorry that you can't enjoy being young because you're pregnant and married. I'm so so sorry"

Me:"Oh Mondli please don't be sorry. I love my upside down life with you" I smile teary eyed

His eyes widen

Mondli:"Really?"

Me:"Yes. I'm happy that I'm your wife. I'm happy that I got to celebrate my birthday with you, I mean you bought me tons of shoes and bags!"

His face lights up and he laughs

Me:"I'm happy that I'm going to make you a father"

His face falls and he smiles at me with gratitude

Me:"and about your past, I think I wanna learn how to shoot now. Firing a gun is so much fun" I giggle and his expression turns to one of alarm

Me:"I'm joking! You should see your face" I laugh and he sags with relief.

Mondli:"So I'm not ruining your life?"

Me:"No. You've brought colour into my life and I love it"

I lean in and kiss his forehead and then his lips.

Mondli:"Kumkani and Luthando"

Me:"Hm?"

Mondli:"Our babies. I want to name them Kumkani and Luthando"

I smile. We found out from my recent sona that I'm carrying a boy and a girl

Me:"Hmm I like them"

Mondli:"Did you have any other name ideas?"

Me:"No. I thought I should focus on carrying and delivering them and you can focus on naming"

He chuckles and I giggle

Me:"Before I forget. Detective Langa came to see me and...He asked me about your past"

Mondli's eyes widen in alarm. He holds his breath

Mondli:"And?" he asks in clear anticipation

Me:"I told him I didn't know anything about a gangster past"

He exhales

Mondli:"Thank you" he whispers

Me:"Are you ever gonna tell your family?"

He stares at me fear etched on his beautiful face

Mondli:"I don't want them to look at me differently. I don't wanna disappoint my mother"

Me:"I understand. It'll stay between us"

Mondli:"Really?"

Me:"Yes really. I won't tell a soul"

Mondli:"Give me a kiss"

I lean in and plant a soft kiss on his lips

Mondli:"Are you feeling okay?"

Me:"I'm fine. I just wanna go away I guess. Away from it all"

Mondli:"New York?"

I chuckle

Me:"We have responsibilities Mondli. We have to deal with the crisis at Narvia. We have to go back to work. Besides we just got back home a few days ago"

Mondli:"So? We can go away again if that's what you want sweetheart. We can go back to our bubble...just say the word"

Me:"Let's sort everything out first and let's not forget that you have to undergo physiotherapy"

Mondli:"I'm taking you to our home in New York next week and that's it" and he is not to be argued with. I sigh. The door opens and in comes Detective Langa with a cop in uniform. Mondli rolls his eyes in clear annoyance.

Detective Langa:"Good afternoon Mr and Mrs Mazibuko. I hope this is not a bad time but I have a few questions that I'd like to ask Mr Mazibuko"

Me:"It's not a bad time at all detective" I smile and nudge Mondli hinting for him to be polite.

Mondli:"It's always a bad time when I see you detective" he gives him a smug smile and I look at him appalled. Detective Langa brushes Mondli's comment off

Detective Langa:"Comes with the job I guess"

Mondli:"Shouldn't you be out there making sure that the people who held my wife and my mother in law hostage are jailed for life?"

Detective Langa:"I'm working on it. Just answer my questions and I'll be out of your hair"

Mondli:"Fine. Shoot"

Detective Langa:"Umm I'd like to speak to you alone" he says side eyeing me

Mondli:"Whatever you want to say you can say it in front of my wife"

Me:"Uhhh I don't mind giving you space. I'm feeling a bit hungry anyway" I turn to leave

Mondli:"Sweetheart sit down!"

I'm effectively stopped in my tracks and I sit on the chair near Mondli's hospital bed.

Mondli:"Like I said, whatever you wanna say to me you can say it in front of my wife"

Detective Langa:"Alright then. Mr Mazibuko where were you when your wife was being lured into abduction?"

Mondli:"I was at Narvia. The safe had just been bombed"

Detective Langa:"And then what happened?"

Mondli:"I stayed at Narvia and dealt with the crisis with the reassurance that my wife was home and she was safe. But then I went home and the security detail frantically told me that my wife left and hadn't come back yet. I tried calling her but there was no answer. I waited and waited. Minutes...hours went by and she didn't come through the door" his voice wavers and he looks at me and at that moment I see a vulnerable Mondli at a loss as to what to do.

Mondli:"I deployed my security team to go out and look for her but none of their efforts yielded any results. At about 2am I received a frantic call for help from my wife. She hung up before she could tell me where she was but I could tell that she was scared. I asked my head of security to trace the call and that's how we found her. On my way there I received a call from my mom telling me that my younger sister Buhle was being held captive in yoeville. I made a few calls and deployed my security team to yoeville to find my sister. On my way to find my wife I called the cops and filled them in"

Detective Langa:"You didn't have to play hero Mr Mazibuko. You should have let us do our jobs"

Mondli:"Oh please. How many women go missing everyday in South Africa while you sit on your backsides and sing "We're still investigating" and then they're never found. I wasn't gonna sit by and let my wife, my sister and my mother in law become a statistic"

Detective Langa:"I see" he says in shame. At that moment I want to give Mondli a pat on the back. SAPS is trash and that's the truth.

Detective Langa:"Sfiso claims that you were a drug Lord in the past and that you killed his father. Is this true?"

I swallow hard

Mondli:"No" he says with a straight face

Detective Langa:"Are you sure?" he raises his eyebrows at my husband and my heart rate spikes

Mondli:"Don't you think I would know if I had killed someone before? I don't know what that thug is on about."

Detective Langa:"Mr Mazibuko I have to warn you that an investigation into Sfiso's allegations has been opened so I really hope you're telling me the truth"

Mondli:"So you'd rather launch an investigation on me rather than to deal with those criminals who held my wife hostage!?! Are you fucking serious detective!?"

Detective Langa:"Mr Mazibuko please calm down. Sfiso and the rest of them WILL be locked up. I can assure you"

Mondli:"All of a sudden your face makes me sick detective so please excuse yourself"

My mouth falls open. Oh no he didn't

Detective Langa:"Mr Mazibuko I..."

Mondli:"I've answered all your questions now get out. Go and investigate me, an innocent man and let criminals roam free"

Detective Langa:"We will lock the..."

Mondli:"Out detective" he says with the straight face

Detective Langa:"Mrs Mazibuko" he nods and I return his nod and with that he leaves.

Me:"Mondli did you just kick the detective out? Are you crazy? You can't do that he's a cop"

Mondli:"And I'm Mondlikhaya Qhawe Mazibuko. He needs to respect me"

He grabs his phone and dials a number

Mondli:"Stan come in here" and he hangs up.

A moment later Stan walks in and he formally greets us. He's in his suit pants, shirt and tie looking all formal but he's still wearing his arm brace.

Mondli:"The police are launching an investigation into Steel's death and the drug ring, no doubt they'll uncover other things"

Stan:"I'll handle it. They won't find anything"

Mondli:"Good"

and Stan walks out noting my terrified look

Me:"How did you meet Stan?"

Mondli:"In the underworld. He's always been loyal to me. He's from Brazil. He dealt with the security of my entire operation and I promised him that when I go legit I wouldn't leave him behind and I'm glad I kept my promise"

Me:"Has he killed people?" I ask my voice small

Mondli simply nods gauging my reaction

Me:"I see"

Mondli:"Sweetheart I know this is a lot to take in"

Me:"I'm fine. Uhmm I have an idea"

Mondli:"Yes?"

Me:"I wanna name our daughter Qhawekazi" I smile and my husband stares at me for a while as if I just spoke in a foreign language

Mondli:"I don't know sweetheart. I don't want my kids tainted with...me"

Me:"Tainted? Qhawe you're not a bad person. And I would want our kids to be half the person that you are, strong, smart, ambitious, gorgeous..." I smile and he gives me a small smile clearly amused

Mondli:"You think I'm gorgeous?" he says shyly

Me:"Oh yes. Very very very gorgeous"

He chuckles

Mondli:"Well Mrs Mazibuko if a woman as gorgeous as you think I'm gorgeous then who am I to argue with that?"

I giggle

Mondli:"It's good to hear you laugh"

I smile

Mondli:"I wanna go home" he says sulkily

Me:"No Mister. You are not discharging yourself. We're gonna wait until the doctor decides that you can

go home"

Mondli:"Yes ma'am" he says in a humorous tone and I can't help but laugh.

Me:"I'll go see if I can get us anything to eat" I stand

Mondli:"No sweetheart let me call Ralph and he..."

Me:"No Mondli. Let me talk to Ralph. Just relax. Please let me take care of you"

He stares at me bemused

Mondli:"But I wanna take care of you"

Me:"You take care of me all the time. Let me take care of you for now..Please" I say sweetly batting my eyelashes

Mondli:"Okay" he says softly and he smiles shyly at me as I walk out.

I'm with Mondli in physiotherapy. Knowing my husband, he didn't want to wait until his gunshot wound has fully healed before doing physio. He wants to walk out of here, not wheeled out in a wheelchair. Doctor Maharaja, a short Indian woman is the physician tending to my husband.

Doctor Maharaja:"Good Mr Mazibuko. Take it easy"

Mondli is sweating and groaning in pain. He's holding on to the steel bars with his feet on the ground. His spine hurts when he walks. The bullet narrowly hit the spine but thank god it didn't do much damage. If it had directly hit the spine then he would be paralysed. He walks again groaning in sheer pain. I'm playing the towel girl as I go over to my husband and wipe away his sweat. He looks at me clearly in pain and I brush his face

Me:"You're doing great" I smile and he returns my smile

He pushes onwards and upwards.

Doctor Maharaja:"At the pace you're going Mr Mazibuko you'll definitely walk out of this hospital without even a crutch" she says with clear pride in her voice but I don't like the way she's looking at my husband, she's not even hiding that she's taken by him. When she looks my direction I give her a "get your claws out of my husband" look and she takes the hint.

Doctor Maharaja:"That will be all for today Mr Mazibuko. I'll see you bright and early tomorrow"

Two nurses help Mondli onto a wheelchair and I push him all the way to our hospital room. The nurses are following us. When we arrive they help him onto the bed. They swiftly excuse themselves.

Me:"Rest now baby"

He yawns and I give him a kiss and tuck him in. I'm tired too so I climb into my hospital bed and doze off.

I wake with a jolt. Something woke me. But I don't know what so I close my eyes again

Mondli:"Sweetheart" he whispers.

Oh that's what woke me. I turn to my right hand side where my husband's hospital bed is right next to mine.

Mondli:"Sweetheart are you awake?"

Me:"I am now." I mumble sleepily

Mondli:"Come here"

Reluctantly I get up and climb out of bed. I walk over to my husband's side. His eyes glide greedily all over my body and his forehead is drenched in sweat.

Me:" Qhawe what's wrong?! Should I call the doctor?" I ask alarmed

Mondli:"No no no. Uhhh I...I need...you"

Me:"I'm here Mondli"

He takes my hand and places it on his dick and I'm shocked at how VERY erect it is. I gasp.

Mondli:"I've arranged for the doors to be locked."

Me:"You want us to...uhm...In here. In hospital!"

He gives me a sly smile

Mondli:"Oh yeah. Come on...come here" he gives me a naughty look and I smile. Challenge accepted Mr Mazibuko. I take my hospital gown off and drop my panties He opens the covers and I go willingly careful not to touch his wound. We kiss passionately and soon we're lost in each other. I'm doing all the work now and I must say woman on top is 10 times harder when you're pregnant.

We're laying fully sated and cuddling on Mondli's hospital bed. He's brushing my naked back.

Me:"I'm so glad you're alive. At some point I thought..." I choke on my unshed tears as the painful words refuse to come out of my mouth.

Mondli:"I know baby. On my way to that warehouse, I thought they would kill you. I prayed to God that I find you in one piece. I'm glad you and our babies are safe" I kiss his chest and we lay there comfortable in each others arms. Mondli grabs the remote of the tv on the cart near the bed and presses the button to switch on the tv effectively breaking the silence in the room. The news are on and he pumps up the volume a little

"...We have just received confirmation from the SAPS that indeed human trafficking king pin Nicholas Sands has escaped from police custody. Details of how he escaped are still sketchy"

I gasp and sit up. My body starts to shake and I immediately think of my mom.

Me:"My....my mom"

Mondli:"Calm down sweetheart. I'll deal with it"

He grabs his phone and calls Stan. I'm still shaking. How could Nick just slip out of police custody? What if he comes back for us?Episode 66

The doctor has redressed Mondli's gunshot wound and I'm laying in my hospital bed right next to him. Of course my husband arranged for us to be in the same hospital room. He's out of ICU thank god and he's almost back to his old self. He's fussing over me as usual.

Mondli:"Sweetheart have you eaten?"

Me:"Yes dad" I roll my eyes and he laughs but quickly stops as pain lances through him. I get up from my hospital bed and hurry to his side.

Me:"Should I call the doctor?"

Mondli:"No sweetheart I'm fine"

I nod

He brushes the back of his hand on my cheek. I close my eyes and lean my face into his touch.

Mondli:"Oh sweetheart I'm sorry"

I open my eyes to find a sad teary eyed Mondli

Me:"It's okay baby"

Mondli:"No it's not okay. I'm sorry for turning your life upside down. I'm sorry for getting you pregnant at a young age, I'm sorry that I brought Thando into your life. I'm sorry that you had to get caught up with my past. I'm sorry that you had to celebrate your 20th birthday on our honeymoon. I'm sorry that you can't enjoy being young because you're pregnant and married. I'm so so sorry"

Me:"Oh Mondli please don't be sorry. I love my upside down life with you" I smile teary eyed

His eyes widen

Mondli:"Really?"

Me:"Yes. I'm happy that I'm your wife. I'm happy that I got to celebrate my birthday with you, I mean you bought me tons of shoes and bags!"

His face lights up and he laughs

Me:"I'm happy that I'm going to make you a father"

His face falls and he smiles at me with gratitude

Me:"and about your past, I think I wanna learn how to shoot now. Firing a gun is so much fun" I giggle and his expression turns to one of alarm

Me:"I'm joking! You should see your face" I laugh and he sags with relief.

Mondli:"So I'm not ruining your life?"

Me:"No. You've brought colour into my life and I love it"

I lean in and kiss his forehead and then his lips.

Mondli:"Kumkani and Luthando"

Me:"Hm?"

Mondli:"Our babies. I want to name them Kumkani and Luthando"

I smile. We found out from my recent sona that I'm carrying a boy and a girl

Me:"Hmm I like them"

Mondli:"Did you have any other name ideas?"

Me:"No. I thought I should focus on carrying and delivering them and you can focus on naming"

He chuckles and I giggle

Me:"Before I forget. Detective Langa came to see me and...He asked me about your past"

Mondli's eyes widen in alarm. He holds his breath

Mondli:"And?" he asks in clear anticipation

Me:"I told him I didn't know anything about a gangster past"

He exhales

Mondli:"Thank you" he whispers

Me:"Are you ever gonna tell your family?"

He stares at me fear etched on his beautiful face

Mondli:"I don't want them to look at me differently. I don't wanna disappoint my mother"

Me:"I understand. It'll stay between us"

Mondli:"Really?"

Me:"Yes really. I won't tell a soul"

Mondli:"Give me a kiss"

I lean in and plant a soft kiss on his lips

Mondli:"Are you feeling okay?"

Me:"I'm fine. I just wanna go away I guess. Away from it all"

Mondli:"New York?"

I chuckle

Me:"We have responsibilities Mondli. We have to deal with the crisis at Narvia. We have to go back to work. Besides we just got back home a few days ago"

Mondli:"So? We can go away again if that's what you want sweetheart. We can go back to our bubble...just say the word"

Me:"Let's sort everything out first and let's not forget that you have to undergo physiotherapy"

Mondli:"I'm taking you to our home in New York next week and that's it" and he is not to be argued with. I sigh. The door opens and in comes Detective Langa with a cop in uniform. Mondli rolls his eyes in clear annoyance.

Detective Langa:"Good afternoon Mr and Mrs Mazibuko. I hope this is not a bad time but I have a few questions that I'd like to ask Mr Mazibuko"

Me:"It's not a bad time at all detective" I smile and nudge Mondli hinting for him to be polite.

Mondli:"It's always a bad time when I see you detective" he gives him a smug smile and I look at him appalled. Detective Langa brushes Mondli's comment off

Detective Langa:"Comes with the job I guess"

Mondli:"Shouldn't you be out there making sure that the people who held my wife and my mother in law hostage are jailed for life?"

Detective Langa:"I'm working on it. Just answer my questions and I'll be out of your hair"

Mondli:"Fine. Shoot"

Detective Langa:"Umm I'd like to speak to you alone" he says side eyeing me

Mondli:"Whatever you want to say you can say it in front of my wife"

Me:"Uhhh I don't mind giving you space. I'm feeling a bit hungry anyway" I turn to leave

Mondli:"Sweetheart sit down!"

I'm effectively stopped in my tracks and I sit on the chair near Mondli's hospital bed.

Mondli:"Like I said, whatever you wanna say to me you can say it in front of my wife"

Detective Langa:"Alright then. Mr Mazibuko where were you when your wife was being lured into abduction?"

Mondli:"I was at Narvia. The safe had just been bombed"

Detective Langa:"And then what happened?"

Mondli:"I stayed at Narvia and dealt with the crisis with the reassurance that my wife was home and she was safe. But then I went home and the security detail frantically told me that my wife left and hadn't come back yet. I tried calling her but there was no answer. I waited and waited. Minutes...hours went by and she didn't come through the door" his voice wavers and he looks at me and at that moment I see a vulnerable Mondli at a loss as to what to do.

Mondli:"I deployed my security team to go out and look for her but none of their efforts yielded any results. At about 2am I received a frantic call for help from my wife. She hung up before she could tell me where she was but I could tell that she was scared. I asked my head of security to trace the call and that's how we found her. On my way there I received a call from my mom telling me that my younger sister Buhle was being held captive in yoeville. I made a few calls and deployed my security team to yoeville to find my sister. On my way to find my wife I called the cops and filled them in"

Detective Langa:"You didn't have to play hero Mr Mazibuko. You should have let us do our jobs"

Mondli:"Oh please. How many women go missing everyday in South Africa while you sit on your backsides and sing "We're still investigating" and then they're never found. I wasn't gonna sit by and let my wife, my sister and my mother in law become a statistic"

Detective Langa:"I see" he says in shame. At that moment I want to give Mondli a pat on the back. SAPS is trash and that's the truth.

Detective Langa:"Sfiso claims that you were a drug Lord in the past and that you killed his father. Is this true?"

I swallow hard

Mondli:"No" he says with a straight face

Detective Langa:"Are you sure?" he raises his eyebrows at my husband and my heart rate spikes

Mondli:"Don't you think I would know if I had killed someone before? I don't know what that thug is on about."

Detective Langa:"Mr Mazibuko I have to warn you that an investigation into Sfiso's allegations has been opened so I really hope you're telling me the truth"

Mondli:"So you'd rather launch an investigation on me rather than to deal with those criminals who held my wife hostage!?! Are you fucking serious detective!?"

Detective Langa:"Mr Mazibuko please calm down. Sfiso and the rest of them WILL be locked up. I can assure you"

Mondli:"All of a sudden your face makes me sick detective so please excuse yourself"

My mouth falls open. Oh no he didn't

Detective Langa:"Mr Mazibuko I..."

Mondli:"I've answered all your questions now get out. Go and investigate me, an innocent man and let criminals roam free"

Detective Langa:"We will lock the..."

Mondli:"Out detective" he says with the straight face

Detective Langa:"Mrs Mazibuko" he nods and I return his nod and with that he leaves.

Me:"Mondli did you just kick the detective out? Are you crazy? You can't do that he's a cop"

Mondli:"And I'm Mondlikhaya Qhawe Mazibuko. He needs to respect me"

He grabs his phone and dials a number

Mondli:"Stan come in here" and he hangs up.

A moment later Stan walks in and he formally greets us. He's in his suit pants, shirt and tie looking all formal but he's still wearing his arm brace.

Mondli:"The police are launching an investigation into Steel's death and the drug ring, no doubt they'll uncover other things"

Stan:"I'll handle it. They won't find anything"

Mondli:"Good"

and Stan walks out noting my terrified look

Me:"How did you meet Stan?"

Mondli:"In the underworld. He's always been loyal to me. He's from Brazil. He dealt with the security of my entire operation and I promised him that when I go legit I wouldn't leave him behind and I'm glad I kept my promise"

Me:"Has he killed people?" I ask my voice small

Mondli simply nods gauging my reaction

Me:"I see"

Mondli:"Sweetheart I know this is a lot to take in"

Me:"I'm fine. Uhmm I have an idea"

Mondli:"Yes?"

Me:"I wanna name our daughter Qhawekazi" I smile and my husband stares at me for a while as if I just spoke in a foreign language

Mondli:"I don't know sweetheart. I don't want my kids tainted with...me"

Me:"Tainted? Qhawe you're not a bad person. And I would want our kids to be half the person that you are, strong, smart, ambitious, gorgeous..." I smile and he gives me a small smile clearly amused

Mondli:"You think I'm gorgeous?" he says shyly

Me:"Oh yes. Very very very gorgeous"

He chuckles

Mondli:"Well Mrs Mazibuko if a woman as gorgeous as you think I'm gorgeous then who am I to argue with that?"

I giggle

Mondli:"It's good to hear you laugh"

I smile

Mondli:"I wanna go home" he says sulkily

Me:"No Mister. You are not discharging yourself. We're gonna wait until the doctor decides that you can go home"

Mondli:"Yes ma'am" he says in a humorous tone and I can't help but laugh.

Me:"I'll go see if I can get us anything to eat" I stand

Mondli:"No sweetheart let me call Ralph and he..."

Me:"No Mondli. Let me talk to Ralph. Just relax. Please let me take care of you"

He stares at me bemused

Mondli:"But I wanna take care of you"

Me:"You take care of me all the time. Let me take care of you for now..Please" I say sweetly batting my eyelashes

Mondli:"Okay" he says softly and he smiles shyly at me as I walk out.

I'm with Mondli in physiotherapy. Knowing my husband, he didn't want to wait until his gunshot wound has fully healed before doing physio. He wants to walk out of here, not wheeled out in a wheelchair. Doctor Maharaja, a short Indian woman is the physician tending to my husband.

Doctor Maharaja:"Good Mr Mazibuko. Take it easy"

Mondli is sweating and groaning in pain. He's holding on to the steel bars with his feet on the ground. His spine hurts when he walks. The bullet narrowly hit the spine but thank god it didn't do much damage. If it had directly hit the spine then he would be paralysed. He walks again groaning in sheer pain. I'm playing the towel girl as I go over to my husband and wipe away his sweat. He looks at me clearly in pain and I brush his face

Me:"You're doing great" I smile and he returns my smile

He pushes onwards and upwards.

Doctor Maharaja:"At the pace you're going Mr Mazibuko you'll definitely walk out of this hospital without even a crutch" she says with clear pride in her voice but I don't like the way she's looking at my husband, she's not even hiding that she's taken by him. When she looks my direction I give her a "get your claws out of my husband" look and she takes the hint.

Doctor Maharaja:"That will be all for today Mr Mazibuko. I'll see you bright and early tomorrow"

Two nurses help Mondli onto a wheelchair and I push him all the way to our hospital room. The nurses are following us. When we arrive they help him onto the bed. They swiftly excuse themselves.

Me:"Rest now baby"

He yawns and I give him a kiss and tuck him in. I'm tired too so I climb into my hospital bed and doze off.

I wake with a jolt. Something woke me. But I don't know what so I close my eyes again

Mondli:"Sweetheart" he whispers.

Oh that's what woke me. I turn to my right hand side where my husband's hospital bed is right next to mine.

Mondli:"Sweetheart are you awake?"

Me:"I am now." I mumble sleepily

Mondli:"Come here"

Reluctantly I get up and climb out of bed. I walk over to my husband's side. His eyes glide greedily all over my body and his forehead is drenched in sweat.

Me:" Qhawe what's wrong?! Should I call the doctor?" I ask alarmed

Mondli:"No no no. Uhhh I...I need...you"

Me:"I'm here Mondli"

He takes my hand and places it on his dick and I'm shocked at how VERY erect it is. I gasp.

Mondli:"I've arranged for the doors to be locked."

Me:"You want us to...uhm...In here. In hospital!"

He gives me a sly smile

Mondli:"Oh yeah. Come on...come here" he gives me a naughty look and I smile. Challenge accepted Mr Mazibuko. I take my hospital gown off and drop my panties He opens the covers and I go willingly careful not to touch his wound. We kiss passionately and soon we're lost in each other. I'm doing all the work now and I must say woman on top is 10 times harder when you're pregnant.

We're laying fully sated and cuddling on Mondli's hospital bed. He's brushing my naked back.

Me:"I'm so glad you're alive. At some point I thought..." I choke on my unshed tears as the painful words refuse to come out of my mouth.

Mondli:"I know baby. On my way to that warehouse, I thought they would kill you. I prayed to God that I find you in one piece. I'm glad you and our babies are safe" I kiss his chest and we lay there comfortable in each others arms. Mondli grabs the remote of the tv on the cart near the bed and presses the button to switch on the tv effectively breaking the silence in the room. The news are on and he pumps up the volume a little

"...We have just received confirmation from the SAPS that indeed human trafficking king pin Nicholas Sands has escaped from police custody. Details of how he escaped are still sketchy"

I gasp and sit up. My body starts to shake and I immediately think of my mom.

Me:"My....my mom"

Mondli:"Calm down sweetheart. I'll deal with it"

He grabs his phone and calls Stan. I'm still shaking. How could Nick just slip out of police custody? What if he comes back for us?Episode 67

I'm pacing up and down in our hospital room. Mondli is on the phone with Stan. The tv is on just in case any more news about Nick's whereabouts come up.

Mondli:"Sweetheart. Your mom is safe"

I'm stopped in my tracks and I stare at my husband.

Me:"For real?" I ask my uncertainty evident

Mondli:"Yes. Stan is there with security that'll be guarding the orphanage. Your mom is safe"

Me:"Thank you" I say my voice small. Mondli taps the bed twice

Mondli:"Come. Time to rest"

I gladly walk over and slip into the covers with my husband. I cuddle up against him. God what did I do to deserve this man? Oh how I love him so...

My husband is not in bed when I wake. I adjust my eyes to the glimmering morning light of the hospital room. A nurse is checking my vitals I have a drip connected to my arm.

Me:"What's going on? Why am I on a drip?"

Nurse:"Mr Mazibuko recommend that we give you one to calm you down. He says you were quite distressed last night and that can't be good for you and the babies" I roll my eyes. Oh my overbearing husband

Me:"How long have I been asleep for?"

Nurse:"Well it's 12h00 midday now Mrs Mazibuko"

Me:"OMG I've never slept that long" I say panicked

The nurse smiles at me

Nurse:"We sedated you quite lightly. Just enough for you to relax."

I nod

Me:"Where's my husband?"

The nurse removes the drip and wipes me off with cotton and places a plaster

Nurse:"He's in physio. If you'll excuse me Mrs Mazibuko"

Me:"Of course" and she walks out.

My grey cotton pyjamas are neatly folded on the cart near the bed. I get out of bed completely naked and quickly get dressed. And suddenly I feel embarrassed, no doubt the hospital staff put two and two together and figured out we had sex here last night. I'm startled when the door opens and in comes Ralph carrying a takeaway bag. Ralph is part of our security detail but he mostly runs errands.

Ralph:"Good Afternoon ma'am. I've brought you some food"

Me:"Thank you Ralph. What's the update on Nick?"

Ralph:"He's still at large ma'am"

Me:"My mom..." I ask panic surfacing

Ralph:"She's safe ma'am. Stan deployed our trusted colleagues to keep your mother safe"

Me:"I see. Thank you Ralph" I feel a flood of relief

Ralph:"Ma'am" he nods and leaves

I sit on my hospital bed and dig into the burger and fries Ralph brought me but while I'm at it, I decide to call my mom. I grab my phone from under the pillow and dial my mother. She answers on the second ring

Mrs Lincoln:"Hi dear, I've been meaning to come see you but you know it's sponsor and volunteer season here at the orphanage"

Me:"I understand mom. I know how busy it gets at this time of the year"

Mrs Lincoln:"I have been calling the hospital and keeping up with your husband's progress. How is he? And when are you taking him home? You must hate having to stay in a hospital"

Me:"Yeah I've been feeling a little homesick but even though I was technically discharged, I simply cannot leave Mondli here and I'm too scared to go home without him. He's doing well though"

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh Olivia honey you're such an amazing wife...even at your tender age"

I smile

Me:"Thank you mom. Uhm did you Uhm see the news?" I ask my voice small

She goes silent for a beat

Mrs Lincoln:"Yes. I know that Nick escaped"

Me:"Are you okay mom?" I ask softly

Mrs Lincoln:"I'll be okay dear. I must admit I was a bit shaken by the news. But I feel safer now. Your Head of security was here. He installed all kinds of security systems and he appointed a security team for the orphanage. Oh dear please thank your husband for me"

I smile

Me:"I will mom. How's it going with Leonard?"

Mom's breath hitches

Mrs Lincoln:"I'm still dealing with that one"

The door opens and in comes my husband and I'm pleased to see that he's not in a wheelchair but he's using crutches to walk. I smile and he smiles back at me

Mondli:"Surprise" he smiles

Me:"Mom I'm gonna have to call you back"

Mrs Lincoln:"Alright dear"

I hang up. Mondli walks further into the room. It's evident that he's not breezing through it. It'll take some getting used to but he's got this. Doctor Maharaja trails behind him looking very pleased with herself.

Me:"This is a pleasant surprise. You're walking" I gush and my husband blushes

Mondli:"Well I'm not yet walking fully. The crutches are giving me much needed support"

Doctor Maharaja:"Oh no need for modesty Mr Mazibuko. Your progress is astounding. You're barely dependent on the crutches"

I hug my husband

Me:"So when will he be able to walk without the crutches doctor?"

Doctor Maharaja:"If he keeps up the momentum Mr Mazibuko can be able to walk without even a single crutch by next week. But there's no guarantee. I'm just being optimistic"

I smile

Doctor Maharaja:"Mr Mazibuko is free to go home now"

I squeal with delight

Me:"Really?"

Doctor Maharaja:"Yes. He has scheduled physiotherapy everyday. I will be more than happy to come and give your husband physical therapy in the comfort your home. That's if you're okay with that"

Me:"That could work"

Mondli:"Hello? I'm right here you know"

I giggle and doctor maharaja chuckles

Doctor Maharaja:"Mrs Mazibuko I recommend that you give your husband a back massage everyday using the ointment I've prescribed for him. Please target his lower back and spine. And if you could ensure that Mr Mazibuko takes his pills as prescribed, everyday religiously and dress his wound. It's still stitched up, we're going to remove the stitches in a month's time"

I nod

Me:"I'll do exactly that doctor"

She smiles

Doctor Maharaja:"Alright then let me fix your medication and discharge papers Mr Mazibuko. If you'll excuse me"

Me:"Thank you doctor"

Doctor Maharaja:"Only a pleasure" and she leaves. Mondli sits on the hospital bed dressed in navy sweatpants, a black tshirt and navy men's slippers.

Mondli:"You're very excited to be going home" he chuckles amused

Me:"Yes I am. I'm tired of being in this hospital."

Mondli:"I see. Come here"

I walk over to him and he pulls me into his embrace

Mondli:"How are you? You were quite distressed last night" he says softly making me blush. I'm amazed that he can still make me feel like a shy little lovesick teenager as if we've only just met.

Me:"I'm okay" I reply my voice small. He smiles his megawatt smile and gives me a kiss.

Me:"Mr Mazibuko do you perhaps have something to do with Doctor Maharaja's sudden decision to discharge you?"

He breaks eye contact

Mondli:"Maybe..." he gives me a sly smile.

Me:"But I want you to be 100% okay before we leave this hospital"

Mondli:"I'll be fine sweetheart"

I shake my head

Me:"Well I guess I'm glad we're going home"

I smile and he breaks eye contact

Mondli:"Uhhh"

Me:"Oh Oh what is it now?" I ask my anxiety surfacing

Mondli:"We're going to Cape Town"

Me:"But the doctor JUST said you need physio every other day" I say panicked. Oh he can be so frustrating

Mondli:"I have enlisted the services of an exceptional physical therapist in Cape Town so don't worry. I'll be fine"

Me:"I don't like this one bit. Let's rather stay here until you're okay"

Mondli:"You need a vacation sweetheart. You're not your bubbly self. There's barely any colour in your cheeks anymore. And it's all because of me" he says looking ashamed. I touch his cheek and brush him gently with my thumb. He closes his eyes and leans his face into my touch

Me:"It's not your fault" I say softly

Mondli:"But I..."

Me:"Shh baby it's not your fault. You didn't put Sfiso up to this. You didn't put Thando up to this and you certainly did not put Nick up to this"

Mondli:"But my past is the reason..."

Me:"No Mondli. It's not your fault. And could you please stop being ashamed of your past? It happened and it's over with but your past is part of the reason you're who you are. Your past is the reason you're such a powerful and influential business man. Never be ashamed of that. Now I'm not condoning the things you did but the reality is you are who you are because of everything you did back then. NEVER be ashamed of that"

He nods

Me:"You're Beast. My Beast and I love every part of you flaws and all"

Mondli:"I love you too"

I give him a kiss.

Me:"Can I call you Beast? In the bedroom?" I ask shyly.

His eyebrows shoot up in surprise

Mondli:"Errrrr uhmm why?" he asks genuinely confused

Me:"It's kinda sexy" I say shyly

He cocks his head to one side and smiles slyly

Mondli:"Really?"

I nod slowly

Mondli:"Okay then I guess we could try it"

Me:"Why didn't you ever tie me up again? You've only done it once"

His eyebrows shoot up once more

Mondli:"Uhhh you didn't seem comfortable when I tied you up so I stopped. You want me to tie you up

again?"

I nod

Mondli:"You're calling all the shots today aren't you?"

I giggle

Mondli:"People think I'm the boss but in reality my wife calls the shots"

I laugh

Me:"I'm the boss. Don't ever forget that"

Mondli:"Yes ma'am"

The door opens and in comes detective Langa. Both me and Mondli sigh in clear annoyance. I'm not able to hide how displeased I am with his presence. He's in a loose fitting khaki suit and a white shirt.

Detective Langa:"Good afternoon Mr and Mrs Mazibuko. I hope this is not a bad time"

Me:"It's a bad time detective. You should be out there finding Nick"

Mondli gawks at me in shock. Detective Langa breaks eye contact in shame.

Detective Langa:"Uhhh I'm sorry Mrs Mazibuko. We're doing everything we can..."

Me:"Argh shut up maan. Why am I even surprised? SAPS has always been useless"

I walk over to my hospital bed and get my toiletry bag on the cart. I start packing my toiletries.

Mondli:"As you can see detective your carelessness is bringing distress to my wife. What that bastard put her through is nothing short of traumatic"

Detective Langa:"I understand Sir. I came here to reassure you that we're doing all we can to catch him and to also let you know that the investigation into your past has been dropped"

My body relaxes in relief

Mondli:"Really? And why is that? Oh let me guess. It's because your stupid investigation proved my innocence right?"

Detective Langa:"Yes Mr Mazibuko"

Mondli:"And you've wasted your resources on a pointless investigation"

He nods

Detective Langa:"I'm sorry Mr and Mrs Mazibuko. I'll leave now. Thank you for your time"

Mondli:"Goodbye detective"

I stay silent and keep packing my toiletries. He leaves.

Mondli:"Are you okay sweetheart?"

Me:"No. The justice system has failed me Mondli."

Mondli:"I know sweetheart but rest assured I will make all of them pay, if it's the last thing I do"

Me:"No Qhawe I don't want you to get any blood on your hands."

Mondli:"Don't worry. Let me deal with this" oh this can't be good.

When I'm done packing my toiletries, I go over to Mondli's cart and pack his toiletries too.

Mondli:"I don't think I'll ever get used to this"

Me:"What?"

Mondli:"You taking care of me. You've always worried about me and cared for me since we met"

Me:"That's what people who love one another do Mondli. You take care of me and I take care of you. I love taking care of you"

Mondli:"I've never been taken care of in a relationship...you know"

Me:"I know baby"

I zip his bag and walk over to him and give him a kiss. He smiles and Doctor Maharaja walks in with the discharge papers. WE'RE FINALLY LEAVING THE HOSPITAL! Good riddance!

We're sitting quietly in the back seat of the Bentley as Stan pulls into the tarmac at OR Tambo international airport. My husband's beautiful jet is ready for takeoff and I still can't get used to my name plastered on it. When we get out of the car I rush to my husband's side to give him assistance climbing the plane. Once we're on I'm pleased to see that our cabin crew is the same, John our pilot with first officer Thebe and our flight attendant is Beverly. We got along so well when the last time she worked for us. I'm still in my grey cotton pjz, I didn't feel like changing so did Mondli. He's still in his sweats, shirt and slippers. We sit down and Beverly immediately tends to us. I want hot wings and Mondli has decided to join me indulge in my craving.

The flight feels really long. Mondli and I have napped and I've given him a massage and of course he turned it into a sex session. John's voice rings loud through the intercom informing us the we're about to land and we should buckle up. We go to the main cabin, sit and put on our safety belts. Once we've landed we thank the cabin crew and our pilot. Stan is waiting on the tarmac in a sleek BMW. We get in and soon we're off to Mondli's big family home where Aunt Thuli and her husband live. We soon pull up in the driveway and Aunt Thuli is there to welcome us. She raises her eyebrow when she notices my preggy belly as soon as I climb out of the car. I sigh, she's one of the few people who noticed my pregnancy before I did. She gives me a huge hug

Aunt Thuli:"Sawubona Makoti"

I greet her back and a tall dark skinned guy walks out of the house towards us. He resembles Mondli so much. Well he's not as gorgeous as Mondli but the resemblance is uncanny. Maybe I'm crazy.

Aunt Thuli:"Oh Olivia this is my son Lwando"

He smiles at me and I shake his hand

Me:"Nice to meet you"

Lwando:"Likewise... Big man!" he gives Mondli a hug and my husband groans in pain.

Aunt Thuli:"Careful Lwando!"

Lwando:"Sorry. Please excuse me."

Mondli is standing using his crutches. Aunt Thuli hugs him.

Aunt Thuli:"How're you feeling?"

Mondli:"I'm A-Okay"

I roll my eyes and we all walk into the house. My husband sits on the couch and stretches his legs

Me:"I need to pee. I'll be right back"

I bolt up the stairs and into the master bedroom. I walk into the bathroom and pee and once I'm done I wash my hands and walk out but I'm stopped in my tracks when I hear heated exchanges between Malome and Lwando in the study.

Lwando:"What do I ever do that's ever good enough for you huh?!"

Malome:"You watch your mouth boy!"

Lwando:"No dad! I know you're not my real father but you can't punish me for mom's mistakes! Every time you look at me you see her infidelity. I didn't say she should cheat on you! Why are you punishing me!?"

I gasp. Oh god this is hardcore stuff and I should get going. I scuttle away and wonder if Lwando knows his biological father. Oh let me snap out of it its none of my business. Episode 68

I go back downstairs and join my husband in the lounge. Just as I sit down Lwando comes bolting down the stairs and heads for the door.

Aunt Thuli:"Lwando what's wrong?"

Lwando:"Not now mom!" he hisses

He walks out of the door and slams it shut. Malome Hector comes downstairs furious too. He heads for

Aunt Thuli

Malome Hector:"This is all your fault Thuli! I've had to live with this for 23 years but goodness I'm no Saint! The wound feels fresh every time I look at him!"

Aunt Thuli looks distraught and she hints with her head for Malome Hector to look behind him. He turns and the anger on his face turns to one of embarrassment.

Malome Hector:"Oh...uhmm I'm sorry Mondli nawe Makoti. I didn't see you there"

Me:"Uhm its okay Malome."

Malome Hector:"How are you? You look pretty banged up there son"

Mondli:"I'm okay Malome. I just need a hot bath right now so Uhm If you'll excuse my wife and I"

Malome Hector:"Sure. No problem" he says shamefully and he walks over to the kitchen. Aunt Thuli looks like she's on the brink of tears. She forces a smile for us as I help my husband get up, but it's clear she's hurting. It's as if a horrific memory crossed her mind. My husband uses just one crutch to walk up the stairs and he leans on my as well. I'm holding the other crutch and together we walk clumsily up the stairs. We walk into our master bedroom and I set my husband on the couch.

Mondli:"It's not that painful to walk anymore"

Me:"Really?" I ask as I walk into the bathroom and fill the bathtub with water and pour in the bubble bath liquid. Hmmm its jasmine. I walk back into the bedroom and find my husband shirtless. He has a bandage strap around his upper body and there's a patch underneath the bandage where the bullet wound is on his back, just left of the spine. My heart sinks. He turns and He notices the hurt look on my face as I stare at the bandage

Mondli:"Hey...don't be sad"

I take a deep breath holding back my tears. He's standing with one crutch.

Mondli:"Come here sweetheart. It's okay"

I walk over and he infolds me in a hug.

Me:"I thought I had lost you"

Mondli:"I know baby. It would take more than just a bullet to kill me"

I giggle

Mondli:"Besides, I've had way worse gunshot wounds"

I immediately look up at him

Me:"You've been shot before?" this is new

He chuckles

Mondli:"uhmm I was a gangster sweetheart. Shooting and being shot was my job description"

Me:"How many times would you say you've been shot?"

Mondli:"Hmmm probably over 10 times and I've been stabbed" he looks up and smiles as he remembers those times

Me:"Oh my god. How horrific"

Mondli:"Well.." he shrugs

I kiss him

Me:"Do you ever miss it?" I ask anxiously hoping he says no.

He breaks eye contact and is silent for a beat

Mondli:"Bath time sweetheart"

We're done bathing and I'm re dressing Mondli's wound. We're both in blue towels. He's sitting on the bed.

Me:"There. All done. Now lay on your front so I can give you a back massage"

Mondli:"Yes ma'am"

He lays on his front and I squirt the ointment Doctor Maharaja gave me on my hand. I rub my hands together and proceed to massage my husbands back. He groans from time to time. When I'm done I kiss his back

Me:"Done" I say softly

Mondli:"You enjoy this don't you? Taking care of me"

Me:"Yeah"

Mondli:"You take care of everyone around you...you're gonna make a great mother"

I smile and kiss his back again

Me:"And you my husband will make a great father"

He immediately tenses

Mondli:"I don't know about that"

Me:"Well I know"

He chuckles and turns so that he's laying on his back. He taps the bed twice on his right side and I go

willingly snuggling up against my husband. He rubs me preggy belly.

Mondli:"Your belly is getting bigger and bigger" he says in wonder

Me:"Hey...are you calling me fat?" I pout and he laughs

Mondli:"I wouldn't dare"

Me:"Your babies are exhausting though. They always play when I'm sleeping and they disturb my rest"

Mondli:"My naughty babies" he says very pleased

Me:"They take after daddy" I tease and we both laugh.

Mondli:"I'm hungry"

I sit up

Me:"I'll go see if I can prepare some food in the kitchen"

He stops me

Mondli:"I'm not hungry for food" he says his voice low and husky

Me:"Oh" I say my voice low. He undoes his towel and his erection springs free. I remove my towel and I attempt to get on top of him but he stops me.

Mondli:"I'll be on top this time"

Me:"But...you're wounded and..."

Mondli:"And this is the perfect exercise sweetheart"

Me:"Oh uhmm okay"

I lay back down and Mondli comes on top groaning as he braves through the pain. He opens my legs and then he puts his hands on either side of my head and bends to kiss me. We kiss passionately and then the head of his dick slowly stretches me, soon he's fully inside of me and he begins to move groaning loudly and I moan with pleasure. He stops for a beat

Me:"Are you okay baby?" my voice hoarse from clear arousal

Mondli:"I'm okay" he groans and he begins to move again and slowly he increases the pace. He's sweating and his eyes are screwed shut as he pounds in and out of me, faster, harder. I throw my head back and close my eyes as I relish in the moment. I'm close, I'm so close. He gets up so that he's kneeling on the bed still inside of me. I look up at him and he holds my legs up spreading them. He's pounding into me relentless.

Me:"Qhawe...oh my god. You're...you're...ahh!"

I suddenly feel the need to pee. Oh my gosh what's happening? How can I need to pee while I'm having sex. I get closer and closer

Me:"Ahh. I...think I need to pee" I say confused with my body

Mondli:"It's not pee. It's squirt. Let go"

Me:"But..."

Mondli:"Let go!" he groans still pounding and then I squirt.

My entire body starts to shake.

Mondli:"Come for me baby"

I scream and grab the sheets

Mondli:"Come sweetheart!"

And I come hard and loud and so does he. He stops still inside me and lays on top of me still moving his dick in and out. I'm shaking, my legs are shaking. My mind is in shambles. The door opens and in comes Aunt Thuli

Aunt Thuli:"Supper is rea...Oh my god! I'm so sorry" she exclaims in horror having caught us at a disadvantage. She immediately runs out closing the door behind her.

Mondli:"Ahh fuck. Isn't she familiar with the term 'knocking'?"

Me:"We should go downstairs" I say weakly my voice small. My eyes are barely open.

Mondli:"Not yet..Open wide sweetheart"

I spread my legs even further apart and he begins to move again increasing the pace, taking me higher and higher until I have absolutely no control of my body and soon I'm lost in the moment, lost in my husband as my body responds to his every move. He sucks my nipples, squeezes my breasts and then he proceeds to rub my clit. My body builds and builds as he takes me higher and higher, pounding into my flesh.

Mondli:"Come for me baby"

and that's a direct order as my body bows to him and I come apart. Shaking and screwing my eyes shut. He follows suit and groans loudly. Exhaustion overpowers me and I'm falling asleep laying completely limp

Mondli:"Oh no you don't. I'm not done with you"

Me:"Mondli...I'm tired.." I slur clearly exhausted but he ignores me and begins to move again, making a direct call to my libido it responds and yet again he takes me higher, faster, harder, pounding and we're lost in each other one more time...

I open my eyes and my husband is not in bed. I hear the toilet flush in the en suite bathroom and then I hear water. I forcefully drag my body up so that I'm sitting up. My body is numb, we had six rounds of sex. Mondli walks out of the bathroom using one crutch. He's in his navy pyjama bottoms. He's not wearing a shirt or shoes.

Mondli:"Rise and shine" he smiles

Me:"You're a sex monster" I purr sulkily and he laughs

Mondli:"I was exercising sweetheart"

Me:"Ever heard of that thing called a GYM!" I hiss

Mondli:"Oh come on you enjoyed it"

Me:"Six rounds back to back is just pure torture"

Mondli:"You need more stamina sweetheart"

Me:"Uhhh HELLO? Pregnant woman over here!"

He laughs

Mondli:"Okay. Okay. I'm sorry oh dear pregnant woman"

I get up, grab the pillow and throw it at him and I go to the bathroom naked, my legs still feel a bit shakey. I pee, flush and wash my hands. I walk out and catch a glimpse of myself in the mirror as I walk into the bedroom. My belly is getting bigger and bigger, my husband is right. I rub it

Me:"I wanna give birth already so I can be sexy again" I sulk

Mondli:"You're already sexy sweetheart"

I turn to look at him sitting on the bed

Me:"You know what I mean"

Mondli:"No I don't"

I roll my eyes and proceed to get my very long red silk nightdress and wear it. My husband gets up and take a step towards me

Mondli:"That nighty looks very sexy on you"

I take a step back

Me:"Oh no you don't. Step away from me sex monster"

He laughs

Mondli:"I'm hungry..."

Me:"I am in no position to feed you Mister!" I hiss and he laughs again

Mondli:"For food...I'm hungry for food sweetheart"

Me:"Oh."

I giggle and untie my faux locks and redo my bun. I resolve to remove them tomorrow and go back to my afro.

Me:"How are we gonna face Aunt Thuli after she walked in on us...doing it?"

Mondli:"Don't worry I'll deal with her. For now let's go and eat so I can take my meds"

We walk downstairs and we find Aunt Thuli in the kitchen.

Aunt Thuli:"I'm so so sorry for walking into your bedroom without knocking. I don't know what I was thinking. Please accept my apology"

Mondli:"We forgive you Aunty"

She sighs with relief

Aunt Thuli:"We've already eaten, both your plates are in the two ovens. I can heat your food up for you"

Me:"It's okay Aunty we'll manage"

Aunt Thuli:"Alright then. I'm off to bed. Good night"

Me:"Good night" I smile politely and with that she leaves.

I proceed to warm our food. My husband is sitting at the table in the dining area. I bring both our plates. I serve him. I fetch the cutlery and hand it to him and I sit. It's traditional samp and chicken stew. My mouth waters and we eat.

Me:"Baby did you know that Lwando is not Malme Hector's biological son?"

Mondli:"Yeah" he nods

Me:"So Aunt Thuli cheated?"

Mondli:"Apparently so. Aunt Thuli was our domestic worker back in Johannesburg. She took good care of my sister and I. She got pregnant and gave birth to Lwando. To our knowledge, Lwando was her and Malme Hector's son. When I was about 11 years old and I think Lwando was seven, I saw my mom have a heated exchange with Aunt Thuli alongside my father. The next day Aunt Thuli left. We were saddened by her leaving as she is like family to us. We were told that she was moving into this house to look after it and so Lwando has his own home and that was it"

Me:"Wow..."

Mondli:"I only found out years later. Lwando and I walked in on Aunt Thuli and Malome Hector talking about the fact that Lwando is not his biological child. Lwando was so sad."

Me:"I can imagine"

We proceed to eat in silence and when we're done I wash our plates. Mondli goes to wait for me in the bedroom upstairs. I pour a glass of water and proceed to take it to my husband. I bump into Lwando in the hallway. He's in a blue night gown

Me:"Hey shouldn't you be asleep?"

Lwando:"I'm going to sleep now. I just had to get some work done"

Me:"Oh what line of work are you in?"

Lwando:"I'm in Engineering"

Me:"Oh cool"

Lwando:"Excuse me" he says in a sad tone

Me:"Are you okay?"

Lwando:"I'm fine" he gives me a fake smile and walks away. I sigh surely he should be allowed to look for his biological father. Why doesn't Aunt Thuli just tell him who his father is? It's obviously weighing hard on his shoulders. I shrug and walk into our bedroom. I take out Mondli's pills from my toiletry bag and give them to him one by one and downs them with water. When he's done, I put the glass on the dresser as he settles into the covers. He flashes me a huge smile when I get into bed.

Me:"What?"

Mondli:"Sex time!" he teases and I laugh

Me:"NO sex monster. Time to sleep"

We switch our bedside lamps off and I hold my husband close as we dose off. 22 May 2018

Episode 69

I wake up in a daze. My feet feel a bit sore. My husband is not in bed. I get out of bed and walk over to the en suite bathroom. When I enter I find my husband in the midst of soft pink rose petals and scented candles. The bath tub is filled with bubbly water. I smile

Mondli:"Surprise" he smiles. He's shirtless with only his pyjama bottoms

Me:"Ncaaaw baby" I squeal in delight

Mondli:"I figured that I was slacking in the romance department these days"

Me:"You? Slacking in romance? Oh please" I giggle, Mondli can never ever slack in the romance

department.

Mondli:"Come here" he holds out his hand.

He's using one crutch to stand. I take his hand and he pulls me close to him and kisses me

Mondli:"I love you Mrs Olivia Mazibuko. I'm very lucky to have to you"

Me:"I'm a lucky woman too. I love you Qhawe"

We kiss again and then we strip for the bath. I help my husband in first and then I get into the bath tub and sit in between his legs and lay my back on his front. We sit soaking in the water and I brush his thighs while he kisses the back of my neck.

Me:"I wanna go to the salon today"

Mondli:"Okay I'll take you"

Me:"You have Physical therapy today Mondli. I'll take myself there"

Mondli:"I'll drop you off at the salon, go to physio and thereafter I'll pick you up again"

I shake my head

Me:"You don't have to treat me like an egg that can break anytime Mondli. I'm an adult, I'm perfectly capable of doing things for myself"

Mondli:"But I wanna take care of you and as your husband, it is my obligation to do so"

Me:"I get that but..."

Mondli:"Sweetheart stop. I said I'll take you to the salon and pick you up and that's the end of it"

Me:"You always treat me like an errant child" I say sulking

Mondli:"If you stopped behaving like an errant child then I wouldn't have to treat you like one" he snaps

Me:"So I'm only an adult when it suits you right?" I hiss

Mondli:"Dammit Olivia must you be so ungrateful? Must everything be turned into an argument? I put together this romantic set up so that we could relax and now you've ruined it with your pettiness" he snaps

Me:"Petty? You're calling me petty Mondli?"

Mondli:"Argh I'm going to have breakfast" he gets up and out of the bath tub and limps to the towels and starts wiping himself off

Me:"You can't just call me petty because we're having a disagreement Mondli"

Mondli:"If it was a smart disagreement then yeah but this is just childish" he wraps the towel around himself and proceeds to walk out

Me:"So now I'm childish because I don't agree with you? You don't call the shots in this marriage Mondli. You call the shots at your different companies, not here"

He ignores me and walks out

Me:"Mondli?!"

He ignores me again

Me:"Now who's being petty?!!" I exclaim furious.

He might be my boss at work but he's not my boss at home.

I'm done bathing and Mondli is not in the bedroom when I enter. Still sulking I see. It's a bit cold today so I decide on wearing the pink tracksuit I bought in New York with my maroon Balenciaga sneakers. I take my gucci bag and put in my gucci shades, my cell phone and my purse. I walk downstairs and I'm greeted by Aunt Thuli. Lwando is sitting at the breakfast bar having breakfast and Mondli is in the Lounge.

Aunt Thuli:"Good Morning Makoti. I've just dished up for you"

Me:"Good morning Aunty thank you. Morning Lwando"

Lwando:"Good Morning"

I join them at the breakfast bar and Aunt Thuli serves me with bacon, eggs, roasted tomato and toast with orange juice

Me:"Hmm Aunty you went all out. This looks delicious. Thank you" I smile

Aunt Thuli:"Enjoy" she smiles

She takes two plates with her upstairs. She's probably going to eat with her husband. Lwando keeps shooting me looks

Me:"What?"

Lwando:"Uhm sorry for staring. You're beautiful" he says shyly. I blush. How sweet.

Me:"Thank you" I smile and my morning is effectively brightened

Lwando:"You look really young yet you're already married. You're a woman of substance I see"

I giggle

Me:"You could say that"

Lwando:"Excuse me if I'm speaking out of turn. Are you happy though? I mean your peers are out there

enjoying life, still figuring themselves out and you have to figure yourself out and grow within the confines of a marriage. It can't be easy"

Me:"Uhm its not easy but I'll manage" I say suddenly uncomfortable with the conversation.

Lwando:"And now you're pregnant. You're forced to be a mother so soon. Don't you feel robbed of your youth"

Me:"No. Trust me I feel like a child everyday of my life" I say remembering my earlier argument with Mondli. He always treats me like a child.

Lwando:"Oh how so?"

Me:"I need to make a phone call. Excuse me"

Lwando:"Sure"

I fish my phone out of my back, take my plate and go sit in the dining area. I dial Megan as I dig in.

Megan:"Liv? This is a surprise"

Me:"Hey it's been a while. Listen I'm in Cape Town at the moment and I was wondering if you'd like to hang out as in right now? I need to do my hair and I don't know any good salons this side"

Megan:"Uhhh I..."

Me:"That's if you're free" I say sensing her uncertainty

Megan:"I Uhm yeah I'm free. I'll send you the address to the salon and we'll meet there"

Me:"Cool. See you now" I hang up. How odd. I wonder what's going on with her. I finish my food and take my plate to the kitchen. I put it in the sink. Mondli walks over to the kitchen fully dressed in all black. I put my phone back into my hand bag

Mondli:"Ready to go?"

Me:"Yes sir" I say in a bitchy tone and he notices. I take my gucci shades out of my bag and put them on. I zip up my handbag and walk out the door. Mondli follows using his crutch. Stan is waiting for us in the BMW. He gets out of the car and opens my door, I get in and he closes my door. He opens Mondli's door and he gets in and shuts the door. Stan gets in the drivers seat. My phone beeps a message from Megan, it's the address of the salon.

Me:"Stan here's the address of the salon we're going to" I hand him my phone. He inputs the address in the car GPS and hands me back my phone. Soon we drive off.

We pull up at the salon and sure enough Megan is waiting for me outside.

Mondli:"Oh you called your sister?"

Me:"Yes sir"

Mondli:"Must you always be petty?" he says annoyed

Me:"I'll be petty until you stop treating me like a child or someone who isn't competent enough to make her own decisions or do things for herself. You're my boss at work, not in our marriage" I hiss and step out the car. I slam the door shut and walk up to Megan. We hug

Me:"Hey you look beautiful"

she's in a navy FILA tracksuit and she's restraining her hair in a bun. But I can't help notice that she looks depressed.

Megan:"You look way prettier. Your baby bump is so cute"

I smile

Me:"Thank you"

Megan:"Shall we go in?"

Me:"Sure" we walk in as the BMW drives off.

Megan and I are getting a foot massage. I insisted we do because Lord knows I needed a foot massage. My afro is back and it's bigger than ever, Sasha the hairstylist that tended to me used organic products to help strengthen and moisturise my hair. We're having flavoured water and I'm surprised Megan decided against having wine. She's been so tense. She got her hair washed and moisturised up.

Me:"Are you okay? I mean...I'm getting a tense vibe from you"

She breaks eye contact

Megan:"So you have no idea?"

Me:"What's going on?" I ask my interest piqued

Megan:"Uhm Liv. I'm...I'm pregnant"

My eyebrows shoot up

Me:"Oh Uhm. I didn't know you were seeing someone. Congratulations"

Megan:"It's Leon's baby"

I gasp in shock

Me:"What!? But...he's married! You're the one responsible for his divorce!"

Megan:"I didn't mean to..."

Me:"Oh my god Megan!"

I huff disappointed

Megan:"We didn't plan this. It was a mistake" she says on the brink of tears

Me:"So you tripped and fell into his bed?"

She looks down

Me:"So what now? Have yall discussed a way forward because his marriage is practically over now"

Megan:"Well he says he wants to be with me and he said we'll raise our baby together"

Me:"I don't know what to make of this. You've caused a princess to be disowned by her father for divorcing Leon. You've cut lucrative business ties. You've ripped apart two families joined by Leon and Khosi's marriage. Do you perhaps comprehend the damage you and Leon have done?"

Megan:"I know Liv okay? Now I'm just stressing over how I'm going to tell my parents"

Me:"You haven't told them?" I exclaim shocked. She shakes her head

Megan:"I'm too scared. It's been a month and I still can't bring myself to tell them"

Me:"You'll have to do it sooner or later"

Megan:"I know. I told them about you, they'd like to meet you"

Me:"Oh okay"

Megan:"Do you mind meeting them now? I need moral support. I'll be able to tell them with you there. Please"

Me:"You're putting me in a very bad position. You're my sister and Leon is my brother"

Megan:"I know I'm putting you in a tight spot but please..."

Me:"Okay" I give in. I shouldn't be doing this.

Megan called the driver that works for her family to pick us up and now we've pulled up in the driveway to her house. It's a big two storey house that is yellow on the outside. The driver opens the car door for me and I step out and so does Megan. We walk into an all white kitchen where we're greeted by the maid. The maid tells Megan that her parents are at the patio having tea. Megan leads me through the kitchen into the hallway with white ceramic tiling and offwhite walls. She leads me into a door on the left in which we get into the lounge which has mastered yellow couches, a light blue carpet, glass endtable with a huge flat screen tv. She leads me out of the sliding doors and out onto the patio with black garden chairs and table. Her parents are indeed enjoying each others company while having tea. Her dad is really old, probably in his 70s and her mom is way younger than him, probably in her late 30s. Her mom is a brunette and she's in jeans, slippers and a beautiful knitted jersey. Her husband who is a blonde with

more bald head than hair is in a grey sweater, jeans and sneakers. They stand to greet us.

Megan:"Mom, Dad this is Olivia, Olivia these are my parents Mr and Mrs Williams" They both look at me in wonder.

Mrs Williams:"The resemblance is uncanny."

Mr Williams:"Had we known about you, we would have adopted you both. I'm glad you two met" he says his voice rugged. I smile

Me:"It's a pleasure to meet you both"

Mrs Williams:"You're a very talented designer. I bought one of your designs at your fashion house. Please take a seat. Rose!"

Me:"Oh thank you" we sit

The maid appears

Mrs Williams:"Please bring tea for Megan and her sister Mrs Mazibuko"

Maid:"Yes ma'am" and she leaves

Mr Williams:"Shrewd business man your husband. I've been trying to get a hold of him. I have this new project I believe he'd be interested in"

Mrs Williams:"Tony!" she admonishes

Mr Williams:"I'm sorry Mrs Mazibuko. I'm a very passionate businessman"

I smile

Me:"It's okay and please call me Olivia"

The maid arrives with our tea and I add two spoons of sugar. Megan is so nervous she's shaking.

Mrs Williams:"Honey are you okay?"

Megan:"Uhm yes I'm fine"

Mrs Williams:"So Olivia how's the pregnancy going? You're a very lucky girl. You're married to a billionaire and you're about to be a mother"

I clear my throat

Me:"I'm very lucky yes. The pregnancy is going well thanks"

Mrs Williams:"So you have no desire to be a housewife? I mean you already have everything you could ever need. You don't really need to work"

Me:"I have no desire to be a housewife no" what's with the 3rd degree questioning?!

Megan:"I'm pregnant"

Mr Williams:"What's that you're saying Megan?"

She starts twiddling her thumbs

Megan:"I said I'm pregnant"

They both stand furious as ever

Mrs Williams:"Why would you do that Megan? You wanna be like Olivia? She's married! She has a career! What do you have? Huh?"

Mr Williams:"I have no words" he storms off

Mrs Williams:"I can't even look at you right now. You're only 19 Megan! 19! Argh" she walks away too and Megan starts crying. I sooth her.

Me:"It's gonna be okay. At least they know now, they'll be able to support you. My mom was furious too when I told her I was pregnant"

Megan:"Really?" she has stopped crying. I nod. My phone rings, it's Mondli. I answer

Me:"Mondli..."

Mondli:"Where are you? I'm back at the salon"

Me:"I'm at Megan's place"

Mondli:"Send me the location I'll come pick you up"

Me:"Me and Megan have other plans. I'll call Stan when we're done"

Mondli:"But why d..."

Me:"Bye Mondli" I hang up

Megan:"Uhm you should go. I don't want you and your husband to fight because of me"

Me:"Oh don't worry. We are capable of fighting all on our own. Let's go and have some fun. It'll cheer you up." I give her a hopeful smile and she returns it.

Megan:"Yeah maybe I should give my parents some space"

Me:"Alright then let's go" with that we leave utilising the services of one of their drivers.

We went to the movies, played arcade games, did some painting, got custom designed all stars and I couldn't help myself when I saw baby clothes, I shopped a little too much for my babies considering they

already have a lot of stuff at home. We're having milkshake and Megan is smiling again.

Me:"So do you really think Leon will step up?"

Megan:"I hope so" she sighs

I can't help feeling uneasy, Leon usually runs away from responsibility. Megan's phone rings and she answers it

Megan:"Hello...yes mom. I'll be right back" she hangs up looking ashen

Me:"Everything okay?"

Megan:"I don't know. I've just been summoned home"

I touch her hand and look her in the eye

Me:"It's gonna be okay"

She nods. I take my phone and call Stan he answers on the first ring

Me:"Hi Stan I'm ready to come home now"

Stan:"Yes ma'am" I hang up and send him my location. We finish our milkshakes just in time as Stan messages me his arrival. We walk to the parking lot of the mall complex and we hug and part ways. Stan gets my shopping bags and puts them in the boot. He opens the door for me and I get into the BMW and he closes my door and gets in the driver's seat. Stan starts the engine and we zoom off.

We pull up at the beautiful house. Stan gets my door, I step out.

Me:"Please take the shopping bags to the main bedroom Stan"

Stan:"Yes ma'am"

I get into the house and head to the kitchen where Aunt Thuli is busy cooking.

Aunt Thuli:"Hi Makoti. You missed lunch but I can fix something for you quickly"

Me:"Afternoon Aunty. No I don't wanna bother you. I'll just make myself a sandwich"

She nods and I proceed to make myself a toasted cheese sandwich. I decide to have it with coffee. I sit at the breakfast bar and eat and afterwards I wash the dishes and pack them accordingly. With that I head upstairs to go pack the baby clothes and toys accordingly. I enter the master bedroom and my husband is sitting on the bed in the midst of all the shopping bags. He's in all black, black jeans, black long sleeved t-shirt, black sneakers.

Mondli:"Had fun?"

Me:"Mm"

Mondli:"I see. I had plans for us after physio. I thought we'd go ride on your yacht. It got here last night all the way from Santorini island"

Me:"Oh that's cool. Had you told me, I wouldn't have gone to Megan's place. She needed some moral support, Leon got her pregnant"

Mondli:"Leon?" he says in a cold tone

Me:"Yeah that's why Khosi is divorcing him"

Mondli:"What's with you and this boy?" he's sounding pretty annoyed

Me:"Uhm nothing I just..."

Mondli:"Dammit sweetheart maan! You chose to go involve yourself in his business than to spend time with YOUR husband!?" oh he's pissed

Me:"I chose to support my sister! I'm with you every day Mondli! You make decisions about MY life without involving me! Why can't I make my own decisions? I wanted to spend time with her! Or am I not allowed to see my sister? Or my friends?"

Mondli:"How about telling your husband before you go gallivanting in stranger's homes!"

Me:"So I have to report my every move to you?!"

Mondli:"Yes. I'm the head of this house. As your husband I have an obligation to protect you and..."

Me:"Nooo you're not protecting me Mondli you're holding me prisoner!"

Mondli:"If you see this marriage as a prison then that's you..." he shrugs

Me:"Well if that's the case then maybe I don't want to be married anymore"

Mondli:"What did you just say?!"

Me:"You heard me! I'm not gonna be held hostage by someone who claims to love me. I don't want this stupid marriage anymore" I hiss and walk away

Mondli:"Sweetheart you don't mean...Olivia come back here we're still talking! Olivia!"

I simply ignore him and continue walking downstairs. Episode 70

I bolt downstairs and head to the kitchen and grab my handbag then head straight to the door.

Aunt Thuli:"Hawu Makoti what's wrong?"

Me:"Everything is wrong" I say as I walk out of the door. Stan stops me in my tracks

Stan:"Ma'am I..."

Me:"I don't want to go back inside so if Mondli called you and told you to block me from leaving then I'll have you both arrested for keeping me against my will!"

Stan:"Uhhh ma'am I'll drive you wherever you want to go. It's safer that way"

Me:"Stan just get out of my..."

Stan:"Please ma'am, let me drive you"

Me:"Fine" I sigh furious. I just want to get away from here. He opens the door to the BMW for me and I enter. He gets into the drivers seat and we drive off. I fold myself in the back seat and lay my head against the window.

Stan:"Where to ma'am?"

Me:"Just drive..."

Stan:"Yes ma'am"

My tears begin to fall, me and Mondli have had disagreements before but never this heated.

Stan has been driving for a little over an hour now and it's getting dark out. The conversation me and Lwando had in the morning floods back to me. The things he said about being robbed of my youth and finding myself within the confines of marriage are all true. I got married too soon. I'm still growing as a person and I can't do that successfully within a marriage. On one hand I have things I want to do but on the other I have to consider my husband before doing any of those things. I want to be able to go out whenever I want to. I miss my friends. I barely know what's happening in their lives. I got married too soon, that's it. I have no independence whatsoever. Am I overreacting? Some women might think so, I mean I married a billionaire what more could a girl want? But the truth is, I'm still young and I want to enjoy being young. I can't just skip my youth. On the other hand, I love my husband but he has a tight leash on me. Why can't he understand my need for independence? My need to enjoy being young and make mistakes? He had that chance why can't I?

Me:"Stan do you think I married too young?" I say my voice soft

Stan:"No ma'am. I don't mean to speak out of turn but your marriage is not going to be joy all the way round, there will be fights, big fights and the only thing you can do is to approach them with calmness because if both of you are shouting, none of you will listen to each other because all you want to do is to get your point across. One thing I know for sure is that you and Mr Mazibuko love each other and I believe you're meant to be. Love conquers all. Sit down and have a calm conversation and remember to compromise for each other"

Me:"Ever thought of getting into the profession of marriage counselling Stan?" I ask sarcastically and he chuckles

Stan:"No ma'am. I've just been married for a while. I know how challenging marriage can get"

Me:"You're married?!" I ask shocked

Stan:"Yes ma'am."

Me:"Have any kids?"

Stan:"Two daughters"

Me:"Awww a house full of women" how cute. Stan smiles fondly, he really loves his family.

Stan:"They're quite a handful"

I giggle and Stan gets a call and he answers it on his earpiece.

Stan:"You found him. Where?...yes. Don't move we'll be right there" he hangs up and dials a number, my husband I suspect.

Stan:"We found him. Yes Sir" he hangs up

Me:"Who is this person that you've found?"

Stan:"I'm not at liberty to discuss that with you ma'am"

Me:"I see"

Stan:"We're going to have to go back now ma'am"

Me:"Fine" I sigh. I dread having to deal with Mondli. Stan puts his foot on the gas and zoom back home.

We arrive and Stan gets my door. I step out the car

Me:"Thank you Stan" I say with gratitude

Stan:"It's a pleasure ma'am"

I walk into the house with my bag at hand.

Aunt Thuli:"Makoti are you okay? I'm about to dish up supper, you need to eat"

Me:"Right now I just need a bath Auntie. I'll come eat afterwards"

She nods and I walk upstairs, I stand outside the master bedroom door for a beat and take a deep breath. I almost feel like I'm about to enter the principal's office. I summon enough courage to enter the bedroom. My husband's masculine cologne invades my nostrils and I'm zapped back to Narvia, the first day we met. My husband is in an all black suit, I mean everything is black, from the shirt, tie, blazer, pants, belt, shoes AND socks. He's wearing his signature silver watch and his silver wedding ring ties the whole dangerously sexy look together. Our eyes lock for a while.

Me:"Going somewhere?"

Mondli:"I have some business to take care of" he says softly

I nod

Mondli:"I love your hair. Reminds me of the first time I saw you" his tone is still soft

Me:"Thanks...uh I need to take a bath" I stutter

Mondli:"Do you want me to join you before I leave?" his tone is still very soft

Me:"Uhm you're already dressed and everything. Besides I need to be alone for a little bit"

He nods. I turn to the en suite bathroom

Mondli:"Sweetheart..." he says stopping me in my tracks

Me:"Huh?" He lifts his left hand so as he flashes his wedding ring at me

Mondli:"I'm never taking this ring off...ever" he proclaims gently

I nod

Me:"Okay..." I whisper suddenly feeling awkwardly shy.

Mondli:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

And with that I enter the bathroom, close the door and lean against it. I take a deep steadying breath. Oh Mondli... I fill the bathtub with warm water and start stripping for my bath.

My husband is long gone when I walk out of the bathroom wrapped in my towel. I sit at dressing table and start moisturising my body. When I moisturise my hands I stop and stare at my engagement ring and wedding band. My rings are beautiful and sparkly. I'm zapped to my wedding day. An entire surprise wedding! A beautiful beach wedding with all our close friends and family. Incidentally I found out that he paid millions for Lobola, mom didn't wanna say how many millions exactly. She says uncle Andrew almost had a heart attack, he hadn't seen that much money ever in his life. I giggle. I decide to wear my warm white pyjama bottoms, I decide to wear Mondli's white long sleeved shirt, I need to feel like I'm in his arms. I put on my big puffy slippers. I saw emoji slippers on the Internet, I want them. The shopping bags are still on the floor and I don't have enough energy to open them yet. My phone rings and it's Leon, I frown and answer. What does he want?

Me:"Hello?"

Leon:"Hey sis. How are you?"

Me:"I'm alright"

Leon:"Trouble in paradise?"

Me:"None of your business. What do you want?"

Leon:"Ey calm down, I'm only joking. Uhm I need your help"

Me:"No Leon. I'm not getting involved in your business. You're a grown man you need to sort your shit out. I know you got Megan pregnant"

Leon:"Liv...Megan is not the only woman I got pregnant" he says shamefully

Me:"What's wrong with you!?" I exclaim disgusted

Leon:"I don't know how to tell mom. She thinks I only got one girl pregnant"

Me:"Well find a way to tell her"

Leon:"Liv I was hoping you'd..."

Me:"No Leon. I have my own marriage to worry about. Bye!" I hang up. He seriously needs to grow up. I'm glad nothing ever happened between me and him. I'm hungry and whatever Aunt Thuli is cooking downstairs smells good.

Me and Lwando are having our dinner in the lounge. Aunt Thuli cooked an entire seven colours for us.

Lwando:"You and Mondli need to visit more often. My mom always goes all out in the kitchen when you're here"

I giggle

Me:"Maybe you should start helping out in the kitchen more often"

Lwando:"Who? Me? I'd burn the kitchen down"

We both laugh out loud

Me:"So Lwando. Are you seeing anyone? You grilled me in the morning so it's my turn to grill you"

He smiles, he has such a beautiful smile.

Lwando:"Oh it's like that huh?"

Me:"Yep" I quip

Lwando:"Okay. Yes I'm seeing someone. We're engaged"

Me:"Oh my gosh you're getting married?!" I squeal in excitement

Lwando:"Yeah but...not soon though"

Me:"Oh when are you guys planning on getting married?"

Lwando:"As soon as I find my father" he says sternly

Me:"Uhhh"

Lwando:"I know that you know about my dad issues. I overheard Mondli tell you all about it the other night"

I break eye contact embarrassed that he caught us talking about him.

Me:"But Malome Hector raised you. He's your father. Aren't you grateful?"

Lwando:"I know he raised me and all but it's just...I want to know my roots. It's about finding myself you know?"

Me:"Well sometimes what you find is not what you're looking for in the first place"

Lwando:"What do you mean?"

Me:"Well I'm adopted and I was desperate to find my mother and of course growing up in an orphanage I dreamt about meeting her, her family and living happily ever after but that's not what happened. I found out that my mother had passed away and that she had another baby after me and gave her away too. Her sister Kate played me into thinking that my mother left me and my sister a string of salons. Long story short I ended up in jail because the salons are a front to clean drug money"

Lwando:"No way" he says shocked

Me:"Yes way" I quip

Lwando:"So you're saying I probably won't like what I find"

Me:"Yeah but I'm not saying stop looking. I'm just saying be grateful for what you have. Don't neglect your dad while looking for a stranger you share blood with"

He nods

Lwando:"You're very wise"

Me:"Thank you" I giggle.

We're both done eating and I take both our plates to the kitchen. I get back to the lounge

Lwando:"Movie?"

Me:"Sure"

Lwando talked me into watching Jurassic Park and I'm regretting it. Watching dinosaurs eating people is not something I plan to do again anytime soon. It's getting late, where's my husband? The news come on and none of the stories interest me until the news about a shootout near the beach right here in Cape Town break. I sit up

Me:"Turn it up"

Lwando:"Huh?"

Me:"Turn the volume up!"

Lwando:"Okay okay" he turns it up

"A shootout just 15 minutes away from the beach in Cape Town left cops with 3 body's on their hands. There were no witnesses whatsoever. One of the deceased is Human trafficking king pin Nicholas Sands. He fled from police custody in Johannesburg after having been arrested for kidnapping Billionaire Mogul Mondli Mazibuko's wife, mother and sister. Our reporter Nokbonga is bringing us more at the scene..."

I immediately feel queezy and remember Stan talking to someone about having found someone and then Mondli leaving to go deal with "business".

Me:"Oh my god. Mondli..." I whisper. Lwando turns the tv off.

Lwando:"Hey you're not looking good. Should I get you water? Please try to keep calm"

He bolts to the kitchen and then returns in record time with a glass of water and I down it.

Lwando:"Try to calm down. Breathe"

I inhale and exhale over and over until my body relaxes

Lwando:"Don't worry about your husband. I'm sure he wasn't there. He told me he had a business meeting in town" Oh Lwando its clear you know nothing about my husband.

Me:"Uhm I was just having flashbacks of the time..."

Lwando:"The time you were kidnapped?"

Me:"Mm" I lie covering up the fact that I know my husband had something to do with this shooting.

Lwando:"You should go lie down yeah?"

Me:"Yeah I should. Uhm goodnight" I get up from the couch

Lwando:"Goodnight" he smiles

I shakily walk upstairs and into the master bedroom. I quickly grab my phone and call Mondli but it goes straight to voice mail. I dial Stan but his phone is off too. Oh god please keep them safe. How ironic, I'm praying to God but my husband probably just killed someone. I look at the shopping bags on the floor. Yeah I should sort these baby things, it'll keep my mind off things.

I'm sitting cross legged on the carpet with baby toys and clothes all around me. I bought a photo album where I'll put all the pictures of my babies in. The cashier told me that on the first two pages I can use water paint to paint both my babies hands and feet and have them stamped on the pages, how cute! I smile and rub my belly. Mondli's cologne is invading my nostrils but I don't think much of it because I'm wearing his shirt. I take the rattle and shake it and brush my belly. My babies start to move, OMG

Me:"You like that babies?" I say softly and I shake it again.

Mondli:"They like it?" his stern voice echos gently behind me. I turn my head and he's standing by the door holding a glass of whisky. He looks so handsome.

Me:"I think so. They moved when I shaked it" I reply softly

Mondli:"Can I have a go?"

Me:"okay"

He walks in with a little limp, he's not using his crutch. He puts his glass of whisky on the bedside table. He sits on the bed, takes his shoes off and his jacket too. He comes over to me and joins me on the carpet, he sits behind me and stretches his legs on either side of me. He brushes my right arm right down to my hand and he takes the rattle. He kisses me cheek and he puts his other hand on belly and brushes it and the babies move

Mondli:"I haven't even shaked this thing yet"

I giggle

Me:"They know daddy is here"

He smiles and shakes the rattle but the babies don't move

Me:"They're tired now daddy"

He smiles and puts the rattle down and wraps his arms around me.

Me:"We need to talk about what happened in the afternoon"

Mondli:"Not now please. Right now I just wanna hold my wife" he says tightening his hold on me and kissing the back of my ear.

Me:"Where were you?"

Mondli:"Taking care of business"

Me:"Nick is dead. You know anything about that?"

He let's me go and stands. He heads to his jacket. I try to stand too but it's so hard. Jacket at hand Mondli quickly comes to my side and helps me up. I feel a hard object in his jacket and I snatch it away from him. I walk towards the mirror and start searching his jacket

Mondli:"Olivia what the fuck!?! Stop! Bring my jacket back!"

He quickly comes to me but I grab the hard heavy object and pull it out just in time as he snatches his jacket away from me. I have a gun in my hand. A familiar gun. The one I used to shoot Thando. I stare at him

Me:"OMG you...you killed him!"

He takes out a pair of black leather gloves and a cloth from his jacket. He proceeds to put the gloves on

Me:"Mondli please tell me you didn't do it!" I exclaim in horror. Gloves on he takes the gun from me and wipes it off.

Me:"Mondli..."

Mondli:"I have to give this to Stan so he can get rid of it." He says sternly

Me:"I can't believe you did this"

Mondli:"He had it coming. He shouldn't have touched you"

He says giving me a very scary look. His eyes are raw with...danger. He looks taller more scary. This man...this ruthless dangerous man standing in front of me is not my Mondli...This is Beast... Episode 71

I'm staring at my husband in terror. He said he has changed, that he left all his criminal ways in the past and then he goes and murders someone?! He turns and walks away. I feel nauseous so I walk over to the bed and sit. I understand his past, trust me I do but I don't wanna be married to a murderer, a criminal in a suit. No I can't. But I love him and I know damn well that I'll probably put up with this for the rest of my life if he refuses to change. He walks back in the bedroom like the tamed Beast he is. I stand

Me:"You said you left your criminal activity in the past. You lied"

Mondli:"I didn't lie"

Me:"But you just..."

Mondli:"NO ONE! And I mean NO ONE touches you and lives to tell the tale. NO ONE! and I'm not going to argue with you about this Olivia. If anyone lays a finger on you they will be United with their ancestors." He hisses

Me:"I don't want you to kill anyone for me! You might like getting blood on your hands but I don't want blood on mine"

Mondli:"I'm tired of talking about this. It's not getting us anywhere."

Me:"If only you'd just listen to..."

He plants a deep kiss on my lips and we pull away from each other breathless. He takes his leather gloves off and pulls me closer and he continues kissing me tantalisingly deep as his hands glide roughly, greedily all over my body. I pull away breathless

Me:"Mondli what are you...do..." I whisper breathless as he continues to explore my body

Mondli:"You said you wanted the beast in the bedroom...you got him baby..."

He kisses me hard and then gently lays me on the bed as he begins to take my clothes off. I tip my head

back and revel the feel of his lips on my neck.

Mondli:"You thought 6 rounds was sexual torture? Well think again. I'm going to torture every inch of your sexy body waaay more than you can ever imagine" he groans

Me:"Mondli...I...ohh" I moan breathless

Mondli:"What's my name?"

Me:"Mondli!" I exclaim my arousal taking control

Mondli:"Wrong" he clamps his teeth on my right nipple, not too hard but just enough to make me scream

Mondli:"What's my name?!"

Me:"Qhawe!" I scream

Mondli:"Wrong again" he clamps his teeth hard on my left nipple and I groan loudly

Me:"Ahhh!"

Mondli:"What's my FUCKING name!!!!?" he roars loudly

Me:"Beast!!!" I scream helpless

Mondli:"Good girl. Now let me show you why they call me Beast"

And then he....oh god

Mondli:"Come for me baby" I scream and bite the pillow as my body begins to shake, my 8th orgasm ripping through my entire body.

Me:"Mondli please!" I plead. I can't anymore. Make it stop. I'm breathless, I'm sweating and I'm exhausted. I'm laying on my side with my right leg lifted and Mondli is laying behind me, his back on my front ramming his dick inside of me. I prop myself up on my elbow as Mondli continues punishing me as he licks my neck.

Me:"Enough...Please" I beg.

Mondli:"Two more rounds sweetheart...just two"

And he picks up the pace rimming into me hard squeezing my breasts greedily with his strong hands and I'm all sensation again. My vision is blurry, I tip my head back and lay it on his shoulder. I'm exhausted. Make it stop.

I feel a pressing need to pee and I wake with a jolt. Mondli is sleeping soundly next to me. I throw the covers aside. Oh my god I'm going to pee myself. I leap out of bed completely naked and bolt to the bathroom. I deposit my bum on the seat rather clumsily and immediately release. Oh that feels so good. I

close my eyes and relax. When I'm done I wipe myself off, wash my hands and flush. I look at myself in the mirror, I'm glowing but I look so exhausted. I feel exhausted. I'm going back to bed. I walk back into the bedroom to find Mondli awake and sitting on the edge of the bed. He's completely naked but the covers are draped over his dick. He smiles at me when I enter.

Mondli:"Morning Sweetheart" he says smoothly

Me:"Morning" I gingerly get into the covers again and Mondli stares at me clearly amused

Mondli:"You're going back to sleep?"

Me:"uh-huh"

Mondli:"Oh no no no sweetheart. It's almost midday"

Me:"Had I gotten my beauty sleep last night then I wouldn't be going back to bed" I quip

He laughs and pulls the covers

Me:"Nooo" I say sulkily and pull the covers again

Mondli:"Nope time to get up sweetheart" he pulls the covers off of me and tickles me and I giggle like a school girl

Me:"Okay. Okay. Okay stop!" I say breathless with laughter

Mondli:"Come let's go shower"

Me:"Why are you in such a good mood this morning?"

He scoots closer to me

Mondli:"Well let's see....you're still wearing your ring, you're still in bed with me, which means you're not divorcing me anytime soon. So why wouldn't I be happy?" he smiles I flush

Me:"Mondli, I didn't mean it when I said I didn't wanna be married to you anymore. I was just..."

Mondli:"Hey...I understand. You were frustrated and I must admit I was being overprotective. I just need to deal with every threat that could come your way and I go about it the wrong way sometimes. I promise to give you some independence. Just a little...I don't like sharing you sweetheart" he whispers guiltily revealing the crux of his problem.

Me:"Sharing me? I don't understand" I say softly

Mondli:"I just...I want you with me all the time. You're everything to me. You're my wife, business advisor, mother of my kids and my best friend. When you're away from me, I feel...like half of me is gone" he says softly and then he shyly buries his face in the blankets. I blush

Me:"Hey...don't hide from me" I say softly. I bend and kiss the back of his neck and he sits up.

Mondli:"You can see your friends sweetheart, I'd never isolate you from your friends and family...I just..."

Me:"You want me to spend more time with you"

He nods

Mondli:"Is that such a bad thing?" he whispers shyly. Looking at me guiltily

Me:"No it's not a bad thing" I smile

He leans forward and kisses me

Mondli:"Good" he says relaxing

Me:"Now let's discuss Nick"

Mondli:"I'd rather not"

Me:"But Mondli..."

Mondli:"Sweetheart we discussed this last night. Nothing you say can change a thing. I killed him. Finish!"

Me:"Well excuse me but I'm not used to this murdering thing. I'd rather you don't kill people"

Mondli:"If they leave you alone then I won't have to" he smiles

How can he be smiling right now when he just MURDERED a human being!???

Me:"How are you relaxed right now when you just killed someone"

Mondli:"No use crying over spilled milk. And besides its not like it's my first time k.."

Me:"Shut up! Stop talking about murder like it's a casual thing" I exclaim covering my ears.

Mondli:"I've changed sweetheart. I'm a legit businessman. Back then I killed for fun, for drugs, for money. Now I will kill anyone who even dares to hurt you. And for your peace of mind I suggest you stay out of it. Stop meddling in this. You're not cut out for such. I won't kill anyone just as long as people don't do anything wrong to you. It's as simple as that. Now let's go bath"

Me:"What are you gonna say to the cops?"

Mondli:"Don't worry. I'll deal with the cops. You tell them the truth about where you were last night and it'll all blow over"

I simply sigh. I guess I should just come to terms with this, I married a murderer. He smiles at me

Mondli:"Don't worry sweetheart. Everything is under control. Smile for me" he says smoothly making me blush and I can't help but smile

Mondli:"Let's go get clean"

Me:"Oh by the way...I've changed my mind, I don't want beast in the bedroom anymore"

He laughs

Mondli:"You don't like him?" he asks clearly amused

Me:"He's A LOT! I can't handle him"

He laughs again

Me:"Stop laughing at me" I admonish amused

Mondli:"Okay I'm sorry. Come, bath time"

I get up and gingerly walk to the en suite bathroom completely naked.

We walk downstairs to go and have something to eat. Mondli is not using his crutches anymore but he's limping a little. We're both in grey tracksuits and black sneakers, we're so cute! Call me corny but I like it when we dress alike. We're going to the yacht today. I can't wait. We enter the kitchen and we are met by a teary eyed Aunt Thuli. I rush to her side.

Me:"Aunt Thuli what's wrong?" I ask concerned

Aunt Thuli:"Uhhh nothing. Your food is in the dining area"

Mondli:"Aunty what's bothering you?"

Lwando:"She refuses to tell me who my biological father is" he says walking into the kitchen. He looks like he's been jogging, he's in a white muscle hugger, tracksuit pants and sneakers.

Aunt Thuli:"He's dead Lwando! Just let it go!" she sobs

Lwando:"I still wanna know his name"

Aunt Thuli:"Just let it go!" she walks away

Mondli:"Stop being stubborn Lwando. Can't you see this is hurting your mother!?"

Lwando simply huffs and walks away. Wow, so Lwando's biological father passed away? Surely he should stop looking for him now. Mondli takes my hand and we walk to the dining area and have a lunch. We skipped breakfast because we slept till late. We're having short ribs, roasted veggies and mashed potatoes. I can't wait to go to the yacht. It reminds me of our honeymoon.

Mondli:"Eat up. We need to be there by half past" he says slyly. I have a feeling there's more to this.

Me:"What are you hiding Mr M?" I narrow my eyes at him

Mondli:"Well you'll just have to wait and see Mrs M" he smiles and my interest is piqued so I eat as fast

as I can.

We pull up at the harbour in Cape Town. Mondli seems very relaxed and happy, it's as if he didn't kill someone just last night. I shake my head, how can he keep his cool like this? We're talking about murder here. You know what lemme just leave it. I've restrained my afro in a bun and decided to wear one of Mondli's black caps. He's wearing a cap too. We're both wearing shades.

Mondli:"Ready?"

Me:"Yep!" I exclaim excited and he smiles fondly at me

Mondli:"I love you so much"

Me:"I love you too"

I take my seat belt off and lean to his side and kiss him.

Me:"You should drive more often. You look so sexy"

Mondli:"Really?" he narrows his eyes at me

Me:"Yep. But then again I think you look sexy ALL the time"

He laughs.

Mondli:"What am I gonna do with you?" he says looking at me with nothing but love written on his face

Me:"Oh you're stuck with me Mr M" I say batting my eyelashes at him

Mondli:"Let's go"

We walk up the Isle of many boats, there are loads of fishermen going about their daily duties. There are vendors of course selling different types of things, from fast food to clothing and accessories. We continue walking hand in hand and then I see it, my beautiful yacht a wedding present from my husband. There's staff obviously, a tall blonde guy opens the yacht for us and get on board. We walk past the kitchen and the lounge and up the stairs onto the upper deck where the bedroom and bathroom is nestled. We walk straight to the outer deck where there's a bar like area. I squeal with delight and jump up and down, all my friends are here! They all squeal with me. I turn to my husband and he smiles

Mondli:"You said you wanted to see your friends" he says smoothly and I grab his face and kiss him.

Me:"Thank you. I love you!"

Mondli:"I love you too" we kiss again

Courtney:"Get a room!"

Me:"Shut up Courtney"

Thulani is here too but he kisses Ndumi and both him and Mondli excuse themselves

Mondli:"We're gonna be in the lower deck. Give you ladies some space"

I kiss him one last time and join my friends. It's only Ndumi, Courtney and Megan. Alicia and Tumi are most probably in long lines at the respective universities they applied in. They both did exceptionally well in their matric. I was still in my honeymoon when they got their matric results. Ndumi is in jeans and a knitted jersey, Courtney is in jeans and a sweater, Megan is in a red Nike tracksuit. They're having juice while waiting for the chef to finish grilling the steak. I'm served juice as well. We all hug and sit around the wooden table

Me:"It's so good to see you guys"

Ndumi:"Girl you're such a stranger"

Me:"No you are. How's the wedding planning going?"

Courtney:"Oh my god it's a nightmare! She doesn't know what she wants"

Ndumi:"Shut up Courtney" she admonishes

Courtney:"Whatever" she sips her juice.

Ndumi:"I'm putting the wedding on hold" she says sadly

Me:"Why?" I ask shocked

Ndumi:"Nompilo..."

Courtney:"I hate her guts"

Megan:"Who's Nompilo?"

Courtney:"She's Ndumi's worst nightmare. She slept with Ndumi's ex boyfriend while he was dating Ndumi and Ndumi's now fiance has a child with her"

Megan:"Oh wow she's a lot"

the yacht begins to slowly move away from the deck as it floats onto the sea. Ndumi shoots Courtney a "shut up" look and Courtney shrugs. She really has no filter.

Me:"What has Nompilo done now?"

Ndumi:"She's dragging Thulani to court. She's seeking sole custody of their son and she claims Thulani raped her and that resulted in her getting pregnant with her son"

Me:"Oh my gosh! That bitch!"

Ndumi:"So now we're focusing on him winning the custody battle and then we can focus on the wedding"

Me:"Oh that's good I guess. What is Thulani saying about the rape allegations?" She looks down at her

fingers

Ndumi: "Nothing..."

Me: "What do you mean nothing?"

Ndumi: "When I ask him he doesn't want to talk about it and makes it seem as if I don't trust him" she flushes

Me: "Oh that's not cool"

Courtney: "Apparently Nompilo got pregnant in Mondli's club at an event that was happening there. So Mondli must know what happened that night. Maybe Liv can ask him"

Me: "Oh no Courtney I don't think..."

Ndumi: "Please. Please find out from your husband. If he doesn't know anything then it's fine at least you'd have tried" she says looking hopeful

Me: "Uhhh okay. I'll try"

Ndumi: "Thanks Liv" she smiles.

Courtney: "So I heard the guy who was one of the people who kidnapped you died. I think his name is Nicholas..."

I choke on my drink and cough

Me: "Uhm yeah he's dead. I saw it on the news"

Megan: "Good riddance"

Courtney: "If only the person who killed him could kill Thando and that Sfiso"

I swallow hard

Ndumi: "I'll drink to that!"

They clink glasses and I give them a tight smile. If only you knew.

Megan: "So it went well with my parents. My mom is not so thrilled to be a grandmother but they both promised to support me"

Me: "Oh that's wonderful. See? I told you everything would work out for the best" I smile. I'm so thrilled for her.

Ndumi: "You're pregnant?"

Megan: "Yep one month" she smiles

Ndumi:"Congratulations! We have two pregnant sisters"

We all clink glasses

Courtney:"So who's the father? I can guess"

Me:"Courtney!" I admonish

Megan:"It's okay Liv. Leon is the father" she says shamefully

The awkward silence stretches

Megan:"Have you perhaps heard from Leon Liv? My parents want to go to your mom's place and talk about the pregnancy"

I think about Mondli. He doesn't want me in Leon's business.

Me:"No I haven't hey"

She nods and the waiter brings our steak and chips, then takes two plates presumably to Mondli and Thulani and we dig in, gossiping about EVERYTHING under the sun.

The yacht is back at the harbour, we've had so much fun, the girls told me about the mood at work. Apparently everyone is anticipating our return. We're nestled in the BMW and my husband is driving of course.

Me:"Where's Buhle?"

Mondli:"She's home with mom. She decided not to come. She's still a bit shaken by the kidnapping"

Me:"Oh I see"

Mondli:"Had fun?" he brushes my thigh

Me:"Yes thank you" I smile

Mondli:"It's a pleasure wife"

The drive is long and just we're close to home but Mondli pulls over to the side of the quiet street in the suburb right under a huge tree.

Me:"Why are we stopping?"

Mondli:"To indulge in my fantasy"

Me:"What?"

Mondli:"Car sex. Come here"

He gets out of the car and so do I. He walks to the back. I notice that he's not limping as much as he did

yesterday. I walk around to him

Me:"You're not limping as much"

Mondli:"Sex helps"

I laugh

Me:"I'm all sexed out Mr Mazibuko"

Mondli:"Come on. It's for my wellbeing. You want me to be okay don't you?" he pouts

Me:"Emotional blackmail!?! Oh wow!"

Mondli:"Come here"

He pulls me close grabbing my ass as my vagina rubs against his erect dick. We're both not wearing any underwear so this is pretty intense. We kiss passionately and he pulls away and opens the door of the back seat.

Mondli:"Get in and lay down on your back" he says his voice hoarse with clear arousal. I do as I'm told and he pulls down my pants down to my feet so they form a bundle on my feet. He brings his upper body inside the car and bends and kisses my vagina and then he licks my clit, calling deep into my libido. He goes on and on and I moan, the babies move.

Me:"Oh my gosh the babies are moving" I say my voice husky. He lifts his head and licks his lips

Mondli:"Really?"

Me:"Yeah" I giggle

Mondli:"They love daddy's car sex fantasy" he chuckles and I giggle. He pulls down his pants while checking if there is anyone around or any cars coming though.

Mondli:"Open wide sweetheart"

I do as I'm told and he climbs on top of me and slams the car door shut with his foot. And with that we're in our private space, the windows of the BMW are very dark. We kiss and soon his dick stretches me.

We walk into the house and find Lwando sitting in the dining area. He looks like he'd rather be alone so I pull Mondli towards the kitchen instead, I'm craving vanilla ice cream. When we enter the kitchen, the door opens and in comes Malume with about 6 cops in uniform and one short man in a suit. The cops are carrying guns and we immediately put our hands up. The man in a blue suit introduces himself as Detective Holmes.

Detective Holmes:"Mr Mazibuko I'm gonna have to ask you to come down to the station with us"

Mondli:"Is there really a need for guns detective? You're endangering my family"

Detective Holmes walks over to Mondli and searches him, he then turns to his crew and tells them to put their guns down.

Mondli:"What's this about detective?"

Detective Holmes:"I find it interesting that you're in the same province where a man who kidnapped your wife and fled from police custody was found shot dead last night"

Mondli:"I saw it on the news. Very unfortunate" he says coolly

How can he be relaxed at a time like this?

Detective Holmes:"You see Mr Mazibuko I think you decided to take the law into your own hands"

Oh my god

Mondli:"That's ridiculous"

Detective Holmes:"Let's talk more about it down at the station. Officer, cuff him"

Me:"What!? No! But he did nothing wrong!" I say panicking

Detective Holmes:"We'll see about that. Take him away"

They push him out the door

Me:"Nooo! Mondli!" oh my god this can't be good

Mondli:"It's okay sweetheart! Everything is gonna be okay I promise. Just don't stress, for the babies sakes" he exclaims as he's pushed out towards the police vans. They're pushing him like some common criminal. What if there's evidence pointing to him? What if he goes to jail for murder? Lwando and Malome are by my side. Malome comforts me and brushes my arm. I want my husband... Episode 72

I suddenly feel nauseous, my vision is blurry and I feel like I'm gonna fall, I give into the gravitational pull but Malome catches me in time.

Malome:"Lwando bring some water. Come Makoti you need to sit down" he says panicked He walks me to the lounge and sits me down on the couch. Lwando comes rushing into the lounge with a glass of water and hands it to me. I down it.

Lwando:"Don't worry, he'll be back. He'll be okay" he says worry etched on his face. I simply weep. Malome comes right by my side and wraps his arm around me.

Malome:"Hush now Makoti. I'm 100% sure he didn't do what he's being accused of doing. Mondli is no murderer he'd never hurt a fly"

Oh Malome you're so clueless. Aunt Thuli comes to my side and takes my hand

Aunt Thuli:"Come Makoti. I've filled the bath tub for you and added some bath salts to help relax you.

You need it"

Me:"No. I want Mondli" I weep

Aunt Thuli:"He'll be back Makoti. Hush now. Come"

I take her hand and she leads me to the bathroom in the master bedroom. I don't want to relax in the bath tub I wanna go rescue my husband. The same way he rescued me when I was wrongfully arrested. But I know Aunt Thuli's intentions are pure.

I walk out of the bathroom all bathed and relaxed. Aunt Thuli was right the bath really helped me. I dress up in my long white silk nightdress that I bought in Italy. I pair it up with the white silk gown that came with it. I slip on my powder pink slippers. I walk over to the mirror and gaze at myself. I look pale, my eyes are a reddish colour from all the crying. I look down at my fingers and gaze at my wedding rings. I play with them, twisting as I go. Oh my husband, he must be sleeping on the floor in a cold cell filled with criminals. Oh but why is Mondli so irrational? Had he talked to me before going after Nick I would have talked him out of it. Now everything is a mess. I stop fidgeting with my rings and I lift my right hand and place it on my belly. My babies, so innocent, so pure. I almost don't want to bring them into the world anymore. I want to keep them nestled right here, in mommy's belly. I don't want them to come into this cruel world. A wonderful thought pops into my mind. Even if they come into this cruel world, I know that their daddy will protect them at all costs...provided he doesn't spend the rest of his life in prison for murdering Nick. I sigh, my life is such a roller coaster. I miss our honeymoon. At least then, it was just us two, no criminals, no Sfiso, no drama. I'd love to go back to Santorini. Maybe I should pitch the idea to Mondli and we can go for a week maybe. Yeah, I nod agreeing with myself. But first we need to get through this never ending nightmare. Why do we have to endure such a nightmare? Why does peace only last for a a short period of time for us? I think should have some coffee.

I walk downstairs and I'm confronted by Aunt Thuli's smile

Aunt Thuli:"How are you feeling Makoti?" she murmurs

Me:"I'll be fine. A cup of coffee will do"

Aunt Thuli:"Very well then. I'll make some coffee"

Me:"Thank you" I smile gratefully and walk over to the lounge where Lwando is watching the news.

Lwando:"Feeling better?" he murmurs concerned I nod and give him a tight smile and suddenly a large picture of me and Mondli when we were at the airport in New York is plastered on the tv screen. We look so in love in this picture. We're holding hands and Mondli is kissing my cheek. I have a huge goofy smile on my face

Reporter:"Breaking news; billionaire businessman Mondli Mazibuko has been arrested in connection with the death of human trafficking kingpin Nicholas Sands. Nicholas Sands was recently arrested for kidnapping Mr Mazibuko's pregnant wife Olivia Mazibuko and his mother in law. However Sands escaped from custody. Nicholas was murdered in Cape Town last night. Police believe that Mr Mazibuko might be responsible for Nicholas' death as he too was in Cape Town when the incident occurred. Mr Mazibuko is

in police custody in Cape Town."

I sigh

Me:"Please change the channel" I whisper and Lwando silently complies. Aunt Thuli brings my coffee as well as my handbag which I has left on the kitchen island.

Me:"Thank you" I say gratefully

Mondli needs a lawyer. Gosh I don't even have the lawyer's contact details. I fish out my phone and dial Stan he answers on the second ring

Me:"Hey Stan where are you?"

Stan:"I'm in the cottage ma'am"

Me:"Uhhh Mondli got arrested so I need his lawyer's contact details"

Stan:"No lawyers ma'am. Trust me. Mr Mazibuko will be fine" he says sternly

Me:"But he needs a lawyer present during questioning"

Stan:"I can assure you ma'am, we have everything under control. Mr Mazibuko instructed me to make sure that you relax and not stress about anything. Everything will be fine"

Me:"Okay..." I surrender and hang up. What are they planning? Malome Hector and Aunt Thuli join us in the lounge.

Lwando:"Well now that we're all here. I think we should discuss my biological father" he says slyly fixing his eyes on his mother. Aunt Thuli immediately tenses

Malome:"Hey wena stop being selfish. Mondli has just been arrested and the only person you're thinking about is yourself? I didn't raise you like that" he admonishes and Lwando retreats looking ashamed. The doorbell rings and Aunt Thuli leaps to get it, a moment later Aunt Thuli comes back into the lounge followed by Courtney and Ndumi. I beam

Courtney:"Hey Liv. We heard what happened so we decided not to fly back to Johannesburg today" she says compassionately

Ndumi:"Yeah we're here for you" she smiles They're both in their pyjamas, Ndumi is in yellow pj's and Courtney is in purple pj's. They're both overnight bags which look considerably heavy.

Me:"Thank you guys. What's in the bags?"

Ndumi:"We thought we could have a slumber party. Well not a party per say but you catch my drift right?" she winks. I smile teary eyed, they're the bestest friends in the whole world.

Me:"Thank you guys" I stand and we all hug. I introduce them to Aunt Thuli, Malome Hector and Lwando. Courtney and Lwando's eyes lock. Lwando kisses the back of her hand

Lwando:"Pleasure to meet you" he gushes while looking wistfully in her eyes. Courtney turns pink and blushes. Oh no no no Lwando has an entire fiance. I'm not gonna let him play with my friend. He should just snap out of it. The girls sit with me on the couch. Malome excuses himself and so does Lwando

Aunt Thuli:"I'll prepare some food for you"

Courtney:"Thank you but we've brought some comfort food for our pregnant damsel" I giggle and Aunt Thuli smiles amused

Aunt Thuli:"Very well then. If you'll excuse me" she turns amused and exits the lounge.

We're seated with our legs stretched out on the floor of the lounge. We moved the endtable and Ndumi is painting my toenails while we enjoy all kinds of unhealthy food from pizza to marshmallows, hot wings and snacks...its a mess!

Me:"So do you have any idea what kind of dress you want?" I ask Ndumi

Ndumi:"I think I want a white ballgown...oh and it has to have crystals." she gushes

Courtney:"Oh that is sooo Cinderella..." she huffs

Me:"It is her wedding you know.." I roll my eyes

Courtney:"I know I know. Anyway did you manage to ask Mondli about the rape allegations Nompilo is making against Thulani?" she raises her eyebrows at me

Me:"HELLO?! MY HUSBAND IS IN JAIL!" I exclaim

Courtney:"Sorry. I forgot. I thought you'd have asked him in the car on your way back from the yacht" she says cautiously I turn pink with embarrassment thinking about the sex session me and Mondli had in the car on our way back.

Me:"Uhhh I didn't get the chance" I say softly

Ndumi:"It's okay Liv. You've already got a lot to deal with"

Courtney:"Sooo who's that guy that we met earlier?" she asks looking around

Me:"It's Lwando. Malome Hector and Aunt Thuli's son."

Her interest is piqued

Courtney:"Oh and what does he do? Is he a businessman?" she asks batting her eyelashes

Me:"He's in engineering and he's engaged" I add pinning Courtney with my gaze. She can't get any ideas

Courtney:"Hmm I see" she says with a sly naughty look on her face. Oh no. What is she up to?

Me:"I wonder what's going on with my husband. Is he sleeping in a cold cell like some criminal?" I say chocking on my emotions

Courtney wraps her left arm around me and brushes my shoulder

Ndumi:"Hey...he's not in a cell. Thulani is at the station, he told me that Mondli is in the interrogation room when I called him on our way here" she affirms softly

Me:"Really?" I ask stunned

She nods and I give her a tight smile. Oh thank god.

Courtney:"But...did he do it though?" she asks and the tone of her voice clearly states that she's in full journalist mode. I fidget with my fingers

Me:"No he didn't" I say firmly

Courtney:"I wouldn't blame him if he had. After everything Nick put you, your mom and Buhle through"

Me:"WELL HE DIDN'T DO IT!" I snap

Courtney:"Woah Woah Liv I get it. I was just saying..."

Me:"Well don't say.." I hiss again and she backs off. Lwando comes downstairs and into the lounge

Lwando:"Ladies..." he says his eyes fixed on Courtney

Courtney:"Hey..." she says softly as she blushes senselessly

Lwando:"Uhhh any news?" he asks and tears his gaze away from Courtney and fixes his eyes on me. I shake my head

Me:"Nothing yet"

He nods and turns to leave but Courtney leaps on her feet in a nanosecond and stops him in his tracks

Courtney:"Wait!..Uhm join us, we have some marshmallows left" she says stuttering completely off balance. I've never seen Courtney like this

Lwando:"Errr Uhm I don't wanna pry. Plus I have some work to do. Maybe some other time" he says softly dismissing her

Courtney:"Okay. I'll hold you to that then" she says her voice betraying her disappointment. Lwando nods regarding her guiltily and he leaves.

Ndumi:"Courtney you have it bad girl" she teases and we giggle. Courtney sits back down

Me:"Did I mention that he's getting married?" I say raising my eyebrows at her and she dismisses my gaze. A movie begins on tv and we all gasp, it's the movie 'Bridesmaids' what an old but fun movie! We all sit with our legs stretched next to each other and devour the next box of cold pizza while we watch the movie.

I feel firm arms around me and my head lolls against what feels like a chest. That oh so familiar cologne

invades my nostrils. I'm lifted and I open my eyes feeling drowsy I feel familiar lips skim my forehead and a beard brush over my nose then my cheeks. Am I dreaming?

Mondli:"Hi sweetheart" he says softly

Me:"Mondli..." I whisper sleepily

Mondli:"I'm sorry to break up the happy campers situation you have going on here with your friends but I need my wife to scrub my back" he says smiling. I giggle softly

Me:"You're back" I smile

He kisses my lips

Mondli:"It would appear so. I told you not to worry"

He walks out of the lounge and up the stairs with me in his arms. He's still in the grey tracksuit.

Me:"You really need a shower Mr Prisoner" I tease

Mondli:"Aww do I stink that bad?" he teases and I laugh

Me:"Yep the stench is unbearable" I giggle

Mondli:"What did you just say?" he says amused as he enters the master bedroom and lays me on the bed. He begins taunting me with tickles.

Me:"Stop Qhawe!" I say giggling breathless

Mondli:"What did you say?" he asks again laughing

Me:"Nothing! Nothing! I'm sorry" I say breathless and engulfed in laughter. He stops and kisses me deeply. He pulls away and targets my belly. He plants a kiss on my preggy belly.

Mondli:"Hi babies. You missed daddy? Huh?" he asks prompting them to move

Me:"They're sleeping daddy" I say softly. He lifts his head and smiles at me

Me:"So? What happened?" I ask curious

Mondli:"Let's shower first please" he says regarding me intently

Me:"Okay"

He helps me up from the bed and leads me to the en suite bathroom.

We're seated in the kitchen, the girls are in the spare bedrooms. Mondli is eating leftover fried chicken and rice and I'm having a salad. He's narrating what happened at the station

Mondli:"Detective Holmes kept me in the interrogation room trying to force a confession out of me but

he had to let me go eventually because there is no evidence whatsoever pointing me in the murder of Nick. No murder weapon with my fingerprint. Nothing. He was grasping at straws" he says with pride in his voice. No doubt he's pleased with himself,

Me:"Good. I was worried"

Mondli:"I know. No need to worry" he smiles. Aunt Thuli bolts downstairs in her white nightgown clearly in tears. She's followed by Lwando who's in maroon scotched pyjama pants, maroon pj shirt and slippers. Malome also follows in a navy nightgown and slippers.

Lwando:"I need to know!" he hisses

Aunt Thuli:"Let it go!" she exclaims sobbing. Mondli and I stand

Mondli:"Lwando stop upsetting your mother! What's wrong with you!?" he reprimands

Malome:"He's just too stubborn" he huffs annoyed

Lwando:"I need to know Mondli. Just a name" he's adamant

Aunt Thuli:"He's dead just forget about him" she sobs

Lwando:"Then surely its no bother telling me his name. Just..."

Aunt Thuli:"Oh god dammit its Mazibuko! It's Qhawe Mazibuko senior! He's your father!" she exclaims and the silence stretches in the room as we're all stunned by what we just heard. Episode 74

The security detail gently try to pull Aunt Thuli and Lwando out but Lwando won't budge.

Lwando:"How can you be so cruel? You deprived a son from knowing his father! How do you sleep at night?"

Mondli:"Enough boy!" he shuffles closer to Lwando furious

Mam'Mazibuko:"I sleep knowing that a maid slept with my husband under my roof! I sleep bearing my husband's infidelity at heart. I sleep knowing that I didn't let some slut maid wreck my home. And for honesty sake, I don't give a damn about you and your daddy issues!" she slithers infuriated. Aunt Thuli quietly sobs as she is escorted out and Lwando looks at Mam'Mazibuko in disbelief as he too is escorted out.

Buhle:"Mom what's going on? What is Lwando talking about?"

Mam'Mazibuko simply ignores her teary eyed and she inhales sharply, no doubt to stop herself from crying.

Mam'Mazibuko:"I'm going to bed" she says quietly and I notice some sadness in her tone. She turns on her heel and walks away

Buhle:"Mom?" she calls after her gently but Mam'Mazibuko doesn't respond, she smoothly walks up the

long staircase.

Mondli:"I'm going to check on mom" he says looking directly at me and I nod giving him the go ahead. Buhle follows Mondli and suddenly I feel like an outsider, prying in these people's private business. Once they've disappeared from view I grab my bag

Me:"Please tell Mondli that I've gone home with Stan. I'm exhausted" I say to Thobile

Thobile:"Oh sure. I hope you're okay" she says genuinely concerned

Me:"Nothing a nap won't cure" I say sweetly and stand. She accompanies me out and Stan climbs out of the car puzzled

Stan:"Ma'am?"

Me:"I'm tired Stan. I wanna go home. Mondli is gonna be a while so I was hoping you'd drop me home and then come back and collect him later?"

Stan:"Yes ma'am" he nods

Me:"You took your armbrace off" I hadn't noticed

Stan:"Can't drive with it on. I am bandaged though ma'am" he says politely and opens the door for me

Me:"I see"

I climb into the car, Stan shuts the door and he's swiftly in the driver's seat. My phone rings, it's Ndumi

Me:"Hey Ndumi. Travel safely?" I say brightly

Ndumi:"Yeah uhm listen Liv I'm at your place right now. The security doesn't know when you'll get back. Should I wait for you?" her voice sounds haunted and I immediately panic. Stan drives out of the Mazibuko mansion.

Me:"I'm on my way. Wait for me. Are you okay?"

Ndumi:"Just get here. And I've helped myself to a bottle of wine or two...I hope you don't mind" she whispers and there's an undertone of drunkenness.

Me:"Oh Ndumi you're worrying me" I say softly through the lump of panic in my throat

Ndumi:"See you soon" and the line goes dead. OMG what was that about?

Stan pulls into the driveway at my ridiculously huge house and I immediately have flashbacks of the last time I was here. I shiver at the echo of Nick's voice humming distantly in my head "I have your mother..." . Instinctively I wrap my arms around myself. Stan pulls into the garage and gazes at me through the rear view mirror.

Stan:"Are you okay Mrs Mazibuko?" he says frowning

Me:"Uhhh yeah...yes I'm fine" I say quietly

Stan:"Can I get you anything ma'am?"

Me:"No. I'm good for now"

Stan:"Very well ma'am" he steps out of the car and opens my door for me. I climb clumsily out. There's a protesting pain from my feet, they must be swollen.

Stan:"I'll go and collect Mr Mazibuko now ma'am" he nods

Me:"Alright Stan" I smile and walk into the house. The television is on in the lounge and I walk towards it. Ndumi is sitting cross legged on the grey couch, there are two wine bottles in front of her and Mondli's amargnac, he won't be happy about this. She's wearing black leggings and a long white knitted jersey. Her afro is loose and is in dire need of a little combing. Her eyes are red with bags underneath. She's holding a glass of white wine. Her sneakers are clumsily clamped on the floor. She's staring directly at the tv but it's obvious she's not watching it. I place my bag on the glass endtable. I shrug my shoes off and join her on the couch

Me:"Hey..." I say gently

Ndumi:"Hey" its almost a sob as her bottom lip shivers. I open my arms out to her and she comes willingly as I hug her tightly. I don't know what to make of this. Gone is my sweet ever smiling Ndumi. This girl is a well off sadness and it's unbearable.

Me:"What's wrong friend? This is unlike you" I frown concerned. She pulls out of my embrace and she looks at me. My heart constricts at the sight of her face.

Ndumi:"Thulani..." she whispers

Me:"What happened?" I ask concerned. What had he done now?!

Ndumi:"He admitted to drugging Nompilo at the club the night he slept with her, making her pregnant" her voice is a deathly whisper and I gasp

Me:"Oh no he..."

Ndumi:"..Raped her" she slurs finishing my sentence. I fall silent, I don't know what to say to this. What's wrong with the Mazibuko men? One was a notorious gangster and the other was a rapist.

Ndumi:"He doesn't see it as rape though. He says she wanted to sleep with him and the drug was merely to make her more hot for him" she says rolling her eyes

Me:"I don't know what to say"

Ndumi:"I'm engaged to a rapist"

Me:"Oh friend..." I gasp as my heart lurches to my throat.

Ndumi:"I just..." she sobs

Me:"I don't know what to make of this"

Matter of fact I'm angry. Too many men get away with rape in our country and justice really needs to prevail, Thulani deserves to rot in jail. But I don't express my reservations about the situation to Ndumi, I don't wanna make things worse. She came to me for support and comfort, not to rub salt in the wound. Her phone vibrates, she checks the caller ID and tosses it onto the glass endtable

Ndumi:"Stop calling me" she mumbles softly displeased

Me:"Is it him?" I ask gently

She nods

Ndumi:"Yeah. He's also at the apartment so I can't go home. I don't wanna see him. I don't...I..." she chokes and her tears begin to stream I simply hug her and brush her back soothingly. I'm dumbfounded. I have nothing smart to say. This is beyond me.

Me:"So he's with Courtney?"

She nods and pulls out of my embrace.

Ndumi:"I've been meaning to ask you if I could stay the night. I promise you won't even notice that I'm here. I'll be very discreet. Please" she pleads

Me:"I'll talk to Mondli" I say gently

She nods

Ndumi:"Thank you"

Me:"Have you eaten? If you've been drinking wine and Mondli's brandy on an empty stomach then I can assure you, you'll feel like hell tomorrow morning. You have to eat something and drink loads of water"

Ndumi:"I just don't have an appetite"

Me:"Homemade pizza? Courtesy of our private chef Logan?" I say hoping she agrees, I'm craving a good slice of pizza.

She nods

Ndumi:"Alright" she says quietly. As if on queue one of the maids enter the lounge with my white fluffy slippers and then she collects my sneakers on the floor.

Me:"Please ask Chef Logan to make us some pizza"

She nods and turns to leave. I hold Ndumi's hand and notice she's still wearing her engagement ring.

Ndumi:"He said he was wild back then. He says he's a grown and changed man now. I want to believe

him, I really do but... Would you stay with Mondli if you found out something bad about his past?"

I swallow hard and break eye contact

Me:"Our relationship dynamics are not the same. Mondli and I have our own way to deal with things" I say trying to avoid the question and I succeed

Ndumi:"I guess that's what makes you guys such a perfect couple. You always resolve your issues between the two of you and your ability to communicate and compromise is a wonder to watch"

I smile at the complement

Me:"We're not perfect Ndumi"

Ndumi:"You're imperfectly perfect for each other" I blush and she smiles

A few minutes later were seated at the dining area having pizza.

Me:"There's a hot tub out back near the pool. We could relax there and have a private spa day"

Ndumi:"The private spa day I know I won't be able to afford" she shrugs

Me:"Oh don't be silly you're my guest. I'll pay." I should be saying Mondli will pay because technically its his money.

Ndumi:"How does it feel?" she asks taking a sip of her sparkling water

Me:"What?" I bite into yet another slice of pizza.

Ndumi:"Being married to a filthy rich guy" she asks curious

Me:"It's...fine...normal" I shrug. I don't know how to answer that question.

Ndumi:"Normal?"

Me:"Yeah. I didn't marry Mondli for his money" frankly I'm affronted the underlying assumption in the question.

Ndumi:"Oh no no no I didn't mean that you married him for his money. I'm sorry Liv"

Me:"It's cool. Should I order the private massages?"

Ndumi:"I think I'm gonna shower and turn in if that's okay with you"

Me:"Alright. I've arranged for one of the Maids to fix one of the spare bedrooms for you, she'll show you"

Ndumi:"Thanks Liv." She clears our plates and heads upstairs. I hear the garage open. My husband is home and I'm surprised by the blossom of excitement and relief in my chest. Jeez he's only been gone for a few minutes. I roll my eyes, I've got it bad. The door opens and I walk out of the dining area to meet

my husband in the hallway leading to the kitchen and I'm stopped in my tracks, he looks exhausted, mentally and physically. I wanna ask how it went but I wanna take care of my man. He's still limping but it's not really noticeable. He's holding his jacket with his left hand. I take his right hand and lead him up the stairs into our bedroom. I let him go at the foot of the bed and walk into the en suite bathroom. I pour water into the the bath tub and pour some jasmine bubble bath. I walk back into the bedroom and Mondli begins to strip silently and I follow suit. Together we walk back into the bathroom and we climb into the bath tub, the water is hot but bearable. Mondli switches the tap off and I lay my back on his chest as he rests his chin on my shoulder and he brushes my belly with his fingers.

Me:"So how did it go? You took a while longer than I thought you would" I say breaking the silence. He lifts his chin from my shoulder.

Mondli:"It's a mess sweetheart. Why can't I just catch a break huh?"

I turn my head and kiss his cheek

Me:"It's gonna be okay. Your mom just needs support right now, her old wound had been ripped open"

Mondli:"Mom is the least of my worries"

his deep throaty voice suddenly awakening my libido but I ignore it

Me:"Oh?"

Mondli:"Lwando's lawyer got in touch with our lawyer. He's demanding 50% of Qhawe fashion house"

Me:"What!?" I gasp in shock and rest on my husband's chest again. He buries his face on my neck

Mondli:"I'm tired sweetheart. I need a break"

Me:"I know baby but I know you'll win this" I say pride ringing clear in my voice.

Mondli:"You sound very sure" he says kissing my neck

Me:"That I am" I smile

Mondli:"I'm tempted to kill him"

I immediately tense and he laughs

Mondli:"I'm kidding sweetheart."

Me:"That's not something you of all people can joke about" I snap irritated

Mondli:"I'm sorry baby" he says sincerely lifting his head and sitting up straight

Me:"Ndumi is here. Thulani admitted to drugging Nompilo on the night he impregnated her, that's rape obviously so she doesn't wanna see or talk to him. I hope you don't mind her staying the night"

Mondli:"Okay and if you are talking about the night they were in my club then no that's not when

Nompilo got pregnant. They went on to date for a while after that night"

Me:"But Thulani DID rape her that night right?"

He shrugs

Mondli:"I don't know. They were close to each other the whole night but I didn't pay much attention to them"

Me:"What's wrong with you Mazibuko men and crime?"

Mondli ignores my tone.

Mondli:"What are you gonna do for the rest of the day? Chill with your friend?"

Me:"I was hoping to chill with you" I say softly

Mondli:"Mrs Mazibuko are you being cute?" he says amused

Me:"Yes sir I am" I giggle.

Mondli:"Your wish is my command" he kisses my cheek and I melt, all the tension leaving my body.

Episode 75

Mondli and I lazed around in our bedroom half the day. The babies have been doing somersaults in my belly and it's a bit exhausting. I'm laying back in bed with a huge pillow on my back. Mondli splays his hand on my belly

Mondli:"I can't believe it's been 4 months"

Me:"I'm just happy they're healthy given how eventful the last few weeks have been"

He chuckles

Mondli:"Tell me about it. You should check on your friend, see if she's okay"

Me:"You should check on your cousin, see if he's okay upstairs" I frown

Mondli:"I'd rather not be involved in this" I scoot forward

Me:"Mondli please, talk to him, do SOMETHING. I hate how he keeps hurting my friend. Please" I pout and pat my eyelashes at him

Mondli:"Oh no no no sweetheart I have too much on my plate already. I'm not getting involved in this" I sigh and pout sulkily

Me:"Fine" I fold my arms.

Mondli:"Just let them hash it out themselves. Let's focus on us huh?"

Me:"Okay I guess you're right. I'm being nosy"

Mondli:"No. You're being the caring woman that you are. But sweetheart please remember that you can't take care of everyone"

I nod

Me:"I know"

He leans forward and kisses me.

Mondli:"Let's have more babies after the twins are born" he smiles

Me:"I don't think I wanna be pregnant again after this"

He looks at me alarmed

Mondli:"You don't want more kids?"

Me:"I don't know Mondli. My only concern at the moment is getting through this pregnancy. The thought of another pregnancy is exhausting"

He nods. Though I think he's a bit disappointed. I can't think about having other kids when I haven't even given birth to the twins. I need to see if we're going to be good parents.

Me:"So, how are you going to fix this Lwando issue?"

Mondli:"I had alerted my lawyers and they emailed me documents showing clearly that you and me are the owners of Qhawe fashion house and my mother and sister have shares in it. His so called father left the company in shambles. I built it. I heard him and his mother are staying at Narvia so I'm gonna go over and serve him the documents...and I might punch him"

I giggle and my heart swells with pride, oh my powerful husband. But then I pause for a beat, this is an opportunity to go to Narvia and confront Thulani myself.

Me:"Uhhh can I come with you?"

He frowns

Mondli:"Why? I'm only dropping off documents. You need to rest sweetheart"

Me:"I don't wanna stay here and stare at the walls. Besides I wanna see if Courtney is still my friend after the way you treated her in Cape Town" I quip

Mondli:"The way I treated her? What do you mean?" his frown deepens

Me:"You called her stupid for feeding me comfort food" I raise my eyebrow

Mondli:"Correction, JUNK food and it made you ill. What they did was stupid"

Me:"Mondli you've never respected my friends"

Mondli:"Respect is earned"

Me:"Oh come on, you don't have to treat them like subordinates outside of work"

Mondli:"I repeat, respect is earned" I sigh

Me:"How can they earn your respect then?"

He models his megawatt smile for me

Mondli:"They can't" he kisses my forehead and gets up

Me:"Now that I think of it, you don't respect anyone but your mother" I cock my head to one side. He walks towards the door

Mondli:"My mother and You. Get ready if you wanna tag along"

He walks out of our bedroom and I leap up and head to the closet. I decide to go simple and wear my navy comfy tracksuit and a cap. I try to put on my sneakers but my back hurts, my belly is in the way and it's just so exhausting, so much so that I scream. I wanna cry all of a sudden and my tears fall. Mondli bolts in and he looks alarmed

Mondli:"What's wrong baby?" I sniff

Me:"I can't put on my sneakers because my belly is in the way and my back hurts when I bend over" I sob and he laughs

Mondli:"That's all?" he asks amused

Me:"Stop laughing at me and help me put my shoes on" I frown and he goes down on one knee and helps me put my black sneakers on. After that he puts on his black tracksuit. I grab my phone from my bag and put it in my pocket. Mondli takes a big brown envelope in his study and we walk to the garage. Ndumi is watching tv in the lounge. She doesn't pay attention to us, I think Mondli intimidates her. Mondli unlocks the black Bentley and opens the front left door for me, I get in and close it and then he gets into the driver's seat. I'm glad he's driving, I love to watch him drive, he's so sexy. He starts the car and he looks quizzically at me as he drives out of the garage.

Mondli:"Why are you looking at me like that?"

Me:"You look so sexy when you drive" I say matter of fact, not once embarrassed by my brutal honesty. He smiles shyly at me and fixes his eyes on the road. I marvel at the fact that he doesn't intimidate me anymore. I wouldn't have had the courage to tell him that he's sexy back when we started dating. We've really come a long way.

We're in the elevator at Narvia on our way to the 11th floor. Mondli squeezes my hand gently

Mondli:"This is where it all started" he smiles

Me:"This is where your stalkery started"

He laughs

Mondli:"I wasn't stalking you"

Me:"Oh please you see a woman move into your building and you start digging into your system to get ALL her details. That's stalking!"

He smiles

Mondli:"I'm glad I did. You've made me the happiest man on earth" he kisses the back of my hand and I blush. We decided to have dinner first before Mondli delivers the papers to Lwando. We enter the restaurant and it's like dejavu. We had our first date here. The restaurant is still exactly as I remember it, soft greens, beige, windows on all sides revealing a spectacular view of the twinkling lights of the building in the night. The floor has a maroon carpet and there are 80s style chandeliers with golden trimmings and what looks like pearls. The pillars in the restaurant are brown and the white open curtains of the large windows hang beautifully in the corners of the restaurant. The dashing waiter shows us to our table and we sit. Mondli orders chicken burgers for us but I'm not paying much attention to his exchange with the waiter. There's a couple three tables from us, they're both emanating nerves. The guy, tall light skinned and handsome in a black suit is trying so hard to hide his nerves but he's failing. The lady is equally as nervous to notice. She's a brunette in a gold cocktail dress and she can't stop blushing. I smile.

Mondli:"What?"

Me:"Just thinking about our first date"

He smiles

Mondli:"You were pissed with me if I remember correctly"

Me:"Haha well you dropped a bombshell on me talking about owning the building and systems and stuff"

We both laugh

Mondli:"Good times"

Me:"And then a picture of me in your shirt got leaked" I roll my eyes and he flushes

Mondli:"Sorry about that"

Me:"Hey it's not your fault"

Mondli:"I shouldn't have dragged you into the middle of my dirty divorce"

Me:"We got through it. And besides, I think I looked pretty hot in your shirt"

He chuckles

Mondli:"You sure did"

Our food arrives and we dig in

We're in the elevator riding down to the fourth floor, Mondli is going to Aunt Thuli and Lwando's room to deliver the papers. The elevator pings our arrival and Mondli steps out. I spank him and he yelps

Me:"See you in a second sexy!" I tease and press the button to the 8th floor. Mondli shakes his head and the elevator doors close. I soon arrive at the 8th floor and head straight for my apartment, instinctively I don't knock, I just open the door and walk right in. I hear sounds from upstairs

Me:"Courtney?"

She doesn't reply. Sounds like the headboard is banging against the wall or something.

Me:"Helloooo?"

Still nothing. The banging continues and it gets louder as I walk up the stairs. It's coming from my bedroom...well its not my bedroom anymore but anyway I walk slowly closer to the door and I hear her

Courtney:"Yes...oh god yes yes yes. Harder" she moans and I hear a deep voice grunt in response. Courtney is getting laid. Oh my god she finally has a boyfriend but why is she hiding him from us? She didn't mention him in Cape Town. I move to open the door but I decide against it. I don't wanna invade her privacy. I turn to leave but all the moaning stops me in my tracks, let me just get a glimpse of him. They won't know that I'm here, I'll be discreet. Just a glimpse and I'm leaving. I Push the door achingly slowly and I peep through. Courtney is getting fucked missionary. Peep through closer to see the guy's face and oh my gosh its Thulani!

Me:"What the fuck?!" I exclaim in shock

They both turn to see me and then leap up panicking

Courtney:"Liv its not what you think"

They're both naked and Thulani is wearing a condom.

Me:"Courtney how could you?" my heart sinks. My heart is aching...poor Ndumi Episode 76

I'm sitting in the lounge downstairs contemplating how I'll break the sad news to Ndumi. Courtney is silently sitting next to me and Thulani has finally stopped begging me not to tell Ndumi. I've made up my mind, keeping this a secret means I'm just as guilty as them. They're both fully dressed

Courtney:"Liv...I am so so sorry. I didn't mean to..."

Me:"All your speeches about sisterhood and you do this? I can't even look at you right now"

Courtney:"I'm so.."

Me:"I'm not the one you should be apologising to"

Thulani:"Liv this was a mistake. Please don't cause unnecessary drama by telling Ndumi"

What did he just say? Oh I'm fuming

Me:"Unnecessary drama!??? Unnecessary drama!??? Really Thulani. Is that what this is?!!!"

He sighs and bows his head in shame

Thulani:"I didn't mean it like that...its just"

There's a swift knock on the door. Courtney jumps up to get it and in comes Mondli.

Mondli:"Good evening. Time to go sweetheart"

I slowly stand but Mondli frowns as he registers the tension in the room.

Mondli:"What's going on here? Everything okay?"

I walk over to the door and past my husband

Me:"Ask your cousin" I snap

Courtney:"Liv wait..."

I turn straight faced

Me:"I want you out of my apartment by tomorrow morning"

Courtney:"Liv please"

Me:"I'd like to go now please" I say gazing at my husband. He has worry written all over his face and he moves to follow me towards the elevators stealing one final look at his cousin. I press the button for the elevator and the doors open almost immediately. Me and Mondli enter the elevator he presses the ground floor button and soon were transported away from the deceit that encompassed my apartment. When the elevator doors open I breathe in, reveling the cleanliness of the air in the lobby. We walk out hand in hand. Mondli is watching me intently but he wisely chooses to keep his mouth shut.

We park in the garage at home and I leap out of the car not waiting for Mondli to get my door. He quickly jumps out of the car and locks it as I walk into the house determined to find Ndumi and tell her exactly what happened at Narvia. The house is quiet and one maid is busy in the kitchen.

Me:"Where's Ndumi?" I ask distracted as I look around the house, my eyes darting to the dining area and lounge

Maid:"Miss Ndumi has turned in for the night in the guest room upstairs ma'am"

Me:"Okay"

I move to walk upstairs but Mondli stops me in my tracks pulling me by the elbow. I turn to look at him.

Mondli:"Whoa sweetheart what the hell is going on?! You've been in a state since we left Narvia"

Me:"Your cousin is a disgusting piece of shit! And I don't want him in this house! I don't want him anywhere near the twins either!"

Mondli:"What is going on? Dammit Olivia I'm dying here. Tell me!" he exclaims, frustration fleeting through his face

Me:"I walked in on him and Courtney having sex" I say softly

Mondli:"What!?"

Me:"Thulani had sex with Courtney!" I exclaim

"what did you just say?" Ndumi's voice rings softly up the flight of stairs. Mondli and I both look up and she slowly walks downstairs, a look of shock and disbelief etched on her face. She's in a blue onsie and fluffy slippers.

Mondli:"Excuse me" he walks away.

Me:"Let's sit down" I say to Ndumi gesturing to the lounge.

Ndumi:"I don't wanna sit down. Repeat what you just told your husband" her voice is a deathly whisper

Me:"Well I wanna sit down. My feet are killing me." I walk over to the lounge and sit on the couch. Ndumi follows me and she sits next to me giving me a 'tell me now' look.

Me:"I went over to the apartment to check on Courtney. I heard sounds upstairs so I went there. The sounds came from my old bedroom. When I got close enough I knew that Courtney was having sex with someone. I decided to peep through just to see who it was, maybe she was hiding this boyfriend of hers all along. I opened the door and there he was, your fiancé Thulani having sex with Courtney. I'm so sorry friend"

Ndumi:"No. No you're lying" she stands and walks away from me

Me:"Ndumi..."

Ndumi:"No! Thulani loves me! You're just jealous. Ya you're jealous" she says her eyes fixed on the ground, she's moving her head from side to side like some retard.

Me:"Jealous? Ndumi come on"

Ndumi:"You don't want me to have a life like yours, yes. You don't want me to be married and live as lavish as you. Yes, you're selfish"

Me:"Are you listening to yourself!? I'm the one who's been nothing but supportive of your relationship" I say standing

Ndumi:"Liar! You wanna be better than us. You don't want your friends to rise to your level" she exclaims staring me down with eyes burning with rage

Me:"That's not true" I whisper in pain. How could she think so less of me? Mondli walks downstairs and Stan comes through the door from the garage. He stands ajar and keeps the door open and lo and behold in comes Thulani in his jeans, sneakers and black formal shirt. Courtney comes in too in a her full pink velvet tracksuit and slippers. They both avoid eye contact with me.

Mondli:"I ordered Stan to fetch them, so that this can be settled once and for all. My wife doesn't need this stress" he says sternly Thulani and Ndumi stare at each other

Ndumi:"Please tell me it's a lie. Tell me that you didn't have sex with Courtney" she says softly gazing at her fiancé. Thulani bows his head and Ndumi immediately knows what that means.

Ndumi:"No..." her tears fall and she sinks to the floor

Thulani:"It didn't mean anything. We had too much to drink and one thing led to another. I swear it was a mistake. I love you"

Ndumi:"No no no no. Why me? Why?" she sobs and I move to go comfort her but Mondli stops me in my tracks. He snakes his arms around me from the back and he rubs my belly soothingly.

Courtney:"Ndumi I'm so sorry" she sobs and kneels next to Ndumi on the floor but Ndumi pushes her away.

Ndumi:"You were there when Xolile cheated on me. How could you do this to me?"

Courtney:"It was a mistake"

Ndumi:"Shut up!" she gets up and takes her engagement ring off. She throws it to Thulani.

Ndumi:"We're done" she says matter of fact and she bolts upstairs.

Country:"Liv..."

Me:"Get out of my house. Both of you" I hiss

Courtney gets up from the floor and walks out followed by Thulani then Stan. I sigh. How exhausting.

Me:"I should check on Ndumi"

Mondli:"I'll run us a bath so long" he kisses the back of my ear and I melt. I walk upstairs and into one of the guest rooms in which I hear sobbing. She's laying on the bed face down.

Me:"Ndumi...I'm..." She sits up

Ndumi:"No I'm sorry Liv. I shouldn't have said those horrible things to you" she says sniffing

Me:"It's okay. You're in pain. I understand. You don't deserve this" She nods

Ndumi:"I just wanna go home" she says softly

Me:"No you can't go back to that apartment" I frown

Ndumi:"No, not the apartment. I wanna go back home to the Eastern Cape"

Me:"But what about your job? Your family depends on you"

Ndumi:"I have enough money in my bank account to see us through as I figure out a plan. I'll send Mr Mazibuko my resignation by email"

Me:"But friend"

Ndumi:"No Liv. I wanna leave this place" I sigh

Me:"I'd be lying if I said I wouldn't miss you" I say sadly

Ndumi:"I'll call you every chance I get. I'll miss you too. And besides this isn't goodbye, it's more of a 'see you later' typo thing" I smile

Me:"I sure hope so" I give her a hug and with that I leave the room.

I walk into the master bedroom and find Mondli on his laptop.

Me:"Hey no work in the bedroom" He's shirtless and he shoots me a panty combusting smile

Mondli:"I have no choice, your friend Courtney just resigned"

Me:"What? Wow. Expect Ndumi's resignation too. She's going back to Eastern Cape" I strip out of my clothes, the jasmine bubble bath smell from the en suite bathroom is luring me to the bathtub.

Mondli:"That's sad. Back to work tomorrow sweetheart and you'll have a new fresh group of interns that'll work under you"

Me:"Under me? But I'm not head designer" I say panicking

Mondli:"Yes you're more than just head designer, you're the president of the company" he smiles

Me:"But Mondli"

Mondli:"Liv I'm not in the mood to argue please. I've emailed you your worksheet. You'll be directed to your own office tomorrow morning as soon as you arrive for work"

He slams his laptop shut and he is not to be argued with. Am I ready for this? Being president of a company and grooming intern designers? Oh god the thought of it makes me scared. I thought pops into my mind

Me:"How did it go with Lwando?"

I was engulfed in all this drama that I forgot to ask him about the reason for our visit to Narvia in the first

place.

Mondli:"Serving him those papers was a marvel. He retreated like a wounded dog. Tried emotional blackmail, he even threw a tantrum. Anyway I'm glad he's out of the way"

I smile

Me:"I knew you'd find a way to deal with him. You didn't punch him?" I tease

Mondli:"No. But I wanted to" he quips amused. I kiss his temple

Me:"Let's go get wet Mr Mazibuko"

Mondli:"Hmm I like the sound of that" he grins I giggle and we rush to the bathroom like little horny teenagers.

The next morning we're nestled in the Audi Suv and Stan is in the drivers seat driving us to work. I have serious butterflies in my stomach. I'm in my long beige maxi dress and beige sandals. Mondli is in all black, black suit, shirt and shoes. His dress code reminds me of the night he killed Nick. No no I can't think about that right now. I have to focus on today being a successful day. It's me and Mondli's first day back at work. My mind strays to Ndumi. We had our last breakfast together, she's on a plane back to the Eastern Cape as we speak. I miss her already. Stan parks the car. We have arrived, oh god I'm as nervous as the first day we came to work as a couple. Mondli squeezes my hand and I give him a tight smile. Stan gets my door and I step out of the car. Mondli and I walk hand in hand into the reception area. Tensions are HIGH. Models running up and down, cleaners cleaning like never before and the receptionist is flicking relentlessly through papers. The security detail is sharper than ever. The receptionist stands to address us

Receptionist:"Good morning Mr and Mrs Mazibuko. It's good to have you back"

Me:"Morning"

Mondli:"Morning Claire"

Claire:"Mrs Mazibuko your 4 interns are waiting for you in the boardroom"

Me:"Thank you"

We walk hand in hand to the ground floor boardroom and Mondli leaves me by the door kissing me swiftly and heads straight to the elevator. I walk into the boardroom and the interns quickly stand. 3 girls and one guy. The interns are all in formal wear, all dull, grey and boring.

Me:"Good morning interns"

Interns:"Good morning Mrs Mazibuko" they all breathe in complete synergy. Oh they know me.

Me:"Welcome to Qhawe fashion house. You were chosen from thousands of other applicants, consider yourselves lucky" I say remembering my first day here. They all clap. The receptionist arrives with a

printed copy of my worksheets. I scan through it.

Claire:"I'll show you to your office ma'am"

Me:"Come interns follow me"

My office is right next to Mondli's office. Figures! Similar to Mondli's office, it's all pine wooden flooring and wooden walls with beautiful colourful paintings. There's a huge powder pink couch and small colourful beanbags. A glass coffee table and white fluffy carpet. There's a fabric section. The interns each have workstations similar to the ones we had in Natalie's office. There's a fully stocked kitchen. Mondli made sure the fridge was stocked with all my favourites. I have an office with glass walls around them that can be frosted by the push of a button for privacy, we tried that out earlier when Mondli came by. I've explained the work schedule to the interns and handed storyboards to them. After they introduced themselves I put them right into work. The tall brunette's name is Abigail, she's in a black pantsuit and by the way the other interns interact with her, she thinks she's better. The Indian intern's name is Shria, she's in a pale purple formal dress, she's sweet, always ready to help and very quirky. The guy is Yanga, from Cape Town, he's a charmer, great designer but lazy. He's wearing jeans, formal shoes, a tshirt and a blazer, he's not too tall and he clearly doesn't go to the gym, no beard and a small fro. Then there's Ntombi, she's curvy and yellow with a blonde weave, she intimidates me, I don't like the way Mondli looked at her earlier, like there's chemistry between them. She also works for Mondli at club 702. She is overly confident and Mondli didn't mind her touching his arms. I frown at her as they work. Something about her rubs me off the wrong way... Episode 77

It's lunchtime and when I walk out to excuse the interns for lunch, Mondli walks in as well.

Me:"It's lunchtime you guys, you're excused. Scissors down, make sure your garments are hanging neatly on your racks"

Mondli:"You make a mighty fine boss Mrs Mazibuko".

He walks straight to me and engulfs me in a hug. I lay my head on his chest and breath in his scent.

Ntombi:"See you at the club tonight Mondli?" she proclaims seductively behind him. How rude! Can't she see that he is BUSY WITH HIS WIFE! Mondli lets me go and turns around.

Mondli:"Yeah, make sure that the girls are shown to their respective dressing rooms until I get there"

Ntombi:"Sure" she blushes and walks away moving her body so seductively I think my she might fall and break her neck. Mondli seems a bit tense.

Me:"What's happening at the club?" I fold my arms and cock my head to one side. He turns to look at me.

Mondli:"Uhm I bought the restaurant next door to the club and adjoined it to the club. That side of the club will have strippers."

Me:"Strippers! What the hell Mondli!?"

Mondli:"Sweetheart its a business move. Strip joints make a lot of money"

Me:"Yeah by treating women like pieces of meat! Mondli women get trafficked in strip clubs, women get raped in strip clubs!"

Mondli:"Do you really think I'd let anything happen to any of the strippers or anyone at the club? Stan has security on lock down and it's an exclusive strip lounge, only the who's who of the business world will be allowed access" I sigh

Me:"And what's her role in all of this?" I frown

Mondli:"Ntombi is just one of the waiters. I've asked her to take care of the strip lounge. She's looking to get promoted to manager of the strip lounge"

Me:"So what is she doing here?"

Mondli:"Her ultimate goal is to become a fashion designer. Enough about her. Let's go next door and do something nasty on my desk"

He snakes his arms around me and kisses me, deeply but I'm just not in the mood. I pull away.

Me:"I'm not in the mood Mondli"

He sighs

Mondli:"Fine. Let's go and eat then" he says clearly annoyed by the sudden dip of my mood. He takes my hand and leads me out of my office and into his office. Mondli and I had a quiet lunch. I still feel some type of way about his reaction to Ntombi. I might be over thinking this but I swear Mondli turns into a puppy when she's in the room.

The receptionist on our floor, Grace, walks into Mondli's office and clears all the takeaway boxes. I stand to leave but Mondli stops me in my tracks.

Mondli:"What's wrong?"

Me:"With what?" I ask straight faced

Mondli:"With you. You've changed, your mood is all dark and angry. What did I do wrong?"

I wanna say I don't like his reaction to Ntombi, I don't like that she can touch him, I don't like that she gets to call him by name and I don't like that he let her getaway with interrupting us. But I don't wanna sound petty or crazy.

Me:"Nothing. Just 'first day as president of the company' stress" I say giving him a tight smile. He visibly relaxes and wraps his arms around me.

Mondli:"Oh well I have the best stress reliever" he says slyly. He kisses me deeply and his hands explore my body, I'm still a bit tense but soon enough my body responds. Mondli swiftly and dramatically sweeps everything on his desk with his right hand and as the papers and things clatter on the floor he picks me

up and sits me on his desk. We kiss passionately as his hands travel underneath my dress as he pulls my underwear. I move my bum so to provide for the swift removal of my panties. He puts my lace panties on his office chairs and he then moves towards his door while quickly unbuckling his belt, he undoes his pants button and lowers his zipper. He locks the door and turns and walks back to me his eyes heated and his arousal painfully straining against his pants. He drops his black pants as well as his Calvin Klien underwear and his erection springs free. He spreads my legs as his mouth claims mine once again and soon enough his dick stretches me, in and out it goes, claiming me heavy and hard. There's a knock on the door

"Mondli!?" its Ntombi and Mondli pulls out of me. What the hell? Why is he stopping.

Me:"Just ignore her Mondli"

Mondli:"Lunchtime is over sweetheart I think we should get back to work" he stutters. And I feel a pang of disappointment. I get off his desk and put my panties on. He gets dressed too and recovers the contents of his desk on the floor.

Ntombi:"Mondli?!"

I open the door and she steps back in shock, she clearly wasn't expecting me to be here

Ntombi:"Oh hey Olivia"

I simply walk out and into my office. The rest of the interns have arrived and are busy with their garments at their respective workstations. I walk around to to each of the intern's workstations to examine what they've done so far with their garments, they're designing evening gowns. Shria is an EXCEPTIONAL designer, her skills are out of this world, I feel threatened as a fellow designer just a little bit and for her that's a good thing. When they've each had their CEO-intern meetings with Mondli, I will personally ensure that she becomes one of our head designers.

Me:"I'm in awe Shria. This is amazing"

Her gown is long,with a front slit, the top provides for enough cleavage to show, there's little fabric but enough at the same time. It hugs all the right places and leaves just enough to the imagination. I'm buying this dress after I give birth, I don't know where I'm gonna wear it but dammit I'm in love with it.

Shria:"Thank you Mrs Mazibuko" she smiles

Me:"Please, call me Olivia" I say politely returning her smile. I like her. I move over to Abigail's workstation, she's gone the princess dress route and her gown is pink and girly but I can't be mad at it. She chose the right tone of pink, a very light tone. I don't like the over puffiness of it though, it transports me to a cinderella movie.

Me:"Try to tone the puffiness down a little bit and be careful not to be overly ambitious. The garment needs to be dreamy but also work in real life. Understand?"

Abigail:"Yes Mrs Mazibuko"

Me:"Good job so far" I smile

Abigail:"Thank you Mrs Mazibuko"

I walk over to Yanga's workstation, he's a good designer. His dress has a double breasted suit top with a strong yet stretchy fabric and it's all black. His bottom cut is a little messy though. I remember what Mam'mazibuko said about cutting fabric on our first week here.

Me:"The cut is very important. How you cut your fabric can make or break your garment and right now your cut is breaking your garment. Give it a two inch bend and sew it up"

He sighs

Yanga:"Yes ma'am" he smiles.

He has one of those infectious smiles and I can't help but smile too.

Me:"I love your garment"

Yanga:"Thank you"

I walk over to Ntombi's workstation. I didn't notice her walking in. Her garment is a mess. I really thought she was talented. Her garment is black and puffy with white sheer on the top, a Blue zipper on the back and folded thick sheer fabric around the zipper. I shake my head. How did she even get this internship? She's clearly not a professional designer.

Me:"Which design school did you attend?" I ask softly

Ntombi:"Oh I didn't go to any design school. I'm a self taught designer" she says proudly smiling up at me. What!??? The designer employment criteria requires for a designer to have a diploma or degree in design. There's no way HR could overlook such an important detail. And then it hits me...Mondli! He pulled strings for her. I give her a stiff smile and turn to walk back into my office. As I sit at my desk Thulani walks into the office. Oh gosh what does he want? He comes straight into my private office and closes the door behind him. He's in a navy suit. I stand

Thulani:"I hope you're happy. She's gone" he gazes at me straight faced. He clenches his jaw

Me:"Good afternoon to you too Thulani" I cock my head to one side He walks further into my office until he's standing at the edge of my desk. He takes my left hand and runs his thumb on my wedding rings.

Thulani:"You think he's perfect don't you? Your night in shining armour" he says seemingly distracted

Me:"He's not perfect but he's not like you"

He chuckles

Thulani:"Me? Oh yeah yes you're right he's not me. He could never be me. You see unlike your beloved husband, I show my colours loud and proud. You wanna call me a cheater? Go ahead I won't deny it, it's the truth. But if you were to call your husband a cheater, he would flat out deny it and you know why?"

I stare at him numb. He bends and puts both his hands on my desk and leans closer to me.

Thulani:"Because your beloved husband never shows his true colours. You fell in love with a facade Olivia."

Me:"My husband is not a cheater" I state matter of fact

He bursts in a full blown laugh and walks over to the right side of my office where through the glass, the interns are revealed. He stares right at Ntombi

Thulani:"Isn't he?" he says his voice hoarse. He chuckles and releases a deep throated laugh.

Thulani:"I see why Mondli married you. You're so naive. I wish I'd sunk my claws into you. Oh how I would get away with so much"

Me:"Get out of my office." I hiss

Thulani:"Or what?"

He walks over and around my desk and stands right in front of me. Too close. He runs his knuckles down my cheek and I yank my face away from his touch.

Thulani:"Your husband might have been a notorious gangster in the past but I run the underworld now. I'm not scared of him." He knows about Mondli's past!

He leans down and kisses my forehead

Thulani:"Goodbye Sweetheart" he slurs the word 'sweetheart' it sounds disgusting and with that he walks out of my office. He stops at the door and turns to me

Thulani:"And when you finally unwrap the mystery that is your husband call me. You'll need a shoulder to cry on. Send my love to Ndumi when she calls" and with that he leaves. I take a deep steadying breath, I didn't realise I was holding my breath. I suddenly feel dizzy. I hastily sit down and stare at the door in horror. I turn to look at Ntombi, she's focused on her garment. I shake my head and try to recover my equilibrium. No Mondli wouldn't cheat on me. As if on queue my husband walks in and shares some sort of look with Ntombi. She gives him puppy eyes and I feel like I'm gonna vomit. He walks into my office.

Mondli:"Hey sweetheart"

I immediately remember Thulani calling me sweetheart and I snort

Mondli:"Umm are you okay?"

I give him a tight smile

Me:"I'm fine. Do you need something?"

Mondli:"Oh I wanted to tell you that I'm gonna be working late at the club, you know with the launch of

the strip lounge"

I immediately see red as warning bells ring loud in my ears

Me:"Okay" I smile again but he can tell my smile is fake

Mondli:"I promise I won't work too late. I'll probably be home by 21h30. I promise"

Me:"Sure"

I give him an exaggerated nod and keep my fake smile fixed on my face. He bends to kiss my but I move so he kisses my cheek.

Mondli:"Are you sure you're okay?" he frowns

Me:"Yeah sure. I'm fine. I just have a lot of work to do"

Mondli:"Okay then that's my queue I guess. Stan will drive you home okay? Ralph will take me to the club"

Me:"Okay" I nod and he leaves.

I exhale and put my hand on my belly. I rub it slowly and my mind strays could Thulani be trying to tell me that Mondli is cheating on me? I mean I can't really put anything past him, I found out he was a gangster didn't I? I sigh and decide to get back to work. I'm reading too much into this. Mondli is not a cheater. Thulani is just bitter because Ndumi left him.

It's an hour since knock off time. I reviewed the intern's garment, rated them, recorded scores. Tomorrow they design for mass production, I need to give Shria double amount of work because Ntombi is a bad designer. I need to have her employment reviewed. How can she be hired with no qualification? I shake my head. The office is deserted and my mind keeps drifting to the conversation I had with Thulani. Stan walks in and stands by the door sharply dressed. I lift my finger to him signaling that I'll be a minute and he nods. I begin to pack up, grab my bag and a few of my uncompleted sketches for mass production. I'll just finish them up at home. I walk out and Stan and I walk together to the elevator and soon I'm nestled in the car and Stan is driving me home. I get into the shower as soon as I arrive home and when I'm done I slip into my pyjamas and go to my design studio to complete my sketches. I end up getting fabric and start bringing my designs to life. Before I know it its past 8 o'clock. Figures! Once I start designing, I lose myself so much in the process that I don't keep track of time. I haven't eaten so I go downstairs to get dinner courtesy of chef Logan. I'm having lasagne. The house is lonely without Mondli. Once I'm done eating I head upstairs and retrieve my phone to call mom but she doesn't pick up. I get an incoming call from Ndumi instead.

Me:"Hey girl! Arrived safely?"

Ndumi:"Yeah I settled in well. How are you? How was work?"

Me:"I'm good and Work was boring without you"

Ndumi:"Even with all the power you possess oh madam president"

I laugh

Me:"Oh stop!"

Ndumi and I talk for a while and then we hang up. I feel tired so I decide to nap a little before Mondli comes back home. We need to discuss Ntombi's employment. I pat my eyes open and Mondli is nowhere near me. I check the time on my phone, it's past midnight. He said he'd be home by 21h30. I put my gown on and go downstairs. I hear a car pull into the garage. And a few moments later he comes into the house. He abruptly stops in his tracks shocked to bump into me.

Mondli:"I didn't think you'd be awake at this time"

Me:"You said you'd be home by 21h30" I fold my arms. He shrugs and puts his jacket on the kitchen counter top and heads for the fridge.

Mondli:"I lost track of time"

Me:"With Ntombi?" He freezes and the atmosphere immediately tenses.

He turns as he drinks the water he retrieved from the fridge by the bottle.

Mondli:"I lost track of time. I was working. End of story" he says firmly with an undertone of annoyance

Me:"She's not qualified to work at the fashion house. HR needs to review her employment."

Mondli:"I hired her. Not HR"

Me:"Why would you hire an unqualified person to design for your fashion house!?"

Mondli:"I made you president of the company didn't I? Are you qualified?"

My jaw drops. What did he just say?

Me:"Mondli..."

Mondli:"I'm tired. I don't have time for this"

He takes his jacket and walks past me. I immediately smell women's perfume on him.

Me:"Is that women's perfume on you?" I ask in shock

He ignores me and simply walks away. What the hell? Episode 78

I don't have the strength to go upstairs and demand answers from him so I resolve to sleep in the second master suite on the far end of the lounge. I walk into the the grey, Red and White themed ground floor master bedroom. In a bid to get fresh air I open the glass door to the patio and just stand there. God what is happening? I feel like my marriage is falling apart. Is this karma? I mean I basically ruined Ndumi's relationship by telling her what happened between Thulani and Courtney. Is the universe punishing me?

Tears trickle down my face. Oh my poor babies. What am I gonna do? I decide to go back inside the bedroom, get into bed and dose off dreaming about Ntombi wreaking havoc into our lives.

I feel too warm when I wake. I pat my eyelids open and try to move but I can't I'm restricted. I turn to look behind me and find Mondli sleeping soundly next to me with his arm draped over me holding me tight. When did he get here? I thought he was sleeping upstairs. I move again and he immediately opens his eyes.

Mondli:"Hey" he whispers softly half asleep. I remove his arm around me and get out of bed. He sits up and watches me intently

Mondli:"Are you mad at me?" his tone is cautiously soft

I put my slippers on, then my morning gown and walk out of the room, ignoring him completely. It's when I start walking up the stairs that I notice him following me. He's shirtless wearing his pyjama bottoms and his navy mens slippers, his gunshot wound adds spice to his sexy frame. I shake my head. Snap out of it Olivia! Don't be distracted by his sex godliness. I square my shoulders and enter our upstairs master bedroom. He follows me in and closes the door behind him.

Mondli:"Sweetheart what's wrong? Okay...I came late last night because the launch of the strip club needed my utmost attention. My employees couldn't have handled it by themselves. My business associates were there and I needed to mingle with the business people I met for the first time so that I could cultivate business relationships"

I walk into the en suite bathroom and pee. He walks in casually watching me. I wipe myself off, dress and flush. I head to the vanity unit and take my toothbrush and toothpaste and casually brush my teeth.

Mondli:"Liv I'm sorry. I should have called at least, I know"

When I'm done brushing my teeth I walk over to the bath tub and open the tap testing the temperature of the water with my palm and when I'm satisfied with the temperature, I put the stopper in and the tub slowly begins to fill up. I walk back into the bedroom past my husband and into my walk in closet. Mondli follows me in

Mondli:"Olivia come on. Talk to me please"

Me:"Oh now you wanna talk? Really?" I hiss and I giggle sarcastically

Mondli:"I shouldn't have talked to you like that last night, I'm sorry, I was tired from the launch but that's no excuse either. I'm sorry" he says sincerely

Me:"And let me guess you're sorry you came home wreaking of women's cheap perfume" I hiss

Mondli:"Uhhh. I.,that... It was the strippers. They were all over us last night, as strippers do. You know, the usual" he says his eyes looking everywhere but at me. I can tell by his stance that he's lying to me. He clears his throat

Me:"What's the deal between you and this Ntombi girl?" I say watching him arms folded

Mondli:"Huh?" his eyes widening in alarm

Me:"Wow..." I sigh and turn around to hunt for an outfit for work

Mondli:"She's just an employee" he says gently

I turn around and look at him

Me:"Just an employee? Just an EMPLOYEE!!? You stopped mid-sex for her! You let her call you by your first name AT WORK! She has the authority to disturb us whenever she feels like it because YOU LET HER! You hired her unqualified ass for what!?! Huh? She's just an employee Mondli?! Really?"

Mondli:"Okay she's an old friend. We went to high school together, she needed help with a job and I helped her. Big Deal. I'm sorry for letting her interrupt us, it won't happen again"

Me:"She ALREADY has a job at your club Mondli and you have the nerve to compare ME to her!? Pointing out how unqualified I am for the president role! Well Sir you can keep your presidency role I resign from it, effective immediately!"

His eyes shoot up in alarm and he immediately walks over to me.

Mondli:"Come on Sweetheart, don't turn such a little thing into a big deal. I'm sorry. I just saw hiring her as helping out a friend realise her dream. I don't accept your resignation"

Me:"We'll see about that" I hiss and go to the bathroom just in time before the bathtub is overfilled. I close and lock the door before Mondli can enter, he knocks but I ignore him and strip out of my pyjamas for my bath.

When I enter the bedroom rejuvenated from my bath Mondli is nowhere to be found. I exhale in relief and go straight to my closet to pick out my outfit. I'm not in a dressy mood so I go for a black jumpsuit to reflect my cloudy mood. I choose to wear my white fluffy slippers because my feet are swollen. I comb my afro out and opt for a dark purple lip. I know I know everything about me is dark today but hey, I feel a huge bundle of dark emotions. I wanna do something violent to someone. I think about the time I shot Thando , yeah that felt good. My right hand twitches in response as I daydream about putting a bullet in Ntombi's forehead. I shake my head and clear my throat. What am I thinking? That's not who I am. I grab a navy blue clutch bag and put all my essentials inside. I walk out of the my walk in closet and into the bedroom to find Mondli sitting on the bed putting on the watch I bought for him while we were on our honeymoon, on his 27th birthday. I smile fondly at the memory. He was so pleased when he unwrapped his gift, his shy smile haunts me as he looks up at me.

Mondli:"You look...dark and dangerous...I like it" he murmurs

He's fully dressed in a navy suit and black shirt

Me:"I learn from the best. Maybe I should buy a gun to match my look. I owe a lot of people some skin deep bullet holes" I say slyly and he stands and walks up to me

Mondli:"Mrs Mazibuko you're turning me on. Guns, putting bullets in people, you're speaking my

language" he gives me a sly smile and I simply shake my head and walk out of the room. He follows me downstairs and into the dining area where 2 Maids are setting up our breakfast. I sit and address one of the Maids once I've greeted them

Me:"Tell Stan to gather my designs and storyboards in my studio upstairs for work please"

Maid:"Yes ma'am" and she walks away

Mondli:"So how long are you planning on being so cold towards me?" he says as he sips on his juice

Me:"Are fucking her?" I ask straight faced

He chokes on his juice and starts coughing as he sets it down and wipes his mouth with a napkin. I keep starring at him

Mondli:"Uhhh eat your breakfast we're gonna be late" his voice strained

Me:"Answer me"

Mondli:"You really want me to answer that ridiculous question?" he chuckles

Me:"Answer me"

Mondli:"You're stressing yourself over such stupidity. Olivia stress is not good for the babies"

Me:"Answer me"

Mondli:"Sweetheart I love you and only you okay? There's no other woman in the world for me. You're my world" he says smoothly but I won't budge

Me:"Are you fucking her? Yes or No Mondli?" He breaks eye contact

Mondli:"No" he says quietly

Me:"Don't lie to me please. If you love me the way you say you love me then please love me enough to tell me the truth no matter how much it'll hurt me" I plead

Mondli:"I'm not sleeping with her. Now can we eat?"

He starts digging into his omlet with shakey hands. The atmosphere in the room begins to tense. I feel so uneasy, on edge, worthless and I hate feeling this way. But maybe this was Thulani's intension all along, to come between us. But like I said 'maybe'... With a huge sigh I begin to eat my bacon, eggs, roasted tomato with avo on my bread.

The car ride is quiet and Mondli keeps fidgeting next to me it's so annoying. He clears his throat

Mondli:"Remember how you felt in Santorini when I accused you of being into Sfiso?" he asks softly

Me:"Yeah" I whisper looking out the window

Mondli:"Well that's how I feel now. We need to have trust within our marriage sweetheart"

I turn to look at him, his eyes are cloudy with uncertainty

Me:"Mondli if I find out that you're cheating on me I'll kill your little side chick before I file for divorce"

Mondli:"I'm not cheating on you" he says quietly

Me:"And if you are, trust me, I WILL find out" I say sternly. He swallows hard and nods.

Mondli:"I love you and only you sweetheart"

Me:"I've earned the head designer position and I intend on keeping it. You will receive my written resignation from the presidency by email before lunchtime"

Mondli:"But sweetheart..."

Me:"I've made up my mind"

I look out the window again and sit quietly withdrawing myself from whoever the man sitting next to me is because he's certainly not my husband. I catch a glimpse of Stan looking at Mondli through the rear view mirror and he shakes his head as if admonishing Mondli and proceeds to concentrate on the road. Stan knows something. I resolve to corner him and get some answers from him. Mondli holds my left hand and rubs my knuckles with his thumb. Stan pulls into the CEO parking lot at work and opens my door, I step out and close it. Stan retrieves my designs and storyboards from the boot and proceeds to enter the building and we follow. Mondli holds my hand and I wanna yank it out of his hold but I'm not that petty. We get into the elevator with Stan and the ride up is quiet and the tension is palpable. When we reach our floor Mondli kisses my cheek and goes into his office and I go into mine. The interns haven't arrived yet. I ask Stan to get the manikins from my storeroom and I start dressing them up with the clothing I designed last night.

Stan:"Do you need anything else Mrs Mazibuko?" he asks as professional as ever

Me:"Yes. The truth" I murmur

Stan:"I'm not sure I follow ma'am"

Me:"Is Mondli cheating on me Stan?"

He breaks eye contact and starts leaning from foot to foot

Stan:"Not that I know of ma'am"

Me:"Stan, need I remind you that you work for me too? I expect the same amount of loyalty you show Mr Mazibuko"

He sighs

Stan:"Ma'am Mr Mazibuko and Ntombi have history and she's been trying to reignite that history"

Me:"She's coming on to my husband?!"

He nods

Me:"And is he interested?"

Stan:"You'd have to ask him that ma'am. If there's nothing else I'd like to get back to my duties ma'am"

Me:"Of course uhmm you're excused" I say distracted.

Stan:"Ma'am" he nods and leaves

So Mondli and Ntombi used to date? He didn't tell me this. As if on queue the home wrecker walks in dressed in a tight red dress with a long gold zipper in the front. She's in pumps and her blonde weave is tied in a low ponytail. Doesn't she have any sense of style? Her hips and bum are overly displayed in this dress.

Ntombi:"Good morning Olivia...I mean Mrs Mazibuko" she says slyly with a nasty undertone of malicious intent

Me:"Ntombi" I say simply raising my eyebrow at her

She gives me salacious grin

Ntombi:"Did Mondli get enough rest last night? He was bound to be tired from all the bumpin and grinding we did at the club"

Just when I'm about to give her a piece of my mind Shria and Yanaga walk in chatting up a storm and then Abigail shortly after.

Me:"Alright interns get your coffee or water or whatever you need to keep your energy high because today you're designing for mass storage. As you can see the samples are on the manikins already. We're designing for retail distribution."

They all mumble in excitement as I hand out the storyboards. I stand by Ntombi's workstation

Me:"Shria you'll have to design two of everything because we seem to have harboured a horrible designer in our team. Fear not, I'll get her replaced soon" I give Ntombi a fake smile and she collects her storyboard on her table, her hands are shaking and her stance changes from cocky and overconfident to nervous rat.

Me:"You may begin" I say as I walk into my private office. I decide to call Buhle. She's vice president, if I can get her to vote with me, we'll get Ntombi out. I hope she's still in South Africa. She answers on the second ring and I sigh in relief

Buhle:"Hey sister in law! How are you? Need anything?"

Me:"I need you to cut your compassionate leave short and come back to work"

Buhle:"What's wrong?" she sounds alarmed

Me:"Everything" my voice cracks and for the first time since I woke up this morning I feel the need to cry but I'm not about to buckle

Buhle:"Oh god. Okay I'll be in the office in an hour"

Me:"Thanks" I smile and hang up. I'm not resigning as president. I have to use this power to get rid of this filth. I dial Grace the receptionist and ask her to get one of the tea ladies to bring me tea and biscuits and after that call I speak to a retail buyer on the phone and set up a lunchtime meeting. The tea lady arrives just as I hang up. We great and she sets the tea and biscuits neatly on my desk and my personal phone rings. I fish it out of my bag and the tea lady leaves as I answer it. I don't recognise the number

Me:"Hello?"

"Hello princess" all the blood drains from my face

Me:"Thando?!"

Thando:"I'm glad you still recognise my voice" she chuckles

Me:"You're supposed to be in jail" I hiss

Thando:"First time offender. The Judge was lenient"

Me:"What do you want from me?! If you come anywhere near me I swear this time I'll kill you"

Thando:"A little trigger happy are we? Anyway I was just calling to ask you how it feels?"

Me:"How what feels?" I frown

Thando:"How it feels when someone does the same thing you did to me to you" she giggles

Me:"I don't know what you're talking about"

Thando:"For a long time I've wanted to hurt you for ruining my marriage but it seems karma is doing it for me. Say hi to Ntombi for me will you? Hahaha"

and the line goes dead... Episode 79

I throw my phone on my desk. How does Thando know Ntombi? And how the hell was she acquitted?! I turn to look at Ntombi once again, she's focused on designing. Buhle needs to get here so that I can quickly get this bitch out of here. I look at the biscuits on my desk and suddenly I've lost my appetite. I resolve to just drink the tea instead. My mind strays to this morning. Mondli said he isn't fucking her but I can't help but believe that he's lying. I don't know if Thulani got to me or I'm just being paranoid but something's not right. I can feel it deep in my gut, it haunts me all the time. Something just doesn't add up. I put my tea cup down and open my laptop. I need to call a shareholders meeting for just after lunch. I send an email to all the relevant people namely, Buhle and Mam'Mazibuko as well as my cheating husband Mondli. I shake my head and scold myself. He's not cheating Liv! Well he says he's not, I settle

for guilty until proven innocent. I need to get to the bottom of this but for now I need to get rid of this bitch. Moments later Mondli bolts into the office. Ntombi stands to greet him smiling but he ignores her and enters my private office, closes the door and presses the button on my desk to frost the glass.

Mondli:"What's going on Liv? Shareholders meeting? For what?" he asks frowning

Me:"You'll find out at the meeting" I say remaining impassive

He throws his hands in the air and rubs his head trying to find words and then he sighs and straightens up his expression softening but I spot a fleeting look of worry or is it anxiety? I frown

Mondli:"Why do I feel like this meeting is about Ntombi?" he says his voice soft I shrug

Me:"See you at the meeting Mondli" I say with a straight face.

He swallows hard and licks his lips, this is a nervous gesture, I narrow my eyes at him. He sighs and takes a different tack

Mondli:"I was thinking we could go out for lunch today. Somewhere in fourways?"

That's where I met my criminal aunt, at a salon in fourways. I immediately abandon the thought. I must focus on the task at hand. I shake my head

Me:"I have a lunchtime meeting with a retail buyer"

Mondli:"Postpone it. I want to spend time with my wife" he says his tone menacingly soft. I know He wants to talk about the shareholders meeting at lunch.

Me:"I can't postpone it Mondli. It's an important meeting"

He nods and retreats wounded. He bends to give me a kiss, his palms on my desk and I let him but he deepens the kiss and I pull away. He frowns and runs his fingers down my cheek. He leans forward to kiss me again but I move my lips out of the way.

Me:"I have a lot of work to do Mondli"

He nods

Mondli:"Okay I'll leave you to it then"

he presses the button on my desk to unfrost the glass and it reveals Ntombi blatantly staring into the office. She quickly looks away embarrassed to have been caught snooping. Mondli leaves and she gazes at him until he's out of the office. Why is Mondli so jumpy about the meeting? About Ntombi in fact. My heart twists, this adds insult to injury. This more than solidifies my theory of him cheating on me. I decide to push all thoughts of my husband cheating out of my mind and focus on work.

An hour later Mondli's younger sister Buhle walks in looking stunning as always in a maroon pencil skirt, denim shirt, red loubertons and a blue handbag. She's rocking a 24 inch black weave and gucci sunglasses. She pauses briefly in horror when she spots Ntombi and then hurries into my office. I stand

to greet her but she cuts me off

Buhle:"What is that tart doing here!?" she hisses.

Oh my! She knows Ntombi. I hurry towards Buhle and close the door. Then I press the button on my desk to frost the glass.

Me:"She's the reason why I asked you to cut your leave short. How do you know her?"

She throws her bag on my desk and sits on one of the chairs. I walk around my desk and sit on my chair

Me:"Buhle?" I prompt

Buhle:"She uhmm. She once dated Mondli in high school. He was way head over heels for her. She left him for someone else and then years later Mondli married Thando but Ntombi came back...He cheated on Thando with her and I'm not talking about a once off thing, it was a long standing affair. Thando was heartbroken, I don't know what she did but she managed to scare Ntombi away..."

My face falls.

Me:"Oh god" I whisper trying to calm my rapid beating heart

Buhle:"I don't know what it is about her but he can't resist her. You need to keep an eye on her Liv for the sake of your marriage" she says softly looking compassionately at me. Tears pull in my eyes.

Buhle:"Hey...Mondli loves you. I'm positive he wouldn't hurt you Liv" she says grabbing hold of my hand on my desk brushing my knuckles tenderly. I know this will set me off so I take a deep breath.

Me:"I want her fired from QFH"

Buhle:"I see. But how? She's just started, I doubt she's done anything wrong"

Me:"Proper procedure wasn't followed when she got employed here. I'm gonna need you to vote with me to get her out of here"

Buhle:"Of course Liv. I don't want her near my my brother. She was arrested for conning her boyfriend"

Me:"What?!" I can't believe this

Buhle:"She took all his money and almost got away with it."

Me:"Jesus" I whisper

Buhle:"So that's what the shareholders meeting is about? Getting rid of Ntombi?"

Me:"Yeah"

Buhle:"I'm sure mom will vote with you too"

Me:"I hope so"

Buhle:"Well that's my cue. Everything is gonna be fine Liv. I promise. If you need me, I'll be downstairs in my office. I probably have a ton of work on my desk. See you at the meeting" she smiles and blows me a kiss and she leaves.

My lunchtime meeting with the retail buyer was brief. She was pleased with my designs and I managed to sell her one of Shria's designs. It's almost time for the shareholders meeting and I'm anxious. Buhle enters my deserted office. The interns are all out having lunch. She's carrying two takeaways.

Buhle:"Hey Sis. I figured you hadn't eaten yet so I brought you a burger"

I smile thankful. I'm famished! We dig into our burgers and Buhle breaks the silence

Buhle:"Can I ask you something?" her tone is cautious and measured.

Me:"Sure"

Buhle:"What happened with Ntombi"

I flush

Me:"What do you mean?" I say breaking eye contact

Buhle:"You don't know Ntombi. She came here as just an intern so something must have happened to trigger your need to get her fired"

Me:"Just the way Mondli acts around her" I say quietly

Buhle:"But to fire her? Come on Liv. You can tell me"

Me:"I think Mondli slept with her" I breathe past the knot forming in my throat

Buhle:"Hey...I'm sorry for asking" she says softly

Me:"It's okay. I could be paranoid but my intuition..."

Buhle:"Women's intuition never lies" she affirms apologetically looking at me, eyes filled with sympathy I decide to abandon the topic and dig into my food.

Buhle:"My mom arrived about 30 minutes ago. She and Mondli have been huddled up in his office ever since"

Me:"How is she? I feel bad about summoning her, I'd forgotten about the Lwando situation" my heart sinks

Buhle:"Trust me she appreciates the distraction. I found her burning a picture of her and my dad on their anniversary" she says sadly

Me:"Oh my god. I'm so sorry"

Buhle:"We finally talked about it last night. She opened up about forgiving my dad. He was her first love,

her only love and they lived happily ever after. My dad valued her more after that. She says he started treating her like a queen. He laid his world at her feet and growing up I witnessed they're love and aspired to it. I wanted my husband to treat me the way my dad treated my mother. So you can imagine how shocked I was when we discovered that my dad cheated on my mom, with Aunt Thuli at that!" she shakes her head.

Me:"Wow. At least your dad made amends. He didn't repeat the same mistake. Their love is still beautiful Buhle. No matter what mistake your dad made. Love isn't flawless" I smile

Buhle:"Would you be able to forgive Mondli if you find out he cheated on you with Ntombi?"

My face falls and my phone pings a notification. It's time for the meeting.

Me:"It's time. Let's go to the boardroom" I say swiftly standing and she follows suit. We go to the boardroom right on our floor. It has a long glass table with black office chairs around it, 8 in total I think. There's a smart board and a projector. I had emailed the receptionist the brief for the meeting as well as the documentation pertaining to Ntombi's employment and she compiled it into four files. She brings it into the boardroom and right on cue Mondli and Mam'Mazibuko walk in. Mam'Mazibuko kisses me on both cheeks in greeting and rubs my belly

Mam'Mazibuko:"Sawubona Makoti" she smiles

I flush

Me:"Sawubona Ma"

She sits opposite me. Buhle sits next to me and Mondli sits opposite her. Grace the receptionist hands us each a file. I stand.

Me:"Good afternoon Ladies and Gentleman" I sourly acknowledge my husband. "The agenda for this meeting is to review the employment of one of the interns in my office, Ntombi. When you open the files in front of you to page 3 it clearly states that she is unqualified to intern here and proper procedure was not followed."

They all flip their papers and read the information. Mondli looks uncomfortable and he keeps drinking the water that grace put on the boardroom table.

Me:"I call for a vote to recall her internship"

Mondli:"Isn't that a bit drastic? I say she's here already so let her stay" he says sternly

Me:"If she wasn't such a horrible designer then I would let her stay"

Mondli:"No! I think you're pushing a personal agenda here Liv. You have a personal vendetta against her" he gives me a stone cold look. I sit

Me:"And what is the vendetta Mondli? Please enlighten us" I challenge.

Just as Mondli is about to speak Buhle interrupts him

Buhle:"All those in favour of the removal of Ntombi raise your right hand" she raises her right hand. As do I and Mam'Mazibuko. Mondli sighs

Buhle:"I'll alert HR" she stands and leaves and I follow suit. Mondli tries to hold my hand and I step back. How could he defend her like that.

Mondli:"Can we talk? " he asks softly

Me:"I have to get back to the office. The interns are probably there"

I hastily leave and lean against the wall near the door as dizziness consumes me for a while. I hear Mam'Mazibuko speaking to Mondli

Mam'Mazibuko:"You said you wouldn't make the same mistake your dad made."

Mondli:"Mom I'm sorry..."

Mam'Mazibuko:"How could you! If you're not careful boy you will lose your wife! Is that what you want?! Huh?! I can't even look at you right now. I can clearly see the pain you've caused all over her face!"

Mondli:"Mom I..."

Mam'Mazibuko:"Cut that tramp loose Mondli before your wife finds out what you've done" she hisses.

What he's done? Oh my god. What she talking about? I feel like I've been punched hard on my stomach. No please god no. He can't, he couldn't have slept with her. No... Episode 80

I take a deep breath past the knot in my throat and blink my tears back. I will not cry in the office. I refuse to cry in the office. I hear footsteps. Oh shit they're coming out! I quickly scuttle into my office and I spot Ntombi flirting shamelessly with Yanga. Poor Yanga looks uncomfortable. Just look at her, sprawled inappropriately all over Yanga's workstation. What a tramp.

Me:"Back to work interns. Shria I managed to sell one of your designs to the retail buyer. Expect a huge deposit in your bank account" I smile at her and she jumps up in excitement

Shria:"Oh thank you Mrs Mazibuko. I don't know what to say. Wow" she smiles broadly and Ntombi strolls to her workstation.

Ntombi:"umm Olivia, I'm having some trouble working with this cheap fabric. Can't I use another one?" she slurs arrogance personified.

All the interns turn to look at her baffled. I giggle

Me:"Oh that won't be necessary Ntombi. You're fired" I say my expression stone cold.

There's a collective gasp in the office

Ntombi:"What!? You can't fire me!" she hisses

Me:"I just did" I cock my head to one side

Ntombi:"I'm going straight to the CEO! He'll overrule your decision!"

Me:"Go right ahead. Take your stuff with you while you're at it" I smile

She grabs her handbag and stomps out of the office.

Me:"Right. Now that that is out of the way. Let's get back to work"

I turn around and walk back into my private office feeling my spirits lift for the first time today. Buhle walks into the office and straight into my private office carrying paperwork.

Buhle:"Hey sis. There's a Courtney that used to intern here. She emailed asking for her job back. Well technically her dad emailed on her behalf. She's in my office as we speak"

Me:"When it rains, it pours" I sigh and clamber on my seat my spirits taking a nose dive for the 100th time today

Buhle:"Her credentials are impressive plus her dad and my dad go way back and he's our biggest client so..." she sighs

Me:"So you have to hire her back" I roll my eyes

Buhle:"I have to put her in your office"

Me:"No no no. I can't work with Courtney. No!"

Buhle:"I have no choice. Someone has to replace Ntombi" she says apologetically

Me:"Well...better the devil you know right?" I smile weakly at her and she smiles back

Buhle:"I'll send her up" and she leaves.

Moments later Courtney walks nervously into my office. The interns look expectantly up at her. She looks good as always, in a navy and yellow striped jumpsuit with a navy belt around her waist. Her cleavage is on full display, her blonde hair is flowing beautifully down the side of her left shoulder. She's carrying a yellow YSL handbag. She's donning beautiful diamond studded earrings. She walks past the interns' workstations and straight to my private office. She knocks awkwardly on the door failing to look me in the eye, her cheeks reddening with embarrassment. Yes she should be embarrassed! Am I cursed? I get rid of one home wrecker and in comes another! Courtney:"Hey Liv" she says her voice small, I swear she wants the ground to swallow her.

Me:"Come in. Take a seat" I gesture at one of the chairs at the end of my desk and she obliges

Me:"What brings you back here?"

Courtney:"Work...uhmm my dad...errr I shouldn't have resigned due to personal issues"

Me:"Really and who created those 'personal issues' huh? Don't you think your 'personal issues' would have messed with the work environment?" I cock my head to one side

Courtney:"Okay Liv let's address the elephant in the room. I'm sorry about what happened. I called Ndumi as well and apologised profusely. It was a spur of the moment thing. We had too much to drink and it didn't mean anything" she has the decency to look sincere and I'm momentarily transported to Mondli and Mam'Mazibuko's conversation and tears prick in my eyes. What is it with people and cheating?

Courtney:"Are you okay Liv?" she looks concerned. I blink back my tears

Me:"Fine...I'm fine. Occupy the vacant workstation. We're designing for mass production. I don't have to explain it to you, you know what to do"

She nods and gets up and leaves my private office. She soon occupies Ntombi's position and I fight the urge to run into the bathroom and cry my eyes out. I've been bottling up every ounce of painful emotion I've felt today and I'm exhausted. When does it end. When will the pain end? I power up my laptop deciding to focus on work.

A few hours later I have the worst headache ever. I've tried drinking water to no avail. I can't use normal painkillers because they might affect the babies. I have to go see my doctor if this headache persists. I've tried but I can't focus on work, Mondli and Mam'Mazibuko's conversation keeps nagging at me. I want to know the truth. I need to know the truth. Buhle's question pops unbidden into my mind and leaves a bad taste in my mouth. Could I forgive Mondli if I find out that indeed he slept with Ntombi? We've been through so much already and it's no longer just us two. I have to take the twins into consideration. I don't want my kids to grow up in a broken family. I look up and see the interns chatting animatedly with each other, it's almost knock off time. They're waiting for me to review their designs. I get up and quickly bend to balance myself with my desk as nausea crashes through me. I screw my eyes shut as the wave of nausea subsides. What's happening to me? I take a deep breath and stand up straight. I walk out and asses all the interns' garments and as soon as I'm satisfied I let them go. I stay behind to record scores and call the manager of the sewing department to come collect patterns of the designs that I believe are good enough to hit the shelves. As soon as she leaves I pack my things and Mondli walks into my office. I freeze and so does he. We stare at each other for what feels like an eternity. I'm the first to crack and break eye contact. This headache is killing me. He stands at the edge of my desk thrumming his long fingers on one of the chairs. The environment is tense, so tense it feels like we don't know one another but we're familiar with each other at the same time.

Mondli:"Ready to go?" he asks his tone measured

Me:"Mm"

Avoiding eye contact. I grab my hand bag and laptop bag and walk out of the office. He follows me quietly and I sense his unease. The elevator ride is full. Full of unspoken words, emotions and gestures. We're no longer the couple we used to be. Head over heels, holding hands, kissing in the elevator...no

now we're cold, and I'm filled with unfathomable resentment. I'm such a big ball of emotion, I'm tired. The elevator pings our arrival. The elevator doors swing open revealing a deserted lobby. We walk to the car and we're soon inside and heading home. Mondli shifts nervously in his seat

Mondli:"Uhhh how was your day?" he asks softly

Me:"Fine" I say quietly looking out the window.

Mondli:"And the babies?"

Me:"Fine"

And the silence stretches again. I catch a glimpse of Stan looking remorseful and stunned by our cold exchange.

Me:"Stan do you think you can get me pregnancy friendly painkillers?" I ask distracted. This headache is killing me. I just wanna sleep.

Stan:"Yes ma'am"

Me:"Thank you Stan" I smile weakly at him and he smiles compassionately back at me through the rear view mirror.

Mondli:"What's wrong?"

Me:"Nothing" I fold my arms and he sighs.

Soon we pull up into the garage at home. I hop out of the car and walk into the house. I go straight to our bedroom and set my bag and laptop bag on one of the couches. I walk into the bathroom and run myself a bath. When I reenter the bedroom Mondli is sitting on the bed taking his shoes off. His jacket is sprawled on the bed.

Mondli:"You've been cold towards me the whole day. Even the staff could see that we're not good. You refused to have lunch with me"

Me:"I told you I had a lunch time meeting" I say stripping for my bath.

Mondli:"But you had lunch with Buhle. Liv what's going on? Do you still wanna be in the this marriage?" he sounds wounded

Me:"Excuse me? I'm not the one running around with exes"

He sighs

Mondli:"I told you...nothing is happening betw..."

Me:"Stop lying! I heard you and your mom talking in the boardroom. Now I'm gonna ask you one more time. Tell me the truth. Did you sleep with Ntombi yes or no?" I hiss.

He immediately breaks eye contact

Mondli:"No. I...she kissed me that's all"

I know this is only half of the truth. There's something he's not telling me

Me:"And?" I fold my arms

Mondli:"And nothing..."

Me:"Why do you insist on lying to me???"

He stays silent and stomp into the bathroom, slam the door shut and lock it. I sink to the floor and I burst into a loud heartfelt sob. I release all the emotions I've felt today, I release the pain. It's like a burden is lifted off my shoulders as I cry my heart out. Mondli knocks on the door and keeps fondling the handle.

Mondli:"Baby!?! Sweetheart open the door" he sounds panicked. I ignore him and keep sobbing. I'm startled when the door bursts open and Mondli comes in and sinks to the floor and wraps his arms around me holding me to his chest as I continue to cry.

We've had a bath together. A quiet bath. Mondli didn't say anything, he just held me as we soaked in the warm water in the tub. I feel better. Maybe that's what I needed, to be in his arms. We're both in pyjamas and we head downstairs for dinner. Stan walks in and hands me the pregnancy friendly painkillers I asked for.

Me:"Thank you Stan" I say softly my voice hoarse from crying. Mondli and I are having mac and cheese for dinner.

Mondli:"We have the day off tomorrow"

Me:"Oh?" I frown. "I didn't notice that on my schedule"

Mondli:"I cleared your schedule"

Me:"Why?" my interest is piqued

Mondli:"I figured we need some time together, alone. We haven't been good since we got back to work"

Me:"I have a lot of work to do with the interns and..."

Mondli:"I'm not asking you Olivia. We're leaving tomorrow" he says sternly

Me:"Where are we going?" I say poking at my food

Mondli:"Durban"

Me:"I don't wanna go on vacation"

Mondli:"We need this"

Me:"No you need this"

Mondli:"Yes I need this. I hate seeing you cry"

I sigh. His pings an incoming message. He checks it and shifts uncomfortably in his seat. He clears his throat and pushes his plate.

Me:"An now?" I frown. Deep down I know who it is

Mondli:"Umm crisis at the club. I need to go" he says sternly. He looks furious. He stands and goes to the bedroom to get dressed. My headache returns and I stand to take our plates to the kitchen. I pour water into a glass and go back to the dining area. I take one painkiller and down the rest of the water. Mondli returns downstairs dressed in all black. He's not in a formal suit. He's in black jeans, black shirt, black sneakers and a black leather jacket. He gives me a tight hug and kisses my temple

Mondli:"I'll be quick okay?"

Me:"Mm" I nod and he leaves. I should follow him. I hurry upstairs and change into a long white maxi dress. I don't change my slippers and grab my handbag. I bolt downstairs and grab the keys of my Mercedes from the key holder in the kitchen where all our car keys are hanging. I get into the garage into my car. Soon I pull out of the garage. Security isn't that tight anymore since Nick is dead and Sfiso is behind bars. I suddenly feel uncomfortably guilty when I pull up outside the club. Mondli parks his Audi and walks briskly into the club shaking one of the bouncers' hand. Olivia Lincoln Mazibuko what the hell are you doing!? I scold myself. Why are you spying on your own husband? What has become of me? I park near the curb and spot the club 702 strip lounge. I decide to go and have chocolate cake in the bakery across from the club. I sit near the window so I can see who is going in and out of the club. There's a line as usual outside of the club, people wanting to go in. The bakery is cosy with light browns and creme whites making up the interior. A waiter attends to me and I request a slice of chocolate cake, I've been craving it for a while. I keep looking out the window and a car drops off someone at the entrance of the club. I look closely. It's Ntombi. She's in a short leather skirt with black thigh high boots and a red crop top. She walks into the club and my heart sinks. Snap out of it Liv she works there.

"Oh hello princess" I turn and Thando is standing at the edge of my table. She's in a brown knee length dress. She looks...nice. I stare at her. I wasn't expecting to see her.

Thando:"I saw you walking in. Mind if I sit?" she sits down

Me:"I have nothing to say to you. Leave me alone" I breathe the horror evident in my voice

Thando:"Relax. I come in peace. You spying on Mondli?"

I break eye contact

Thando:"Listen...I don't like you. In fact I hate you but even I can admit that you don't deserve this. You're good and pure and innocent, you shouldn't be in this world. Our world is not made for someone like you. Look at you. You're heavily pregnant running after your cheating husband. You deserve better"

and I don't know if I'm crazy but I see a sad remorseful look on her face. She doesn't look at all like the horrible person I've come to know. This is someone else

Thando:"Don't look at me like that. I still don't like you" she smiles and I smile back and soon we're giggling and then all of a sudden I feel a huge pain deep in my belly

Me:"Ahh!" I grab my belly. Thando looks panicked

Thando:"What's wrong?"

Me:"I don't know. I just need water"

She jumps up and leaves then returns with a glass of water. The pain doesn't stop

Me:"Ahhhh!" and she gives the water to one of the waiters

Thando:"That's it. I'm taking you to hospital. Come"

She helps me up, I grab my bag and we walk slowly to my car. I sit on the passenger seat and let her drive. I breath through the pain.

Me:"Thank you Thando"

She smiles

Thando:"Just keep breathing in and out. I still don't like you" she says softly smiling and even though I'm in pain I smile at her. Who is this woman and what happened to Thando?

The pain keeps escalating and Thando drives as fast as she can. Oh please let my babies be okay...
Episode 81

I'm nestled in a hospital bed and Thando is sitting next to me reading a magazine. We're waiting for Dr Modise. I'm connected to a machine...again. I've been in this hospital more times than I can count you'd swear this was my second home. The nurse walks in and fixes my IV and then she hands me a glass of water, I down it and hand it back to her. I'm no longer in pain, whatever they injected in me worked wonders, I'm a bit sleepy though but I don't quite trust Thando yet so I refrain from closing my eyes. My nausea has subsided too.

Thando:"How are you feeling?" she asks coolly

Me:"Better" I say softly

Thando:"Good" she gives me a tight smile and we break eye contact.

It's been like this for the past hour. She asks me how I'm feeling from time to time and we share an awkward smile and nod. Look...we're not friends and I doubt we'll ever be, I'm just grateful she brought me straight into the hospital instead of kidnapping me. Who knows what goes on in her twisted mind. Dr Modise walks in and Thando stands and greets him, very uhmm..inappropriately...to put it mildly and the doctor is blushing black and blue.

Dr Modise:"How are you feeling Mrs Mazibuko?" he asks looking at me and Thando opens her mouth to answer but seemingly quickly remembers that she's no longer Mrs Mazibuko and she quickly shuts her mouth.

Me:"I'm feeling better now Doctor" I murmur

Dr Modise:"Your blood pressure was alarmingly high. This is caused by stress and that could cause a premature birth and at 4-5 months is seldom goes well. Are you back at work? Work could be the cause of your stress"

My mind fleets to Mondli and lo and behold he barges in all alpha male and domineering. I roll my eyes

Thando:"The cause of her stress just walked in doctor" she slurs and Mondli takes a menacing step towards her as if he's gonna slap her and she quickly steps back looking very scared. Mondli wouldn't hit a woman. Would he?

Mondli:"Sweetheart...what is this piece of trash doing here?" he says clenching his teeth with his fists balled up on either side of him. Dr Modise wisely calls security in and they immediately figure out the situation. The two security guards quickly stand between my husband and Thando.

Me:"Qhawe please calm down. She brought me here" I stutter quickly panicking. But Mondli ignores me

Mondli:"You kidnap my wife! Put my kids in danger! And you dare to show your face here!? I swear, at the right time and place, I'll give you exactly what you deserve!" he shouts letting his anger wash all over Thando.

She quickly grabs her bag and runs out of my hospital room in tears, her hands are shaking. I've never seen her this scared. Dr Modise and I watch stunned. Mondli turns to look at me, his anger still written all over his face and wince in fear

Me:"She was just helping me" I whisper and only now do I realise that I'm grabbing onto the sheets... hard.

Dr Modise:"Mrs Mazibuko. It's evident that a lot is happening in your life at the moment. I don't know how you're gonna escape this stress but you have to find a way. For the sake of the twins. I won't prescribe any medication but a change in diet and bed rest"

Me:"Bed rest?! No! I just got back to work"

Mondli:"If bed rest is what you recommend doctor, then bed rest it is. And..."

Me:"Shut the fuck up!!!" I scream in fury.

I'm so angry I'm shaking. Mondli's eyes widen in surprise. Even I'm surprised at my outburst at him, it's both shocking and liberating.

Dr Modise:"Uhhh Mrs Mazibuko please calm down. I'd like to keep you here overnight. I'm going to get you some medication to help you sleep. Mr Mazibuko you're upsetting my patient. Please leave."

Mondli:"I'm not going anywhere. She's MY wife!" he exclaims

Dr Modise:"I'm not disputing that Mr Mazibuko. I'm just acting in the best interest of my patient, your wife and the twins"

Mondli:"No" he clenches his jaw

Dr Modise:"Then you leave me no choice but to have security remove you"

Mondli still won't budge

Dr Modise:"Security!"

Mondli:"Fine...I'll go. But I'll be back"

he raises his palms in defeat and he walks out. He's still in all black but he's no longer wearing his leather jacket. I lay back down on the bed and feel myself relax.

Dr Modise:"Sister Nora will be here shortly to check your blood pressure. I'll be back" he smiles reassuringly at me and I give him a small smile and he leaves.

My eyes flutter open. The room is stark white. Where am I? I panick. Oh I'm in hospital! I begin to relax. Dr Modise walks in smiling at me.

Dr Modise:"Good morning Mrs Mazibuko. Did you rest well?" he murmurs

Me:"Good morning doctor. I feel well rested. Thank you"

Dr Modise:"Good because I'm officially discharging you"

I beam and sign the discharge papers he hands to me.

Dr Modise:"Your husband will be here shortly to collect you. Mrs Ma...Olivia. You're too young for all of this. I'm sorry for speaking out of turn but you need to allow yourself to be young and I'm not sure you're achieving that within your marriage" he frowns

Me:"I'd rather not discuss my marriage doctor" I flush embarrassed.

Dr Modise:"May I suggest therapy? Please consider it" and with that he leaves.

I turn and see my clothes on the chair next to my bed. Since I'm no longer connected to an IV I freely get out bed, take the hospital gown off and get into my clothes. I restrict my hair in two plaited pigtails. Dr Modise said Mondli will be here shortly. I don't wanna see him. I just wanna go away. That's it! I have to go somewhere where I can think clearly. Somewhere I won't have to deal with my husband cheating on me. Even if it's just 24 hours I'll take it. Just 24 hours of peace. I hatch a plan in my mind. Grab my bag and leave the hospital room. I decide to use the stairs instead of the elevator incase Mondli is on his way up. I walk out of the hospital watching every angle to make sure that I dodge Mondli when I spot him. I turn a corner and see Stan, his back towards me standing near the audi Suv and I quickly run out of the gate grateful for the rush of people coming in and out of the hospital, soon I'm lost within the crowd

like a needle in a haystack. I take my wallet out and purchase one of the printed scarves the street vendors are selling just opposite the hospital and I cover my head with it like a Muslim woman and I buy huge sunglasses to match. They're not my style but this will do. I grab my phone and call a cab to the airport. The cab arrives shortly and I enter and greet the driver and soon we're off. I book a ticket to Cape Town online and fortunately there's a plane departing in 45 minutes. I hit the stores as soon as I get to Kempton Park and purchase some clothing items and a sports bag where I pack everything inside. I make it just in time to the OR Tambo International Airport. Moments later I'm sitting in a plane to Cape Town. This is crazy...exhilarating...but crazy. I feel excited. Now there's only one detail I need to iron out...

The wind is harsh when I step out of the airplane in Cape Town and onto the tarmac. We are directed into the airport gates and as soon as I leave the airport I head to the bank and wait in long lines and finally withdraw R10 000 for the one detail I need to iron out, the security that guards my yacht. I'll have to pay him not to tell Mondli or anyone where I am. I put the money in my purse and head to Spar, I'm gonna need some food. I buy some food and then order a cab to the harbour. In the cab my phone is ringing non-stop. It's Mondli. He must be frantic but I ignore it. I must create some distance between us for me to think clearly. Maybe now he'll see my worth. We pull up at the harbour and I tip the cab driver. He offloads my stuff from the boot of the car. Thanking him I walk up past all the vendors and fishermen and I spot my beautiful yacht. Pity I can't drive it. I would be lost in the ocean in it for an eternity...A beautiful eternity. The security guard is on the upper outer deck in the bar like area but he immediately spots me come down. He opens the door for me we greet each other and I walk in he takes my sports bag and I take the food to the kitchen area. He disappears into the upper deck where the bedroom is and he swiftly comes back down

Security: "Mr Mazibuko is looking for you ma'am. I'll alert Stan of your whereabouts so that..."

Me: "No. Don't. I don't wanna be found"

Security: "I'm afraid I'm obligated to call Stan ma'am it's my job" he affirms

I take the 10k out of my bag

Me: "Does this obligate you to keep your mouth shut?" I bat my eyelashes sweetly at him. He takes the money and nods.

Security: "I'll be in the security booth ma'am" he nods and I nod back. Security booth? I didn't know there was one on this yacht. My phone keeps ringing off the hook. But I ignore it. And begin to warm my burger and prepare a fruit salad for myself. I kick my shoes off and go relax in the lounge and switch the tv on. Ahh now this is the life. I put my feet on the endtable and stuff my face.

I've been lazing around in my yacht for hours now. I'm showered and dressed in grey leggings, grey baggy shirt and I'm walking around bare feet. I've decided to sketch designs in the notepad I found upstairs, borrowed stationary from Bill the security guard. He's a nice person, he kept me company for a while and then got back to his job, guarding the yacht...and me. My phone rings once again and this time it's my mom. Oh shit! I answer.

Me:"Hey mom" I say apologetically

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia! Oh thank god! You had us all worried! Where in the world are you!?"

Me:"I'm okay mom. I just needed some time away"

She sighs

Mrs Lincoln:"Why? What's wrong Olivia?" she sounds concerned I wanna say Mondli is sleeping with his ex but I refrain

Me:"Oh just work stress. My blood pressure was high. The doctor recommended I go away for a while"

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh I see honey but you should have told your husband. You had us all worried"

I roll my eyes

Me:"I know mom. I'm sorry"

Mrs Lincoln:"I'm glad you're okay honey"

There's commotion at the door and in comes Mondli sharply dressed in his navy suit and white linen shirt and I gasp. How did he find me? Oh great! Bill the security guard must have told him where I am.

Me:"Uhhh mom can I call you back?"

Mrs Lincoln:"Alright honey" and the line goes dead.

Mondli strides further into the cabin and into the lounge area.

Me:"How did you find me?" I say my voice barely audible

Mondli:"Paper trail. Clothing bought near OR Tambo. Money withdrawn in a bank near Cape Town international airport. Food purchased. Put two and two together and here I am"

Dammit! I curse under my tongue. I should have known my bank card would lead him to me.

Mondli:"Why are you running away from me?" he sounds cold and the room is tense

Me:"Because you're cheating on me. And you have the audacity to look me right in the face and lie to me" there I said it.

He blinks at me

Mondli:"I want to protect you"

Me:"Yes I do need protection Mondli. From you..."

Mondli:"Sweetheart I..."

Me:"I followed you last night"

Mondli:"And what you saw landed you in hospital"

Me:"Just tell me the truth!" I plead

Mondli:"I'm scared" he says quietly

Me:"Of what?!"

Mondli:"That you'll leave me" his eyes bore into me his fear painfully revealed

I take a deep breath and stay silent. I just stare at him willing him to tell me and he caves

Mondli:"It was one...just one night of weakness and now she...she says she's...pregnant..." he whispers and that is my undoing as my worst nightmare materialises. I sink to the floor. No... Episode 82

No. No. No this can't be happening. Not to me. Not to us. My Mondli is not a cheater. Now way. My hand quickly flutters to my mouth as I prevent a sob. My tears begin to fall. I take a deep breath

Me:"You couldn't have...you wouldn't..." I whisper

Mondli:"I'm so so sorry baby. I'm sorry" he whispers as tears stream down his face I'm pained. My chest hurts. Never in a million years would I have thought that Mondli would do this to me. Not my sweet, romantic, spontaneous, loving husband.

Me:"Noooo!!!" I scream and sob. He squats and attempts to hold me but I push him away. I get up suddenly feeling a fit of rage rising in me

Me:"Get out!!!"

he gets up from the floor

Mondli:"Liv listen..." his voice is soft as if he's talking to a cornered wild animal.

Me:"Get the hell out! I hate you!!!"

Mondli:"Sweetheart...you don't mean that" he raises his palms as if I'm pointing a gun at him.

Me:"Get out!" I scream while sobbing.

I grab the cushions from the couch and throw them at him, I grab the remote and throw it at him and he uses his arms as protection.

Mondli:"Baby wait"

Me:"Get the hell OUT!" I scream.

He stands up straight and walks slowly backwards

Mondli:"I see you need some time alone. I'll be back so we can discuss this. I really am sorry Liv" he says softly. And with that he leaves. I flop onto the couch and sob uncontrollably. Why me? Why did I even

get married? I scratch my head and rock my body to and fro like a drug addict. Am I not enough for him? He said I was enough. He lied... Tears continue to stream down my face. Bill the security guard walks in and awkwardly looks at me and then he discreetly walks up the stairs again giving me privacy. It's too much. All this is too much. I just want my mommy. I grab my phone and call my mom.

Mrs Lincoln:"Hi honey" she says joyfully

Me:"Mommy..." I sob

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh my god Olivia honey what's wrong?" she panicks and I hear something clatter on the floor in background

Me:"Everything mom...Every...thing..." I sob

Mrs Lincoln:"Okay honey. It's gonna be okay. Tell me where you are" she placates me

Me:"I'm in Cape Town at the harbour. In a yacht" I sob, my nose is blocked from all the crying.

Mrs Lincoln:"Alright. Let me call your brother and tell him to send the company private jet to get you okay?" she sounds anxious

Me:"Okay..." I say softly and the line goes dead.

Moments later Leon calls. I answer, my voice small

Leon:"This is your lucky day. The jet is in Cape Town. I was visiting Megan. Mom says you need a ride home" he sounds happy

Me:"I'll be there..." I say softly

Leon:"...wait Liv what's wrong?" he's panicking all of a sudden

Me:"I'm on my way" I say simply

Leon:"Liv you're scaring me. Want me to drive down to the harbour and get you?"

Me:"No. I'm on my way. Give me an hour" I say softly

Leon:"Sure"

I hang up and head upstairs. To the master bedroom. I'm numb. Lifeless... I go straight to the bathroom and into the shower clean myself. 20 minutes later I'm dressed, packed and ready to leave. I've called a cab to the airport and it's waiting outside. I grab my sports bag and leave. Bill emerges

Me:"Thanks for your hospitality Bill" I say softly

He nods apologetically and I leave.

I arrive at the airport and sure enough the Lincoln company jet is waiting on the tarmac. The security detail takes my bag and ushers me into the plane. I walk into the white cabin and Leon is sitting on one

of the seats having a drink. He's in casual wear, jeans and a plain white shirt. He smiles at me, showing off his dimples and I smile weakly back at him. His face falls a somber look on his face and that almost sets me off as tears pull in my eyes. I take a deep breath

Me:"I'm fine" I say simply before he probes.

Pilot:"Seat belts on. We're clear for take off"

a woman's voice croons through the cabin and I sit and buckle up. So does Leon. The plane taxis on the run way and then lifts from the ground and into the open sky. I look out the window. Mondli probably knows I'm on my way back to joburg by now, in fact I KNOW he's on his jet to joburg by now. Moments later a woman's voice fills the cabin again

Pilot:"You're now free to move around the cabin" she proclaims and our air hostess skips towards us elegantly dressed in uniform with her braids tied back. Her name is Thandiwe

Thandiwe:"Good afternoon Mr Lincoln and Mrs Mazibuko. I'm your flight attendant Thandiwe. Can I get you anything?"

I shake my head and get up. I walk straight to towards the back of the cabin

Leon:"Liv wait. Are you okay?" he asks concerned

Me:"I'm fine. I just need a nap" I say softly and turn to walk into the bedroom before he begins to reply. The bedroom is in keeping with the white theme of the cabin. I take my black sneakers off. I'm in a full grey cotton tracksuit. I crawl into bed and cry myself to sleep. I'm the woman who's supposed to have his babies. Me...no one else but me and now Ntombi is carrying his child. She's carrying my husbands child...

Leon:"Liv...Liv...wake up" he shakes me awake

Me:"Mmm...what?" I mumble sleepily

Leon:"We're about to land. Come. You need to be in your seat"

damn I was out for the duration of the flight? I must be tired I get up and stretch. He leaves and I put my shoes on and follow him out the bedroom. We take our seats and buckle up. We land swiftly and I'm a zombie looking out the window.

Leon:"I hate seeing you like this Liv. I wish you'd just tell me what's wrong"

I shake my head and take a deep breath to stop my tears from falling. We're taking separate cars. Mom sent a different car to fetch me. The driver gets my bag in the plane and I get into the BMW suv. Leon closes my door and talks to me through the window

Leon:"You going to mom's?" he sounds concerned

I nod

Leon:"I'll come by tomorrow okay?" he says soothingly

I nod

Leon:"Everything is gonna be okay Liv. Whatever it is. I'm here. Mom is here. We'll get through it together as a family. Okay?"

And that sets me off as tears begin to stream down my face. I open the car door forcing Leon to step back so that I can get out of the car and I throw my hands around his neck as he hugs me tightly.

Leon:"Don't cry. It's gonna be okay. I promise"

He rocks me to and fro and my tears subside. I'm glad that he's finally seeing me as his sister...nothing more...nothing less and truth be told, I need my brother right now. I need my family. We let go and I get in the car. Leon closes my door and the driver zooms off towards the orphanage.

I'm a mountain of emotions when we we arrive at the orphanage. Mom hurries to the car as soon as the driver pulls into the yard. She's in a blue maxi dress. Her long weave is tied into one long braid. I get out of the car and she enfolds me into a hug. That's my undoing as I sob softly into her chest

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh my baby girl. Come let's go inside"

We walk inside and madam Grace is standing in the entrance hall. She smiles at me. I smile back at her as I wipe my tears away.

Madam Grace:"Hot chocolate?" she says softly and I nod.

She knows me too well. Mom walks with me to the lounge. It's quiet. The kids must be sleeping. It's just past 8pm... I think

Mrs Lincoln:"Did you have a good flight?" she asks softly

Me:"Yes" I whisper, my voice is barely audible from all the crying

Mrs Lincoln:"Please tell me what's wrong Liv. I'm going crazy here" she prompts

Me:"Mondli..."

Mrs Lincoln:"What about him? What's wrong honey?"

Me:"He...He cheated on me" my tears start afresh.

Mom gasps and pulls me into a hug again

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh no no no Liv. I'm so sorry. You shouldn't be going through all of this"

Me:"Everything is just fucked up"

My phone rings and I pull it out of my pocket. It's Mondli. I toss it away

Mrs Lincoln:"Have you decided what to do?"

Me:"No. I just wanna be far away from him as possible. For a long long time"

She stands up, grabs the cushion from the couch and throws it to the wall

Mrs Lincoln:"How could he?!" she exclaims in anger

Me:"Apparently she's pregnant"

Mrs Lincoln:"WHAAAT?!!! That's it. We're going to get your stuff from that house, you're coming back home. Come.." she stands walks towards the kitchen

Me:"Mom.."

Mrs Lincoln:"Come Olivia! I'll drag you there if I have to. You're leaving that bastard!"

I'm really tired but I stand and follow her. She grabs her car keys from the kitchen and we hit the road.

Mom is radiating fury. I can't let her come into the house. What if Mondli is here? She needs to calm down. They absolutely can't be in the same room together.

Me:"Mom I think you should wait here. I'll go get my stuff"

Mrs Lincoln:"But I wanna look that bastard in the eye and..."

Me:"Mom please. Please" I plead.

Her face softens

Mom:"I'll wait here then"

I smile and get out of the car. I press the code at the gate and opens. I walk into the house its dark. I flick the light switch on and Mondli is revealed, two empty whisky bottles around him and one half empty one in his right hand. He has his phone in his left hand. The light momentarily blinds him as he squints adjusting his eyes to the light. He's still wearing the same clothes he was wearing earlier. His tie is loose, his shirt isn't tucked and he wrecks of alcohol. I walk further into the room

Mondli:"I've been trying to call you" he slurs drunk

Me:"Why didn't you call your girlfriend instead?" I fold my arms.

His eyebrows shoot up and he looks wounded. He stumbles to his feet

Mondli:"She's not my girlfriend. I told you it was..."

Me:"I'm not interested. I'm here to get my stuff" I say straight faced

Mondli:"You're leaving me?" he whispers his eyes widening

Me:"Did Stan get my car from the hospital?"

Mondli:"Please don't leave me" he whispers

I take a deep breath. One of the Maids appear and I ask her to pack my clothes

Mondli:"No Ana. Don't." his tone is cold

Me:"They're my clothes Mondli and I'm here to get them"

Mondli:"Every single clothing item in that closet is bought with my money. Therefore those clothes are mine" I gasp

Me:"Fine. Keep them. Give them to you girlfriend!"

I exclaim and turn to walk away

Mondli:"If you walk out that door. I'll take more than just your clothes" his tone is chillingly cold

Me:"What?" I turn to face him

Mondli:"You heard me. If you walk out that door I'll take everything Olivia. This house, the yacht, your positions at Qhawe Fashion house, money...everything"

I gape at him.

Mondli:"Will you be able to take care of two kids with no money Liv? Huh?"

Me:"You wouldn't...These are YOUR babies!" I exclaim

Mondli:"Walk out of that door Liv. Try me. I'll take it all. You'll have NOTHING!" he shouts making me flinch

Episode 83

I gape at him in disbelief. What did he just say? No no no. I replay his words in my mind and unexpectedly a giggle escapes my mouth and before I know it, it progresses to full blown laughter. In fact I throw my head back and revel in the feel of full blown laughter.

Mondli:"I'm not joking Olivia" his tone is chillingly cold and I immediately stop laughing and stare at him straight faced.

Me:"Go to hell!"

His eyes widen in shock and I simply turn and walk to the kitchen. I spot the keys to my Benz and take them. I walk to the door leading to the garage and stop. I turn to look at him

Me:"You'll be hearing from my lawyer...soon" I affirm

Mondli:"You're not getting a divorce. Not now. Not ever"

his voice full of what? Anger? Mixed with pain? Fury? I don't get it plus his face doesn't give away anything.

Me:"We'll see"

I open the door and just as I'm about to walk out he pleads with me

Mondli:"Please. Please baby. Please don't leave me Olivia. I love you. I made a mistake god dammit! I'm sorry! Please"

his voice is full, full of regret, guilt, anxiety and pain and I almost buckle. I just wanna go over there and hold him. Tell him it's okay we'll get through this. Tell him I love him but I can't. I walk away and I my tears stream uncontrolled as soon as I get into my car. I press the remote on my keys for the garage and gate to open and I drive out. Mom sees my car and she too starts her engine and trailing each other we drive back home.

We arrive at the orphanage and mom is right by my side in a second. She notices that I've been crying

Mrs Lincoln:"Liv don't cry over that bastard. He's just scum and he..."

Me:"Mom...Please..," my tears continue to fall

Mrs Lincoln:"No Olivia. What did that bastard say? That little..."

Me:"Mom STOP! PLEASE!... Just...not now" I sniff and sob

I bolt passed the kitchen, passed the dining area and straight to my room. I slam the door shut, throw myself on my bed and let it all out. There's a soft knock on my door and I sit up wiping my tears away and sniff in the most unlady like way possible. Madam Grace opens the door and enters my room with a hot cup of hot chocolate and my phone at hand.

Madam Grace:"Here you go deary. This will calm you down" she says compassionately as she hands me the hot chocolate

Me:"Thank you" I whisper

Madam Grace:"I found your phone on the floor in the dining area. Here you go"

I take it

Me:"Thank you" I smile weakly at her through my tear stained face and she leaves.

I drink the hot chocolate and I feel myself calm. How could he? How could he use money to get me to stay? I shake my head. There's a swift knock on the door just as my phone beeps a message notification. Mom walks in as I check the message. Oh no. He meant what he said. I've received a bank notification that my account has been cleaned out. I also receive an email from him stating that I'm relieved of all my duties at Qhawe fashion house with immediate effect. I throw my phone on the couch at the far end of my bed and mom's eyes widen in shock

Me:"Dammit!!!" I scream and throw the cup with just a little hot chocolate against the wall and it breaks.

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia!!! What's wrong!?"

Me:"He took everything"

Mrs Lincoln:"What do you mean?" she sounds panicked

Me:"My job, my clothes, my home, my money EVERYTHING"

I put my face in my hands. I thought he was bluffing.

Mrs Lincoln:"He can't do that!"

Me:"Clearly you don't know him"

I place my chin in my palm. My fingers thrumming on my cheeks

Me:"What am I gonna do now?" I whisper

Mrs Lincoln:"And to think you'll only get your shareholders check dividends in 6 months"

Me:"Oh my god. I'm broke...I have babies on the way. What am I gonna do?"

Mrs Lincoln:"But these are his babies too surely he will support them"

Me:"You really don't know Mondli" I chuckle

Mrs Lincoln:"What do you mean?"

Me:"Nothing. He's a powerful businessman and I'm just a designer" I say quickly, I'd rather not talk about who Mondli REALLY is.

Mrs Lincoln:"We can still fight him. We'll take him to court"

Me:"In the meantime what do I do? Stay here until I give birth then what?"

Mrs Lincoln:"Of course Olivia. I'll take care of you and my grandkids. I'm your mother"

Me:"Mom I'm a grown woman. I'm about to be a mother I can't depend on you. I need to find a job or something"

Mrs Lincoln:"Well I could get Leon to create a job for you at.."

Me:"Mom I'm a designer. I know nothing about corporate"

Mrs Lincoln:"Uhhh I could liquidate a portion of your trust fund"

Me:"Wouldn't you be liquidating a portion of the family company? That would hurt the company. Big time"

Mrs Lincoln:"Well it's done then. I'll take care of you. Until you figure out something and besides you'll be getting shareholder payouts biannually"

I nod. I still need to figure something out. I need to build something for my kids. I need to be

independent. For them. I yawn. I'm so tired.

Mrs Lincoln:"Okay miss, time for bed"

Me:"I wanna shower first"

I get up

Mrs Lincoln:"I'll get the staff to clean this up" she says gesturing to the broken pieces of glass and hot chocolate on the floor. We leave the room and I head straight for the shower. I'm glad I left some clothes here. My room is clean when I come back, I get my pink cotton pyjamas and wear them. I snuggle into bed. My phone vibrates on the bedside drawer, one of the staff members must have put it there. I check the caller ID and it's Mondli, I simply ignore it and fall into a deep sleep.

The light is shining too bright through my windows when I wake. I'm a lifeless zombie, a bundle of dark emotions on this beautiful sunny day. I check the time it's 9am, it's late morning. I notice a ton of missed calls from Mondli. What does he want from me? He took his money didn't he? I sit up and stretch. I hardly slept last night, the babies were moving and kicking. Maybe it's because they're dad isn't here. I sigh and grab my robe, wear it and head to the bathroom. I pee, wash my hands, brush my teeth and shower. I put my pyjamas back on. I'm looking to have a lazy day today. I go to my room. Grab my phone and head to the kitchen. I take the whole tub of frozen yogurt, grab a spoon and head to the lounge. I switch the tv on and watch a sappy romcom while digging into the yogurt. Mom emerges with a spoon at hand, she's also still in her pyjamas. She smiles at me

Mrs Lincoln:"Care to share?"

Me:"Sure" I smile back. She sits and together we eat yogurt while watching a romcom.

Mrs Lincoln:"I told security not to let Mondli in"

Me:"Thank you mom" I say with gratitude. Though I doubt they'll be able to stop him, the security detail in the orphanage is Mondli's and Stan is the head. I choose to bask in the beautiful thought of not seeing him at all today. I wish he'd stop calling me. Soon the movie comes to an end

Mrs Lincoln:"Come. Go change we're going out" she stands

Me:"Mom I'm really not in the mood"

Mrs Lincoln:"You need new clothes Olivia. Come. We're going to the mall"

I sigh. I hate the mall. And I'm broke. I get up and go change into a floral maxi dress and pair it up with a cropped cardigan. It's a bit chilly outside. I comb my afro out and off I go to find mom dressed in jeans and a long sleeved plain shirt with sneakers. She grabs her car keys and soon we're on our way to the mall.

I'm tired when we arrive back at the orphanage. Leon is here and her help us with the shopping bags. He's in a blue suit and white shirt.

Leon:"Did you guys buy the whole mall?" he smiles and raises his eyebrow

Mom and I laugh

Mrs Lincoln:"A woman can never have too much clothes son. What are you doing here? Shouldn't you be at work?"

Leon:"Yeah. I have to go back there now but I just wanted to come check on my sister. How are you?" he looks at me.

Me:"I'm fine"

Leon:"Are you gonna tell me what happened?"

Me:"Someday. I really don't wanna talk about it right now"

He nods and gives me a hug

Leon:"I'll wait until you're ready to talk about it then. Let me head back to work, to make more money for you ladies to shop"

We all laugh. He hugs mom and then he leaves. The staff collects the shopping bags and puts them in my room. I decide to use one of the computers in mom's study to look for design opportunities. I've been thinking about applying at other companies, the whole time we were at the mall. I search design internships and one particular one pops up and my interest is piqued. A sportswear clothing company, Durly Active wear, in New York is looking for qualified design interns from all walks of life. You need to submit a portfolio of your designs and fill out the online form. I do exactly that and search for their funding options and my heart sinks. They don't pay for your accommodation in New York and the internship is starting in 2 days. How am I gonna get a visa and work permit in 2 days? I shut the computer and go to the kitchen. Madam Grace is cooking and I ask to assist her

Madam Grace:"Of course" she smiles and I begin chopping veggies.

The orphanage is boring without Tumi and Alicia. They're both studying at UJ and are living at res. Once I'm done with the veggies madam grace hands me a cup of tea and says she'll take it from here. My phone pings an incoming email and its from Durly. And it reads

"Dear Olivia,

your application is late and we don't consider later applicants. However due to the brilliance of your designs we feel we have no choice but to bring you aboard. Looking forward to seeing you soon.

Kind regards Michael Durly."

I gasp and smile but then I remember that I'm broke. I sigh. What am I gonna do. One of the staff members Rorisang enters the kitchen

Rorisang:"Liv I have a Mr Mazibuko here to see you"

Me:"What?" I whisper. All the blood drains from my face. What is Mondli doing here? But Thulani emerges and I breath a sigh of relief but I also feel disappointed.

Thulani:"Hello Liv" he smiles smug

Me:"What do you want?" I say with a straight face.

Thulani:"I came to check on you. I heard what happened"

Madam Grace discreetly excuses herself so it's just me and Thulani in the kitchen

Me:"I'm fine"

Thulani:"No you're not. You're broke and jobless to my understanding"

I fold my arms

Me:"I'm not jobless. I just got an internship in New York. So your understanding is wrong"

Thulani:"New York? Hmm fancy. Do you have money to live in New York? Because I know Mondli won't let you use his penthouse"

I swallow hard and stare at my fingers

Thulani:"This is how I see it Liv. You need help. I need help. We can help each other"

I look up at him

Me:"What do you mean"

Thulani:"I have stuff I need to get over to someone in New York. This deal will yield 75 million dollars. You get that stuff to my associate, I give you 50% which is more than enough for you to start a life in New York. So what do you say...sweetheart"

a chill runs through me. Stuff? He wants me to traffic drugs for him?! Could I? Episode 84

I stare at him dumbfounded. How can he stand there and look me dead in the face and ask me to be his drug mule!? What kind of animals are these Mazibuko people? What in the world have I married into?

Me:"Where the hell do you get the balls to stand there and ask me to be your drug mule?! Go to hell Thulani!" I hiss.

He raises his palms and gives me a sly smile.

Thulani:"Whoa whoa whoa! Who said anything about drugs? That's more your husband's style"

I frown and fold my arms

Me:"What are you talking about then?"

Thulani:"Diamonds"

Me:"What!"

He nods

Thulani:"I have girls trafficking diamonds in New York, Brazil, Italy you name it. so I just thought since you're going to New York and you're broke, I could do you a favour. I'll give one of my girls the day off and you can take the diamonds to my associate instead"

I clasp my palms together and lick my lips. Diamonds aren't so bad right? I mean it's better than trafficking drugs...I think

Thulani:"You're considering it aren't you? I can see it written all over your face" his voice husky and he gives me a wolfish grin. I swallow hard and fold my arms

Me:"Even if I wanted to. I couldn't. The internship is in two days and I can't get a visa and work permit on such short notice"

Thulani:"Leave that to me. I'll sort it out"

Me:"No. Thulani its fine I'll work something out, I don't think I can traffic diamonds"

Thulani:"You make it sound so dirty. I'll bring your visa and work permit tomorrow. All you need to do is book a ticket to New York."

Me:"I..I don't think..."

Thulani:"I give you until tomorrow midday to make a decision. I'll see you then" and he stalks out like a lion after its prey.

I stand there. I need this internship. I'm broke. Mom and Leon won't be able to afford paying for my food and accommodation in New York surely. It's too short notice. I sigh. Madam Grace comes back into the kitchen and proceeds to cook. I take my phone go to my room and sit on the couch starring at the wall. Willing myself to come to some sort of a decision. Can I? Couldn't I?

I open my eyes. My body hurts. Jeez I fell asleep on the couch. I stretch. My phone is ringing off the hook. It's Mondli again. I roll my eyes but this time I take it.

Me:"What!?" I snap on the phone

Mondli:"Come home!" he snaps back

Me:"No!. Leave me alone! You took your money didn't you? What more do you want from me?" I hiss

Mondli:"I want you to come home so we can raise the twins together. How far are you gonna go with no money in your account huh? You gonna depend on mommy when you're a mom yourself!? Huh?"

Me:"As long as I'm as far away as possible from you, I'm happy"

Mondli:"Sweetheart...how can you say that?" he whispers. He sounds wounded.

Me:"You're more than just a beast. You're a monster. What kind of a man leaves the woman who is carrying his children with nothing huh? Oh wait, there's precious Ntombi and her baby right? I will be filing for a divorce before I leave so you can live happily ever after with your tramp!"

Mondli:"Before you leave? Wait where are you going?" he sounds panicked

Me:"Goodbye Mondli"

I hang up and he immediately calls me back but I ignore it and decide to go and have lunch in the dining area. Madam grace must have finished cooking, the aroma is mouth watering. I'm famished. Mom is sitting at the dining table when I arrive. Madam Grace is setting the table.

Mrs Lincoln:"I thought I was going to eat alone. Sit" she beams and I join her. Nervously. I need to tell her about the internship. Maybe she'll be able to pay for my accommodation.

Me:"Mom there's something I need to tell you" I say softly looking down at my fingers.

Mrs Lincoln:"Yes?"

Me:"I applied for a three month internship in New York and I got in" She beams

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh that's fantastic Olivia! I'm so proud of you"

Me:"Thank you mom. Thing is...They don't help with accommodation so I was hoping you'd be able to help me" I peak nervously up at her. Her face falls

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh dear Olivia I'm sorry. I don't have that much money. I'm hanging on by a thread until our shareholders dividends are paid out in 6 months time. I'm sorry"

Me:"It's fine. It's okay. I'll think of something"

Mrs Lincoln:"Something like what?" she frowns.

I immediately break eye contact.

Me:"A part time job while I'm there to pay for accommodation like waitressing? Just until the first month ends and I get a proper paycheck from durly" I give her a fake sincere smile

Mrs Lincoln:"Sounds like a plan. Let me know if you find something"

Me:"Will do. And I leave in 2 days" I add quickly

Mrs Lincoln:"2 days!?? What! That's too soon!"

Me:"Mom I need this. I need to get away. And besides I'll be back in three months"

She looks sad and I get up to hug her

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh honey. I can't believe how much you've grown. You're headstrong and making your own decisions. I'm so proud of you"

I smile

Me:"Thank you mom"

If she knew I was about to make a deal with the devil in order to go to New York she wouldn't be so proud I think sourly.

I'm on the couch flicking listlessly through the tv channels with the remote. The life of being unemployed is not meant for me. I've helped some of the kids with their homework. Helped Sihle make clothes for her dolls. She loves making clothes. I think there's a little designer in her. Mom doesn't want that though. If it were up to her I'd have a business degree working side by side with Leon to run the family business. I finally decide to watch a talk show and all of a sudden me and Mondli's picture is on the screen. "Is divorce on the cards for business mogul Mondli Mazibuko and wife Olivia Mazibuko?" just as she is about to continue I switch off the tv. Mom walks into the lounge.

Me:"Mom can you set up a meeting with the family lawyer? I wanna file for divorce" Mom freezes momentarily. Checking if I'm serious and I give her a straight face. I wanna get the ball rolling on this divorce already. Divorce takes time so I want a head start.

Mrs Lincoln:"Okay. I'll go call him now"

I nod and she turns to leave. One of the staff members Rorisang comes into the lounge.

Rorisang:"Hey Liv , I have a guest here for you"

and in comes Thando looking beautiful in a brown two piece suit and white high heels and a white bra-top.

Thando:"Hello princess" she smiles I get up

Me:"Hey"

I smile back and we awkwardly step forward to hug one another and almost immediately pull away.

Thando:"Uhhh I came to see how you're doing. I hope you don't mind"

Me:"Uhhh not at all. Have a seat"

We sit and I tell her about the babies' progress and that I'm leaving for New York soon.

Thando:"New York? What about your husband?"

Me:"What about him?" I ask past the knot forming in my throat

Thando:"You're giving up just like that? You can't let her win. Fight for your marriage. Get her out of your lives"

I shake my head.

Me:"It's not worth it. My marriage is over"

Thando:"Mondli loves you. I really hate to be the one to say this but it's true. It's written all over his face. Mondli is a proud man, a thug. He can admit to his mistakes and apologise but he doesn't really know how to beg. So he ends up doing stupid things"

Me:"Let's change the subject shall we?"

I'm not comfortable with discussing my marriage with my husband's ex wife. We chat animatedly with each other. She's engaged to another millionaire businessman and she's getting married in a month's time. She seems happy until we speak about babies. In an unexpected moment she confides in me

Thando:"I can't carry a baby to full term. I always miscarry and it makes me feel like less of a woman" she says sadly

Me:"Oh I'm so sorry. Is that why you led Mondli to believe that he's infertile?"

She nods and then suddenly gets up

Thando:"Uhhh I have to go. My fiance must be worried"

Me:"Alright. Thank you for checking up on me Thando"

Thando:"It's my pleasure" she smiles and I walk her out. That was weird but all our interactions so far have been really weird.

I've lazed around all day thinking about how I'm possibly going to get diamonds past airport security. I have to do this. I have to gain my independence back. Mom walks into the lounge with Mr Van der Merwe our family lawyer. We greet and all sit down. Madam Grace brings us tea

Mr Van der Merwe:"So Mrs Mazibuko. What can I do for you?"

Me:"I'd like to file for a divorce" his eyebrows shoot up in surprise

Mr Van der Merwe:"Are you 100% sure about this?"

I go silent. Am I sure? Do I really wanna divorce the man that I love? He said it was just one moment of weakness. I shake my head. I'm so confused. Ntombi's sudden pregnancy is very suspicious. This whole thing doesn't add up but fact remains....my husband slept with another woman. He broke his vows but could I possibly move past it? I'm so angry right now that I see red when it comes to him. I hope I'm making the right decision. Episode 85

I take a deep steadying breath and look Mr Van der Merwe in the eye.

Me:"Yes. I'm 100% sure"

Mr Van der Merwe:"Alright then. I'll file the papers. Have you thought about what you want? Did you

and your husband sign a prenup?"

My mind flashes back to the day of our wedding. We signed the marriage contract in the car but Mondli turned down the idea of a prenup. I came into the marriage with nothing so I'll leave with nothing.

Me:"I don't want his money, cars, or houses. He can even keep the yacht. I just want out of this marriage"

Mr Van der Merwe:"Are you sure? Because if there's no prenup you can..."

Me:"I'm sure. I want nothing from him. I just want out of the marriage"

He nods

Mr Van der Merwe:"Alright then. I'll file the paper work and contact his lawyer"

Me:"Thank you" I smile and he gets up to leave. I walk him out

Mr Van der Merwe:"I'll be in touch. Bye for now"

Me:"Bye"

and with that he leaves Mom walks over to me looking very surprised.

Mrs Lincoln:"Are you sure you don't want anything from him?"

Me:"I'm sure mom"

Mrs Lincoln:"But Olivia after everything he..."

Me:"Mom please. I'm sure"

I leave the lounge and head for my room. I text Thulani

Me:' I'LL DO IT BUT I WANNA LEAVE LATE TOMORROW SO I CAN SETTLE IN WHEN I ARRIVE IN NEW YORK' He texts back

Thulani:'GOOD. I HAVE YOUR VISA, WORK PERMIT AND PASSPORT. I'LL SEND A DRIVER TO GET YOU AND I'LL HAVE THE PACKAGE READY"

I take a deep breath and text back

Me:' OKAY' I flop down on my bed. This is it. I'm really doing this.

I've been in the shower for an hour now. Mom has come to check on me twice already to make sure I'm fine. I was tossing and turning all night, I'm restless. Today is the day. The day I sell my soul to the devil. My breathing is ragged and I can't sit still. I've been standing under this cascading water hoping that it'll relax me but it hasn't worked thus far. Positive thoughts, positive thoughts hmmm let's see, well I start my internship at Durlly tomorrow. Suddenly my spirits lift. I've never designed sportswear before. I'm excited about it. I mean I did it as part of an assignment in college but I merely scraped through. I

wonder what the people are like, my face splits into a goofy excited grin. I hope I make new friends. Will I even fit in? I mean I'm not going to Cape Town, I'm going to New York in the USA! My heart blooms with hope. I hope the owner, Michael Durly is nice. I need to do some research on him just to get an idea of the kind of person he is. My babies start kicking and I rub my belly.

Me:"Everything is gonna be just fine babies. We'll be okay without daddy"

I smile and for the first time in a while I'm hopeful, I'm happy, I'm excited. I get out of the shower to, dry myself and wrapped in a towel I head to my room to get dressed. My phone is charging and it's ringing. I pick it up and check the caller ID. I roll my eyes, Mondli again. I put the phone down. I refuse to let him ruin my mood. I'm happy, happy without him. I hum Pharell's song 'happy' as I proceed to select an outfit while dancing...well trying to dance.

My ticket to New York is booked courtesy of Thulani and my clothes are packed neatly in one lousy suitcase. A reminder of how self absorbed and childish my husband is. I take a deep breath, do not think of him Olivia, think about Durly Active Wear. I smile and head to the dining area for breakfast. Mom is fully dressed in a powder blue tracksuit and white fluffy slippers. She smiles at me as I take my seat at the table fully decked with breakfast. I beam at her as well

Me:"Good morning mom"

Mrs Lincoln:"Morning. You're in a good mood today"

Me:"Uh huh" I grab some toast and a spoonful of eggs

Mrs Lincoln:"So are you leaving today or tomorrow? Is your paper work ready?"

Me:"My paperwork is ready and I'm leaving today"

Mom drops her fork and knife on her plate effectively making me flinch

Mrs Lincoln:"Olivia! So soon! No!"

Me:"Mom the internship starts tomorrow so I need to settle in today. I'd have to go to Durly with my suitcase if I leave tomorrow plus I still have to find an apartment close to Durly and hopefully find a job as a waitress or something."

Mrs Lincoln:"Okay. Okay. I just...I'm gonna miss you darling" she smiles fondly at me

Me:"I'll miss you too mom. But we'll talk on the phone and Skype you know?"

Mrs Lincoln:"Okay then. I'll drive you to the airport"

Me:"No!" I exclaim panicked

Mrs Lincoln:"Uhhh" she cocks her head to one side and frowns puzzled by my sudden panic.

Me:"Uhhh I mean errr. I've already organised for a driver to come get me. Paid with an online voucher I won a month ago and it's none refundable so..." I lie, breaking eye contact.

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh" she's still frowning

Me:"And besides I don't wanna do sobbing goodbyes at the airport in full view of the public. Let's rather do it here at home" I chuckle and mom giggles

Mrs Lincoln:"I guess you're right" she gets back to eating her breakfast and I sigh in relief. She doesn't seem suspicious thank god.

I'm outside with my suitcase. Mom is sobbing and begging me to reconsider. I keep reassuring her that I'll be just fine. Thulani texted me earlier that the driver is on his way. I'm nervous. My heart is beating uncontrollably. No no no I can't do this. I take my phone out of my handbag to text Thulani that I'm backing out but a white Audi pulls up and out comes a man in cargo shorts and a tshirt

"Cab for Olivia Mazibuko" he beams. Oh god this is it. Mom and I hug. Sihle is at kindergarten so I ask mom to give her a kiss for me. The driver puts my suitcase in the boot of the car and I get in. I roll down my window.

Me:"I love you mom" I sob. I don't know what will happen today but I just want her to know that I love her

Mrs Lincoln:"I love you too honey"

The car pulls away from the orphanage gate as mom and I wave at each other and soon she's out of sight. My breathing is heavy, I feel dizzy all of a sudden. I close my eyes and take a deep calming breath. Calm down Olivia. Remember what you're doing this for. You're doing this to get your independence back. You're doing this for your babies. Okay. Okay. I'm calm now. Soon the driver parks inside a warehouse. The security closes the door and we're in a very dim light. The driver gets out of the car and opens my door. I step out and I'm immediately bathed in cool air and I'm suddenly regretting my decision to wear a white lace maternity blouse with jeggings and sandals. I spot Thulani with two other men at the far end of the warehouse. I walk over to him. He's in a grey suit all businessy.

Thulani:"Hello sweetheart. I'm glad you're here"

Me:"Before we proceed. DON'T EVER call me 'sweetheart' again" I hiss and he gives me a smug smile. He kicks one of the two LV suitcases on the the floor

Thulani:"Your package ma'am"

My breath quickens

Me:"Thulani I...I don't think I can do this."

He walks over to me and rubs my back soothingly

Thulani:"Hey hey calm down. Breathe. It's just diamonds attached to a variety of designer heels, clothing and jewellery so even if the security opens your suitcases at customs they won't be suspicious of a billionaire's wife"

I frown

Me:"Huh? Clothing? I thought..."

Thulani:"Getting a small packet of diamonds across the border gets people arrested plus the money's not good so I thought of a creative way to do it." He squats down and opens the suitcases for me to see

Me:"Wow. It looks so innocent, like the ultimate 'bored rich housewife's vacation suitcase"

Thulani:"See? No need to worry. I've organised a ride for you to take you to my associate, where you'll deliver the diamonds. He'll deposit the money into your newly created credit card. Forward my cut and do what you want with yours understand?"

Me:"Yes"

Thulani:"Now go make us some money"

He zips up the suitcases and orders the two guys to put them in the car I came with. He hands me my paperwork and I go back to the car.

I'm a nervous wreck when I get in line to go through customs in New York. Thulani paid for my ticket and even arranged for me to be in first class. I'm breathing heavily when the security loads up my luggage to be scanned, my palms are sweaty. He scans me with his beeping wand thing and checks my ticket then asks me to go through. One of the airport staff loads my luggage on this trolley they use to take luggage to the plane. He frowns at the heaviness of the two LV bags . I smile at him

Me:"Long vacation" I explain holding my breath. He smiles and nods and I exhale. Good he bought it. I spot a few newspaper photographers taking snapshots of me and I decide to ignore them and board my plane before they start berating me with questions. A security guard double checks my paperwork and then gives the green light. Oh thank god. I relax as soon as I'm settled in first class but I spot someone. A guy in a black suit reading a newspaper. He lifts the newspaper so as to hide his face when he notices that I'm staring at him. I think I've seen him at the house with Stan at the time Nick had escaped from police custody. We had heavy security. I shake my head. Maybe it's my imagination. While we wait for the plane to depart the guy in the black suit speaks into his collar, maybe he has a wire thing attached. I frown this is strange. Maybe Thulani sent him to trail me so that he makes sure I deliver the diamonds. No one sits next to me by the time the door of the plane is closed and I'm relieved. An air hostess comes in and goes through all the safety checks before takeoff. We all fasten our seat belts and soon were off.

I've slept. Eaten, listened to music on my phone. Read magazines, you name it. This flight was really long. I hope I make it in time to settle in AND go to Durlly. I'm a nervous wreck yet again when we land and when I go through customs I'm stopped dead in my tracks when I see two security guards opening my luggage and checking what's inside. Oh god no no no. I walk towards them

Security:"Is this your luggage ma'am?"

Me:"Uhhh Y-Yes" I stutter

Security:"Pretty expensive stuff you got there"

Me:"My husband spoils me a lot" I say holding my breath

Security:"You here on vacation?"

Me:"Sort of. I'm gonna be interning at a sportswear company. You know change in scenery yet doing something productive" I smile

They both nod and zip up my luggage

Security:"We'll help you to your car ma'am. Welcome to America" he smiles politely at me

Me:"Thank you so much" I exhale. Whew! That was close. A man standing near a black car holds a white board with my name on it. I tell the security guards that's my ride and they load my stuff up and bid me farewell. I get in the car and we're off. New York traffic is a nightmare. But I love the buzz. There's people everywhere, walking on the sidewalks in a hurry and the street vendors also go about hustling. There are buses, a lot of buses. Ambulances noisily passing through and there are a few cops around. But then we go deep down town and the driver pulls into what looks like an abandoned building. Two guys open the steel roller shutter for the car to go in and once we're inside they close it again. Two guys take my luggage out of the boot. The driver asks me to get out of the car so I do so and he leads me up a flight of stairs and into what looks like an office where a man sits at a desk. He looks over 50 and he has a receding hairline. He's overweight, frankly he's practically spilling out of his navy suit. The driver shoves me further inside. The man sitting stands up to introduce himself

"Good afternoon Mrs Mazibuko. My name Kylean. Boys check the package" I simply nod at him.

"It's all here boss" says one of the guys.

Kylean:"Good. Now what shall I do with you"

he walks around his rusty old desk and stands in front of me

Me:"Thulani said you'll deposit the money once you have the package"

Kylean:"Did he now? Max now!"

And I feel something hard hit me behind my head. And I go down and slowly black out

Kylean:"Turns out both me and Thulani have a score to settle with your husband Mrs Mazibuko" And the darkness consumes me. Episode 86

I feel fuzzy when I wake. I'm sitting on a steel chair in an empty room. The windows are so small there's barely any sunlight coming through. I look down at my hands lap, their handcuffed. I try to move my feet but they're tied to the chair. Shit! What have I gotten myself into? Outside, New Yorkers go about their business, cars hooting, pedestrians walking up and down, completely oblivious to the criminality that roams dark and dangerous in these streets

Me:"HELP!" I scream over and over in vein. The door opens and in walks Kylean.

Kylean:"Well well well she's finally awake" he smiles

Me:"Why are you doing this? Please let me go!" I plead

Kylean:"Oh I'll let you go... To the highest bidder." his smile widens

Me:"What?!" my eyes widen in panic

Kylean:"Oh yes. I'm gonna auction you off on the dark Web. You're gonna make me rich"

Me:"Oh just you wait until my husband hears about this! You're dead meat!" I hiss He laughs. A full blown heartfelt laughter

Kylean:"Your husband won't save you. Wanna know why? He has replaced you with dear old Ntombi....Hahahaha" he laughs

Me:"My husband did not replace me. He wouldn't replace me with a sleazy piece of trash like Ntombi" I hiss and he slaps me

Kylean:"Don't ever talk about my niece like that!" he hisses eyes hooded in fury I laugh

Me:"Oh she's your niece? I'm not surprised. You're just alike. Both of you are nothing but empty vessels working so hard to get the attention of the people they envy so much"

Kylean:"Shut up! We don't envy you! We're way better than you and your husband could ever be!" he turns and walks out of the room

Me:"Keep telling yourself that! You might actually believe it!" I exclaim feeling frustrated and panicked. I take a deep breath. Calm down Liv. Don't panic. Relax. Think. How am I gonna get myself out of this mess. I can't count on Mondli to help me since I didn't tell him a thing about this impromptu unplanned trip. Shit! Thulani was right. I am naive. I fell into his Web of lies and turned my back on the one person who always protected me. Now I'm at the mercy of these criminals. The door opens again and two guys walk in and straight towards me. One of them bends over and unties my legs from the chair. "Stand up!" the other guy commands and I do so. "Come" he commands again as he walks towards the door. The second guy pushes me from behind forcing me to follow.

Me:"What's going on? Where are you taking me?!" I'm so terrified my hands are stone cold. They lead me into a room with a large window bathing it in natural light. Cement floors and a mattress with a blanket and pillow. There's a toilet and hand basin. They push me inside and a woman with dreadlocks and bright clothing walks in with takeaways. "Hi. I'm Hlengi. Kylean's wife. Untie her boys" One guy produces a key and unlocks the handcuffs and removes them. I rub my wrists which already have red marks courtesy of the handcuffs.

Hlengi:"Here. You need to eat since you're pregnant and all" her deep smooth tone sends chills down my spine She hands me the takeaways

Me:"You're involved in all this?" I frown. How can she sit back and watch a pregnant woman be held captive?

Hlengi:"I take it you don't work side by side with your husband in the underworld huh?" she chuckles

Me:"My husband is no longer part of the underworld" I murmur

Hlengi:"Haha wow. I guess Beast is a seasoned liar huh? I enjoy this world. Maybe you should stop fighting it and start embracing it. Who knows? Your husband might tell you the truth about who he was and still is" she cocks her head to one side and raises a cheeky eyebrow at me

Me:"You know nothing about my husband" I hiss suddenly feeling protective over Mondli even though we're technically no longer together

Hlengi:"I know one thing. He really loves you. He wouldn't touch Ntombi no matter how hard she tried. We had to be creative to create a big enough wedge between you two to be able to snatch you. It's a shame he's about to lose you. Eat your food. Your babies need to be fed"

Warmth blooms in my heart like the first day of summer and my face lights up. He didn't sleep with her!

Me:"Wait so my husband didn't sleep with Ntombi!? But he told me..." She shakes her head

Hlengi:"Like I said. We had to be creative. Even he was convinced that he did it" she laughs out loud With that she and the two guys leave and lock me in the room. I'm so confused. Mondli met with Ntombi at the club the night I followed him, why? If He didn't sleep with her, then why did he say she's pregnant with his child? Oh my god. They played us both. He thinks he impregnated her. This is all my fault. If only I'd stayed home and tried to figure everything out with my husband but nooo I had to play superwoman and look where that landed me. Dammit! I walk over to the mattress and sit. Guess I'm stuck here now. I open the takeaways and it looks like Mexican food. Last time Mondli and I had Mexican food on our honeymoon it gave me heartburn. I shrug, guess I have no choice. I dig in and soon I'm napping on a hard mattress surrendering to my fate...whatever it is.

I'm pulled out of my nap when I here commotion outside the door. I yawn and stretch then get up. What's going on? I walk towards the door and lean against it to hear what's going on. "But this wasn't part of the plan Kylean!" a familiar voice shouts...wait that's Thulani.

Kylean:"Well there's been a change of plans"

Thulani:"No! You can't do this! She's pregnant for God's sake! The plan was to break their marriage, not kidnap a heavily pregnant woman!"

Kylean:"This was always part of the plan. I just didn't inform you"

Thulani:"We're partners so..."

Kylean:"Partners? Haha no you, my boy, were just a tool I used to get to Beast. You really thought you'd be able to swim with the sharks?! Stop fooling yourself. You wouldn't last a week in the underworld...cheese boy" he slurs and laughs.

Thulani:"We had an agreement" he sounds disappointed

Kylean:"Get the hell out. Before I put a bullet in your head...OUT! NOW!" I hear footsteps. Looks like Thulani was played too. I turn around and lean against the door. Oh god I'm never getting out of here. I hear a clattering noise in the door knob. Someone is unlocking it. I hurry to the mattress and sit. Kylean stalks in with two other guys. One is carrying a camera and camera stand, a laptop bag hangs on his shoulder. He also has what looks like a cord. Kylean pulls out a gun. I stare at him terrified and swallow hard.

Kylean:"Show time Mrs Mazibuko" he smiles. A stray tear escapes my left eye

Me:"Please..." I whisper, pleading with him

He points his gun at me.

Kylean:"It's shit or bust time! Cooperate or I blow your head off"

I swallow, trying to calm myself down and rein my straying emotions. This is it Liv. The guy with the camera begins to set up. All of a sudden tears stream down my face.

Kylean:"Wipe those tears bitch! You need to look good for the camera...Now!" he shouts and I use my shirt to wipe my tears away. I close my eyes and mutter a silent prayer asking god to keep comfort my family while I'm gone and to let Mondli know that I love him. I don't know where they will be shipping me off to, better brace myself. The camera guy clicks ferociously on his laptop "We're live Sir!" he announces with delight. Kylean stands in front of the camera.

Kylean:" Gentlemen, today I bring you the taste of revenge! Beast has continued to rule, kill and disregard us. Today I say enough! It's time we teach him a lesson. So with me right now is his precious wife. If you dig deep enough into your pocket you will have in your possession Beast's pride and joy. A package. 3 for the price of one! Revenge is ours! Let the bidding war begin!" he exclaims in delight

The camera guy fixes the camera on me. His laptop keeps dinging and my tears fall unbidden. Kylean and camera man stare at the laptop screen in delight and then Kylean walks over to the far end of the room and stares at me.

Kylean:"Looks like your husband has a lot of enemies...you're gonna make me rich" he smiles smug bastard! All of a sudden camera guy looks panicked "errr boss...Beast has joined the bid and he sent you a message" his hands are shaking and Kylean hurries over to the laptop equally panicked. Excitement blooms warm and wide in my chest...Mondli. He reads the message out loud

Kylean:"I'm gonna find you and I'm gonna be so delighted to give you a slow and painful death."

Camera guy:"Boss people are dropping out of the bid. He must have scared them off"

Kylean:"Block him out! Get him out of the bid!" he shouts frustrated.

Camera guy:"Yes boss"

Me:"He's coming for me. And when he finds you..." I say twisting the panic dagger hard into him

Kylean:"Shut up!"

Camera guy:"Done! The bid is still going on. Between three people"

Kylean breathes a sigh of relief

Kylean:"Well that's better than nothing. Will Beast be able to trace us?" the fear ringing loud in his voice.

Camera guy:"No. I made sure our IP address is untraceable"

My heart sinks..NO!

Kylean:"Good"

They keep staring at the computer screen and then a loud noise signals the end of the bid. Kylean punches the air in celebration.

Kylean:"25 million dollars baby! I'm rich! I'm rich!" he exclaims in delight. The camera guy packs up and the guy who was fixed at the door opens to let him out.

Kylean:"Better get a good night's rest. Your new owner will fetch you tomorrow...He too has a private jet. Haha! Yes! I'm rich baby! Wooo!" he leaves and the guy at the door follows him out and locks the door. I let my tears fall as I lie down on the mattress. I've lost it all, my family, my marriage...myself. Oh my poor babies.

"Time to go sunshine!" I'm jolted awake. Where am I? Oh I'm locked up. Kylean is in a black suit and as always he's with his body guards.

Kylean:"Come, get up. Time to deliver you to you new owner"

The sun is shining too bright into the window. One of the guards pull me to my feet, forcefully. Kylean walks out of the room and I'm effectively pushed out buy Mr grumpy guard. Seriously, it's too early in the morning for him to be this mean. Soon we're in a silver corolla heading to the airport. Kylean looks happy and my heart sinks. This is it. Once at the airport we drive straight through to the tarmac and a slick white jet awaits. A man in a navy suit walks out with two big black carrier bags. He throws them in front of Kylean and in sheer delight Kylean pushes me towards him. Another man dressed in a navy suit ushers me into the plane. The interior of the jet is gorgeous, rich browns, navy blues it's no question it belongs to a rich man. I sit and all off a sudden gun shots go off. I hide behind the seat and cover my ears. Oh god oh god. And then It's quiet and I look out of the window and see Kylean splayed on the ground on a pool of blood. I immediately look away. I panic as the men in navy return to the jet with the two carrier bags. They direct me to sit and put my seat belt on. Terrified I do as I'm told and soon the door closes and the plane takes off. Once airborne the pilot informs us that we're free to move around the cabin. The air hostess, who dawns vey long braids, brings me breakfast "Enjoy" she smile and retreats. One man in navy tells me to relax and we'll be there soon. What is happening?! I don't wanna die. Please god. Please.

Soon the pilot informs us that we're about to land in Los Angeles. We buckle up and upon landing there's a car waiting for us. Once out of the plane Mr navy suit opens the car door for me, black Mercedes. I get in resigned to my fate, feeling numb. The driver drives out of the airport and I'm oblivious to my surroundings, soon we arrive at a huge mansion. The driver steps out and opens the door for me. I walk out. A woman in a Maids uniform is waiting for me by the door " This way ma'am" she ushers me into the house and straight to the lounge. A man in casual wear is standing facing away from me. He turns around and I've never been so relieved in my life.

Me:"Mr Lawson! How did you?...you rescued me!?... I'm so glad" I babble tripping over my words.

Mr Lawson:"I would love to take credit for everything Mrs Mazibuko but it was that man over there who rescued you." He points to someone behind me. I turn around and there he is

Me:"Mondli..." I whisper tears trickling down my face. He saved me, once again.

Mondli:"Oh sweetheart. What did you get yourself into?" he whispers back Overwhelmed with emotion I run into his arms

Me:"I was so scared" I cry

Mondli:"Shhh I know. I know. You're safe now"

Me:"They played us both and Thulani was working with them and so was Ntombi. There was a shooting at the airport and I...I... I know you didn't sleep with her, I was just.."

Mondli:"Shhh sweetheart its okay. I know everything. I managed to squeeze it out of Ntombi. This is all my fault"

Mr Lawson:"I'll give you guys some space" he excuses himself

Mondli and I stand holding each other in a stranger's house, glad to be here, safe and alive but most importantly we're here together. Episode 87

I feel fresh and sated when I walk out of the shower. Mondli insisted I go see a doctor. Even though I'm not in the mood I had him set up an appointment for me and he made sure it was in an hour. I'm exhausted. The last few days have been tough on my mind, body and soul. Mondli and I haven't yet had a chance to talk...really talk. We don't exactly know what to say to each other. We're so....disconnected, I don't get it. We fall into a long silence when we're in a room together. We struggle to make eye contact with each other. The words hang between us but we can't find the courage to talk...really talk. He walks in as I sit on the bed wrapped in a towel. We stare at each other for a beat and then we break eye contact as the awkward silence stretches. He's in casual wear, jeans, white tshirt and black sneakers and his signature silver watch. He clears his voice

Mondli:"Uhhh I'm gonna take a shower. Uhm those suitcases are filled with your clothes. I had Stan pack them for you" his voice is low

Me:"Thank you" I say quietly

The silence stretches again and then he saunters further into the room, past me and into the en suite bathroom. Soon I hear the shower water cascading. I stand and head over to the suitcases at the far end of the bed. Unzipping all three of them, I pick my outfit. Knee length white shirt dress, strappy silver shirt and I see Stan packed my jewellery and make up too but I'm not in the mood for a face beat so I decide on red lips and grab my mirror shades. I comb out my afro and restrain it in a bun , pleased to find a hair tie in one of the suitcases. Once I'm done dressing up I go downstairs where I'm directed to the dining area, with dark blue chairs and a brown table. There's a whole buffet of food, I sit and settle on a sandwich and some juice. Stan walks in and I smile

Stan:"Good to see you ma'am. You gave us a fright"

Me:"Thank you Stan. Though I was way more frightened" I giggle

He smiles politely

Stan:"Mr Mazibuko was beside himself ma'am. I'm really glad you're back"

My face falls

Me:"Thank you Stan. For everything" I say in sheer gratitude. He nods and excuses himself. I sigh. Mondli was beside himself? He's the one who took everything away from me so why was he concerned all of a sudden? Please. I huff and he walks into the dining area all showered and looking good in navy pants, black shirt and black suede dressing shoes, and of course his watch. His beard looks combed out though it's longer now.

Mondli:"We're leaving in 30 minutes okay?" his eyes are fixed on his plate. His very empty plate.

Me:"I recommend the tuna sandwich and beard trim" I say popping a piece of my sandwich into my mouth. He chuckles

Mondli:"Good to see your humour is still in tact" he gives me a secret smile and there's that silence again. The babies stir inside me and I gasp. Oh thank god, their lack of movement had me worried there for a sec.

Me:"Where's Mr Lawson?" I ask casually,

Mondli:"On a plane back to SA"

Me:"Oh" I frown. That was sudden. We eat the rest of our meal in silence. When we're done Mondli checks his watch

Mondli:"Time to go sweetheart" he stands and I follow suit. We walk out of the dining area and into the lounge with huge big brown couches and a big printed mustard rug. We walk through the kitchen, all silver and dark brown, this house has a dark theme, probably a man cave on another level. And we're out in the driveway and Stan opens the audi door for me, I go in and soon Mondli joins me. Stan gets into the driver's seat and pulls out of the stone driveway.

Dr Harrison's practice is small and cosy, beige marble floors and white walls, light green chairs and a light

blue reception desk. She's said to be the best gynea in town, well at least according to Stan. Mondli and I sit on the chairs waiting to see the gynea. He picks up one of the newspapers stacked on the glass endtable in front of us and begins to read. The lady next to us gets called in and now I'm nervous. After her it's my turn. I start fidgeting, tangling my fingers in anxious knots. Mondli drops the newspaper back on the table and grabs my right hand forcing my hands to detailed.

Mondli:"Hey...hey what's the matter?" he says softly

Me:"I'm nervous. What if something is wrong Mondli? What if..."

Mondli:"No no no. Don't worry. Everything I gonna be fine okay? Calm down" he softly calms me down. I breathe in and out to calm myself. Positive thoughts Liv. Positive thoughts. This is the first time we've held hands today. It feels good. The lady walks out and Doctor Harrison calls me next and Mondli and I walk in together hand in hand.

We're pleased to hear that the twins are just fine. The good doctor recommends lots of water and rest. Our drive back to the house is silent. LA is beautiful. The sun is out, people are out and about. I'm reminded of the time we came here for our honeymoon. Though the weather wasn't so great. I giggle

Mondli:"What?" he's confused by my sudden laughter

Me:"Remember the time we came here for our honeymoon and it rained while we were trying to have a romantic picnic?" I laugh and so does Mondli

Mondli:"Yeah I remember, you were so concerned about your hair and the fact that your flip flops were too slippery in the wet grass, you were terrified you were gonna fall"

Me:"And you picked me up and carried me all the way to the car"

Mondli:"We were completely soaked by the time we got to the car"

We laugh and then the laughter subsides

Mondli:"Good times" he muses

Me:"Yeah.."

I look out the window and wonder if we're ever gonna go back to the way we used to be. We arrive at the house and I immediately take my shoes off and plump on the couch. Mondli sits next to me.

Me:"This house screams 'Man cave' is this where Mr Lawson comes to unwind?" I ask trying to start a normal conversation before we get to the nitty gritty.

Mondli:"Yes. He loves LA for some unfathomable reason" he shrugs

Me:"I love it too"

Mondli:"I could buy you a house here if you want. We can go house shopping tomorrow" I roll my eyes. Money doesn't fix everything.

Me:"That's not necessary..." I say shaking my head and the silence stretches again. Stan walks in with a handbag and hands it over to me.

Stan:"All your belongings have been replaced ma'am"

Me:"Thank you Stan" Kyelean and his crew took my handbag with had my phone, purse and ID. I open the bag Stan handed me and I find my passport, ID, Visa, a new phone and a number of black cards in my name. I take one out and examine it.

Mondli:"You have access to our money again. I'm sorry for..."

Me:"Cleaning out my bank accounts? Taking my clothes? Leaving me pregnant and desperate?!" I hiss

Mondli:"Well you walked out on me"

Me:"And that makes it okay?!"

Mondli:"I didn't say that. But Liv you left me! I was in a tough situation and you turned your back on me!" his eyes frost with pain and anger

Me:"I thought you cheated on me!"

Mondli:"Still, you didn't bother to hear my side of the story! Going gets tough and you turn your back on our marriage, our vows. For better or worse remember?"

Me:"Well what you did was horrible. Using money to what 'punish' me?" I huff He sighs.

Mondli:"I'm sorry... I was confused and angry. Not at you. At myself. She drugged me and undressed me, then took pictures of us as if we had slept together. The pictures looked convincing so I thought I should just own up to it. I'm really sorry Liv"

Me:"I'm sorry too. For leaving and placing myself and the twins in danger. Mondli...are you still doing business in the underworld?" I ask recalling my conversation with Hlengi. He shifts uncomfortably

Me:"Please tell me the truth"

Mondli:"Uhm yes. I'm still a dealer" he quietly confesses and my heart sinks

Me:"You lied to me" my voice is a deathly whisper

Mondli:"To protect you"

Me:"Protect me?! I was kidnapped by YOUR enemies."

Mondli:"I'm sorry" I chuckle

Me:"You're really apologetic today aren't you?" I shake my head and we fall silent once more.

Me:"Is Durlly sportswear a legit company or was it a scam by your enemies to lure me in?"

Mondli:"No. It's real. I know Michael Durlly. We go way back"

Me:"Of course you do" I whisper

Mondli:"Why do you ask?" he frowns

Me:"I was offered a three month internship there and..."

Mondli:"And? " he sounds anxious.

Me:"I'm gonna take it. It starts today but I guess I'll apologise for being a day late and..."

Mondli:"Liv what are you saying exactly?" he stands

Me:"I'm saying I need space. We need space. I wanna go back to New York and intern at Durlly for three months and then I'll come back home just in time to give birth"

Mondli:"Liv no. Don't do this" he pleads

Me:"I need this Mondli. We need time out to figure things out. I've made up my mind. I'll have security 24/7 and I'll be staying in our penthouse. So until then...let's just give each other some time okay? "

He stares at me .

I get up and run my fingers down his cheek and into his beard. He closes his eyes relishing my touch as his arms move around my waist we kiss and then I head upstairs to start packing. We need this. We need this. We need this. I repeat this mantra over and over in my head as I reign my emotions. We need this....
Episode 88 - Season 3

I've been in the big apple for 3 full months now. Durlly sportswear has been wonderful today is my last day. We're in the colourful canteen for lunch. Everything is colourful here. Management believes that colour stimulates the mind which encourages creativity and I must say I think it's true. I've been at my atmost creative level since I've been here. My new friend Tanya has been in a foul mood since this morning, she's bummed that I'm leaving.

Me:"Come on we'll Skype all the time" I smile and so does she.

She's a light skinned fully figured woman with one dimple on her right cheek. She managed to influence me to get a 30 inch weave, like her though hers is platinum blonde and mine is black.

Tanya:"I've really enjoyed you being here. Do you really have to go?" she pouts sulkily and I have to laugh

Me:"Uhm Hello! I'm due to give birth in 3 weeks and I'm married" We both giggle and then Tanya gazes at me her expression one of concern

Tanya:"Are you nervous?"

Me:"I'm terrified! I've heard horror stories about child birth" my eyes widen in alarm and she shakes her

head

Tanya:"No I mean are you nervous about seeing your husband again? I mean yall have been apart for 3 months and you prohibited him from visiting you"

I break eye contact and fidget with my plastic fork.

Me:"I guess I'm a little nervous" I say my voice barely audible

Tanya:"You immediately tense when you talk about him. Did you guys fight back in South Africa?" her interest is piqued. I need to shut this conversation down.

Me:"Something like that. How's your son?" I deftly change the subject

Tanya:"Argh his grades aren't getting any better and he's been suspended for smoking in the school yard" she sighs.

Tanya is a a single mother to a preteen boy and it's taking its toll on her

Me:"Since when does he smoke?" I ask bemused

Tanya:"Apparently him and some other kids were experimenting. You know I have a good mind to send him to a military boot camp to set him straight!" she exclaims in fury

Me:"Oh friend I'm sorry, it'll be alright I promise" I say compassionately and squeeze her hand. Lunch time is over and we get back to work. It has been a pleasure designing sportswear and I must say I'm gonna miss it.

When knock off the head designers as well as management bid us farewell. Only a select few candidates get to stay and permanently work here. I was offered a permanent position but I unfortunately had to turn it down because I have to go back to South Africa. We are showered with gift bags and tears as we hug each other goodbye. Honestly this was the best internship EVER, it felt like college all over again.

Keith:"Bye Liv. I'm bummed you have to go. We're gonna miss you" he says hugging me tightly

Me:"I'm gonna miss you guys too"

Tanya snatches me away from Keith and en folds me in a huge hug and we laugh. Soon everyone joins the hug and then we pull away from each other tear stained. He head out of the Durly building and onto the streets of New York with people rushing on the sidewalks and cab drivers cursing at each other.

Ralph is waiting for me at the curb. Mondli assigned him to be my security 24/7. Tanya and I approach the Audi Suv and Ralph opens our doors greeting us politely. Tanya and I spend the ride home holding each other and promising to check in on one another every now and then. We drop Tanya off and then Ralph drives to the penthouse. I'm gonna miss Tanya and I hope she and her son will be okay. At least she earned herself a permanent position at Durly. I smile to myself. She's gonna be fine.

Me:"Am I all packed Ralph?"

Ralph:"Yes ma'am. Stan informed me that the jet will be here in the early hours of the morning"

Me:"Thank you Ralph"

Ralph:"Ma'am" he nods

My doctor cleared me to fly, though flying in the last stages of pregnancy is a risk she said I'm healthy enough. My mind doses, I'm going home. I wonder what that will be like. Mondli and I spoke on the phone once every other week. He called to check in on me and the babies...that's it. Our conversations were so empty yet our voices were filled with longing every time we spoke. He sent me a fresh batch of flowers every week letting me know he's thinking about me. No amount of distance can keep him out of my mind. His image and scent has haunted me for the past three months. I miss. Simple. I miss my husband.

Ralph pulls into the underground garage to our building. He opens my car door and I leap out handbag and gift bag at hand. I get into the elevator and input the code to the penthouse. The elevator pings my arrival and the penthouse is revealed it boasts beautiful warm colours with yellow mustered couches and navy carpet and cushions. The kitchen is chocolate brown and white with the latest appliances that boast tech excellence. The dining area also converts into an outside eating area with glass sliding doors surrounding it. The chairs are a light orange and the curtains draping over the sliding doors are white and they look like silk. The flooring in the dining area and kitchen is pure white tiles. I walk in and take my shoes off letting them clatter on the floor. Mrs Richards, my house keeper is busy in the kitchen. Mondli hired her too.

Mrs Richards:"Evening ma'am. Dinner will be ready in 5 minutes" she smiles as I make my way up the stairs

Me:"Thank you Nora. I'm gonna shower first before dinner" I say politely and head to the master suite. I simply adore the grey, black and red theme of the master bedroom and the use of blinds instead of curtains. The en suite bathroom in the master bedroom is grey and black themed. I enter the bedroom and put my handbag and gift bag on the bed and then I walk into the bathroom and strip naked as I drop my powder blue dress on the floor. I put on my shower cap to protect my weave and I get into the shower. I feel refreshed when I walk out of the shower. I collect my dress and put it in the laundry bin and get dressed in pj's. I breathe a sigh of relief, now that's what I call comfort. I drag my slippers on, fish out my phone from my handbag and head down stairs. Mrs Richards dishes up for me and takes two plates up to the security booth. I suspect something is going on between her and Ralph. Mrs Richards is widowed. Her husband passed away last year so I suspect she has fallen for Ralph. I take my plate to the lounge and switch on the tv. My last night in New York City is dull but I guess you can't do much when you're heavily pregnant. I check my phone there's a text from mom *CAN'T WAIT TO SEE YOU TOMORROW. I'VE MISSED YOU SO MUCH* it makes me smile. I text back *I CAN'T WAIT EITHER! MISS U TOO. SEND MY LOVE TO LEON. SEE YOU SOON* my and I spoke on the phone A LOT these past three months we even Skyped, I can't wait to see her again. I wonder what it will be like to see Mondli again. I sigh. I hope he hasn't found himself a sidechick in my absence. I dismiss the thought, it makes me angry. I resolve to eat, watch tv and sleep. My phone rings its Mondli

Me:"Hello?" I say softly

Mondli:"Hey..."

The silence stretches

Mondli:"Uhm I've arranged for the jet to pick you up early tomorrow morning 6am New York time, you'll get here in time for lunch"

Me:"Okay. Thank you"

We stay on the line listening to each other's breathing.

Mondli:"What are you doing?"

Me:"Uhm I'm watching tv. It's evening this side. You?"

Mondli:"I'm at the office"

Me:"At the fashion house?"

Mondli:"No at Qhawe real estate"

Me:"Okay. I'll leave you to work then. I have to rest for my flight tomorrow"

Mondli:"Uhm okay goodnight"

Me:"Goodnight" I hang up, my heart rate has risen and my breathing is ragged. Better go to bed Liv.

It's 05h55 when Ralph drives onto the tarmac at the airport in New York. Mondli's jet awaits and I'm filled with anxiety. Ralph opens my door, I step out of the car and I enter the jet. I sit and buckle up. It's gonna be a long flight.

I'm pleased when the pilot announces our arrival to O.R Tambo international. I've slept 3 times, eaten, read. You name it. I'm feeling nauseous. My body clearly can't handle such a long flight. We land and I see two cars parked outside. The jet door opens and I step out into the cool air of South Africa, home sweet home. Stan steps out of the Bentley and in an unguarded moment I enfold him in a hug. He tenses and when I let him go he's blushing.

Me:"It's good to see you Stan, I've missed you so much" I beam at him

Stan:"We've missed you too ma'am"

He opens my door and I get in. Ralph is loading my luggage in the other car. Stan drives off and into the streets of South Africa. I'm nervous when we arrive at the house, the last time I was here things weren't good between me and Mondli. Stan pulls into the garage and leaps out of the car to get my door. I step out holding my dress so it does get caught in the car door. Long maternity dresses have become uniform for me. I walk through the door leading to the kitchen and I head to the lounge and there he is. He stands and we gaze at each other for an eternity. He looks good...really good in his maroon suit and black shirt.

Mondli:"Hi" his voice is a soft whisper

Me:"Hi"

I hope you enjoyed the beginning of season 3 ♥

3 comments

Press Enter to post.

Mbali Mkhize

Time to reconnect

Reply22 w

Olivia: An Orphan's Diary

29 December 2020 ·

Olivia: An Orphan's Diary

18 August 2019 ·

Episode 87

I feel fresh and sated when I walk out of the shower. Mondli insisted I go see a doctor. Even though I'm not in the mood I had him set up an appointment for me and he made sure it was in an hour. I'm exhausted. The last few days have been tough on my mind, body and soul. Mondli and I haven't yet had a chance to talk...really talk. We don't exactly know what to say to each other. We're so....disconnected, I don't get it. We fall into a long silence when we're in a room together. We struggle to make eye contact with each other. The words hang between us but we can't find the courage to talk...really talk. He walks in as I sit on the bed wrapped in a towel. We stare at each other for a beat and then we break eye contact as the awkward silence stretches. He's in casual wear, jeans, white tshirt and black sneakers and his signature silver watch. He clears his voice

Mondli:"Uhhh I'm gonna take a shower. Uhm those suitcases are filled with your clothes. I had Stan pack them for you" his voice is low

Me:"Thank you" I say quietly

The silence stretches again and then he saunters further into the room, past me and into the en suite bathroom. Soon I hear the shower water cascading. I stand and head over to the suitcases at the far end of the bed. Unzipping all three of them, I pick my outfit. Knee length white shirt dress, strappy silver shirt and I see Stan packed my jewellery and make up too but I'm not in the mood for a face beat so I decide

on red lips and grab my mirror shades. I comb out my afro and restrain it in a bun , pleased to find a hair tie in one of the suitcases. Once I'm done dressing up I go downstairs where I'm directed to the dining area, with dark blue chairs and a brown table. There's a whole buffet of food, I sit and settle on a sandwich and some juice. Stan walks in and I smile

Stan:"Good to see you ma'am. You gave us a fright"

Me:"Thank you Stan. Though I was way more frightened" I giggle

He smiles politely

Stan:"Mr Mazibuko was beside himself ma'am. I'm really glad you're back"

My face falls

Me:"Thank you Stan. For everything" I say in sheer gratitude. He nods and excuses himself. I sigh. Mondli was beside himself? He's the one who took everything away from me so why was he concerned all of a sudden? Please. I huff and he walks into the dining area all showered and looking good in navy pants, black shirt and black suede dressing shoes, and of course his watch. His beard looks combed out though it's longer now.

Mondli:"We're leaving in 30 minutes okay?" his eyes are fixed on his plate. His very empty plate.

Me:"I recommend the tuna sandwich and beard trim" I say popping a piece of my sandwich into my mouth. He chuckles

Mondli:"Good to see your humour is still in tact" he gives me a secret smile and there's that silence again. The babies stir inside me and I gasp. Oh thank god, their lack of movement had me worried there for a sec.

Me:"Where's Mr Lawson?" I ask casually,

Mondli:"On a plane back to SA"

Me:"Oh" I frown. That was sudden. We eat the rest of our meal in silence. When we're done Mondli checks his watch

Mondli:"Time to go sweetheart" he stands and I follow suit. We walk out of the dining area and into the lounge with huge big brown couches and a big printed mustard rug. We walk through the kitchen, all silver and dark brown, this house has a dark theme, probably a man cave on another level. And we're out in the driveway and Stan opens the audi door for me, I go in and soon Mondli joins me. Stan gets into the driver's seat and pulls out of the stone driveway.

Dr Harrison's practice is small and cosy, beige marble floors and white walls, light green chairs and a light blue reception desk. She's said to be the best gynea in town, well at least according to Stan. Mondli and I sit on the chairs waiting to see the gynea. He picks up on of the newspapers stacked on the glass endtable in front of us and begins to read. The lady next to us gets called in and now I'm nervous. After her it's my turn. I start fidgeting, tangling my fingers in anxious knots. Mondli drops the newspaper back

on the table and grabs my right hand forcing my hands to detailed.

Mondli:"Hey...hey what's the matter?" he says softly

Me:"I'm nervous. What if something is wrong Mondli? What if..."

Mondli:"No no no. Don't worry. Everything I gonna be fine okay? Calm down" he softly calms me down. I breathe in and out to calm myself. Positive thoughts Liv. Positive thoughts. This is the first time we've held hands today. It feels good. The lady walks out and Doctor Harrison calls me next and Mondli and I walk in together hand in hand.

We're pleased to hear that the twins are just fine. The good doctor recommends lots of water and rest. Our drive back to the house is silent. LA is beautiful. The sun is out, people are out and about. I'm reminded of the time we came here for our honeymoon. Though the weather wasn't so great. I giggle

Mondli:"What?" he's confused by my sudden laughter

Me:"Remember the time we came here for our honeymoon and it rained while we were trying to have a romantic picnic?" I laugh and so does Mondli

Mondli:"Yeah I remember, you were so concerned about your hair and the fact that your flip flops were too slippery in the wet grass, you were terrified you were gonna fall"

Me:"And you picked me up and carried me all the way to the car"

Mondli:"We were completely soaked by the time we got to the car"

We laugh and then the laughter subsides

Mondli:"Good times" he muses

Me:"Yeah.."

I look out the window and wonder if we're ever gonna go back to the way we used to be. We arrive at the house and I immediately take my shoes off and plump on the couch. Mondli sits next to me.

Me:"This house screams 'Man cave' is this where Mr Lawson comes to unwind?" I ask trying to start a normal conversation before we get to the nitty gritty.

Mondli:"Yes. He loves LA for some unfathomable reason" he shrugs

Me:"I love it too"

Mondli:"I could buy you a house here if you want. We can go house shopping tomorrow" I roll my eyes. Money doesn't fix everything.

Me:"That's not necessary..." I say shaking my head and the silence stretches again. Stan walks in with a handbag and hands it over to me.

Stan:"All your belongings have been replaced ma'am"

Me:"Thank you Stan" Kylean and his crew took my handbag with had my phone, purse and ID. I open the bag Stan handed me and I find my passport, ID, Visa, a new phone and a number of black cards in my name. I take one out and examine it.

Mondli:"You have access to our money again. I'm sorry for..."

Me:"Cleaning out my bank accounts? Taking my clothes? Leaving me pregnant and desperate?!" I hiss

Mondli:"Well you walked out on me"

Me:"And that makes it okay?!"

Mondli:"I didn't say that. But Liv you left me! I was in a tough situation and you turned your back on me!" his eyes frost with pain and anger

Me:"I thought you cheated on me!"

Mondli:"Still, you didn't bother to hear my side of the story! Going gets tough and you turn your back on our marriage, our vows. For better or worse remember?"

Me:"Well what you did was horrible. Using money to what 'punish' me?" I huff He sighs.

Mondli:"I'm sorry... I was confused and angry. Not at you. At myself. She drugged me and undressed me, then took pictures of us as if we had slept together. The pictures looked convincing so I thought I should just own up to it. I'm really sorry Liv"

Me:"I'm sorry too. For leaving and placing myself and the twins in danger. Mondli...are you still doing business in the underworld?" I ask recalling my conversation with Hlengi. He shifts uncomfortably

Me:"Please tell me the truth"

Mondli:"Uhm yes. I'm still a dealer" he quietly confesses and my heart sinks

Me:"You lied to me" my voice is a deathly whisper

Mondli:"To protect you"

Me:"Protect me?! I was kidnapped by YOUR enemies."

Mondli:"I'm sorry" I chuckle

Me:"You're really apologetic today aren't you?" I shake my head and we fall silent once more.

Me:"Is Durlly sportswear a legit company or was it a scam by your enemies to lure me in?"

Mondli:"No. It's real. I know Michael Durlly. We go way back"

Me:"Of course you do" I whisper

Mondli:"Why do you ask?" he frowns

Me:"I was offered a three month internship there and..."

Mondli:"And? " he sounds anxious.

Me:"I'm gonna take it. It starts today but I guess I'll apologise for being a day late and..."

Mondli:"Liv what are you saying exactly?" he stands

Me:"I'm saying I need space. We need space. I wanna go back to New York and intern at Durlly for three months and then I'll come back home just in time to give birth"

Mondli:"Liv no. Don't do this" he pleads

Me:"I need this Mondli. We need time out to figure things out. I've made up my mind. I'll have security 24/7 and I'll be staying in our penthouse. So until then...let's just give each other some time okay? "

He stares at me .

I get up and run my fingers down his cheek and into his beard. He closes his eyes relishing my touch as his arms move around my waist we kiss and then I head upstairs to start packing. We need this. We need this. We need this. I repeat this mantra over and over in my head as I reign my emotions. We need this....
Episode 89

We stand staring at each other. Should we hug? Kiss? This is awkward. I walk further into the room.

Me:"You look good" my voice sincere

Mondli:"So do you. You're glowing. I guess this time apart did you some good"

Me:"It did both of us a whole lot of good. Really... you look great" I smile and he reciprocates

Mondli:"Oh don't be fooled I had to get a last minute haircut and beard trim because I knew you'd scold me about it" he smiles

I giggle

Me:"I do not scold...I suggest" I cock my head to one side and we both laugh and then the laughter subsides. He steps forward and opens his arms as if he's asking whether it's okay to hug me. I nod and step into his embrace. We hold each other. He smells heavenly. We pull away

Mondli:"Our mom's are coming over for lunch. Your friends said that they would like to see you tomorrow at the orphanage. I suggested that you meet them tomorrow because I thought you'd be too exhausted to see everyone. I hope you don't mind"

Me:"No I don't mind. Thank you." I smile and sit.

He sits too and the silence stretches again.

Mondli:"So uhm. How do feel? With the babies being due soon?" he asks fidgeting with his ring.

Me:"I'm exhausted ALL THE TIME and I'm scared. This will be my first experience of childbirth and I'm not giving birth to just one baby you know? What if something goes wrong? Thing go horribly wrong with twin births. I read somewhere that..."

Mondli:"Hey. Hey. Hey. Calm down. Everything is gonna be fine. I got you three of the best doctors money can buy. They will be with you every step of the way. I'll be there too" he looks compassionately at me and I grin

Me:"Three doctors?! You're so dramatic" I giggle and he smiles

Mondli:"Only the best for..."

We gaze at each other and my face fall

Me:"Only the best for your kids" I say looking down at me fingers

Mondli:"...For my wife" I stare at him.

My bladder is burning. I get up

Me:"uhm I need the bathroom"

Mondli:"You don't have to ask Liv this is your house"

Me:"Right. Err yeah. Yeah..." I close my eyes briefly. How dumb of me. I go upstairs, into our bedroom and into the bathroom. I reflect on how strange it is to be in here now. When I'm done peeing I get dressed and wash my hands. Time to investigate. If Mondli had a woman in here, all hell will break lose I swear. I open the bathroom cabinets. My stuff is still here, my lotions, face creams, toothbrush, hair dryer etc. His stuff is here too, tooth brush, deodorant, the machine he uses to trim his beard, his cologne. Before I can stop myself I grab his cologne, remove the lid and inhale it. How ridiculous Liv. He's downstairs, you can go down there and smell him all you like, I scold myself feeling stupid for what I'm doing. I close the cologne and put it back. I walk into the bedroom and into my closet. All my stuff is still here. In the exact places I'd left it. I walk out my closet and into Mondli's closet. All his suits are nearly hanging, his shirts too. His shoes are on display. I walked further inside where his ties are on neatly placed. I run my fingers on them. I turn around and he's standing at the door watching me intently

Mondli:"Looking for something?" he raises his eyebrow

Me:"Just...evidence" I confess and he frowns and soon his eyes widen as he realises exactly what kind of evidence I'm talking about.

Mondli:"You think I'd cheat on you?" he sounds wounded

Me:"Uhm I was just being silly. I'm not accusing you of anything" I break eye contact

Mondli:"You still don't trust me do you?" he cocks his head to one side

Me:"Mondli everything that happened was just so overwhelming and it put a strain on our marriage. You can't deny that, yes the trust is gone. I won't deny it. And it's gonna take some time to build it again" I suddenly feel as if a portion of the load on my shoulders has been lifted. There I said it...I don't trust you.

Mondli:"And the love? Is it gone too?" he asks softly

We fall silent as the room tenses the doorbell rings and Mondli steps aside to let me out first and then he follows me downstairs. One of the Maids has opened the door and I'm pleased to see both our mom's here. Mam'Mazibuko is wearing a red dress and matching head wrap. Mom is in white pants and a soft pink blouse, her hair is cut into a pixie cut. They both engulf me in hugs and they start fussing over me, commenting on how much weight I've gained. I roll my eyes. Mondli greets them and chef Logan let's us know that lunch is served and we all sit down to eat.

Our mom's have left and I'm laying on the couch.

Mondli:"Are you okay? You didn't eat much and you know it's important for you to eat, for the babies sakes"

Me:"I know. I just need time to adjust to the different time zones."

Mondli:"Yeah but at least..."

Me:"Shouldn't you be at work or counting your drug money or something?" I hiss. His nagging is getting on my nerves.

Mondli:"Wow Liv. That's a low blow"

I stay silent and he goes upstairs. Low blow? He admitted that he was still a dealer. My phone rings from inside my handbag on the glass endtable and I'm seriously too lazy to get it. My body is so heavy I can barely move. Ralph walks into the lounge and he hands me my handbag. He knows I struggle to get up sometimes.

Me:"Thank you Ralph, can you please ask the maids to pack my clothes in the second master bedroom closet"

Ralph:"Yes ma'am"

I don't think Mondli and I can share a bed right now. My phone stops ringing by the time I fish it out. Shit. Missed call from Ndumi. I call her back.

Ndumi:"Hey miss hot shot New York designer!" she squeals through the phone and I giggle

Me:"Hey miss entrepreneur!"

Ndumi has her own fashion studio now. She designs modern meets Africa type clothing and I couldn't be more proud of her

Ndumi:"I wanted to come see but your husband wouldn't let me. He said you'd be exhausted from your

long flight" she says sulkily

Me:"And he was right. I am so exhausted! I'll see you tomorrow okay? I mean your living at Narvia again so you're close enough now"

Ndumi:"Yeah I guess you're right. Anyways I'll see you tomorrow. I'm happy you're back, I have to go duty calls" I giggle

Me:"Bye"

I smile fondly at my phone. I've missed her. The Maids walk down the stairs with my clothes and stuff to move them into the downstairs master bedroom. Mondli walks down stairs and into the lounge.

Mondli:"You're switching bedrooms?" his tone is shocked with an underlying pain

Me:"Yes"

Mondli:"Why?"

Me:"So it's easier for me to get to the car when the babies come. I don't wanna have to walk down a flight of stairs while in pain due to contractions" well I'm somewhat telling the truth.

Mondli:"Is that the only reason? Because if it is then you won't mind me moving my stuff too so we'll both be sleeping down here"

Me:"Uhm that won't be necessary. I...I wanna sleep alone...For now"

Mondli:"Olivia you're my WIFE! I've been sleeping alone for 3 months! Enough!"

Me:"Mondli we need time to..."

Mondli:"You asked for time in LA and I gave you three months. Times up! Time to be my wife again"

Me:"Wow...We haven't even fixed anything" I fold my arms

Mondli:"I apologised in LA what more do you want from me?"

Me:"Explanations"

Mondli:"What do you want me to explain?" he sits down on the couch

Me:"Well for starters. Where's Thulani? What did you do to him?"

Mondli:"I don't know where he is but when I find him..." his left hand forms a fist as he clenches his teeth. Hmm so Thulani ran away huh?

Me:"Okay, secondly Ntombi..."

Mondli:"I handled her. She won't bother us anymore"

Me:"Are you ever gonna stop being a drug Lord?" He shrugs.

Mondli:"I think it's best you stay out of that world"

Me:"I wish you'd be a legitimate businessman"

He chuckles.

The babies begin to move and I groan in pain. Mondli jump up onto my side.

Mondli:"Sweetheart are you in pain? Are the babies coming? Should we go the doctor?" He's panicking and I have to laugh

Me:"No they're just moving that's all. It's just that it's a bit painful at this stage of the pregnancy"

He places his hand on my belly and then our eyes lock. Suddenly he bends to kiss me, I move to meet him halfway but we stop midair. He clears his throat and so do I. Something is missing between us. We don't have that pull towards each other anymore and I'm worried that we won't be able to salvage our marriage.

I hope you enjoyed today's episode ♥ *remember you can also advertise here for as little as R200 for a week* ♥Episode 90

I'm in my design studio upstairs putting together my business plan and my design sketches. I wanna start my own sportswear clothing business, I'm not sure what I'm gonna call it yet but it's time I stood on my own, away from QFH. Mondli is in a highly confidential meeting with Stan in his office. I wonder what they're talking about. I could eavesdrop a little bit. Yeah. I walk out of my design studio abandoning my sketches and business plan and head straight for Mondli's office. I stand outside the door and lean close enough to hear what they're talking about.

Mondli:"No I think we should try and move the new stuff and see what happens"

Stan:"And the old stuff? I think we should move them simultaneously. Profit on both. The old stuff isn't moving much these days but moving it along side the new stuff might work on our favour"

What are they talking about? What 'stuff'?

Mondli:"What's the 411 on Kylean?"

Wait isn't Kylean dead? I saw him laying on a pool of blood at the airport after being shot.

Stan:"He's still on the run. I found Thulani though"

Mondli:"Good. Bring him to me....at the warehouse" his voice stern

Stan:"Yes Sir"

Mondli:"Do you have eyes on Kylean's wife?"

Stan:"She's moving cocaine in New York"

Mondli:"Bulk or?"

Stan:"Just enough Sir"

Mondli:"Organise my men. I want us to organise a heist. I want all of their stock. Every last bag of the stuff"

Stan:"Yes Sir. The diamonds?"

Mondli:"We can't move them yet. The police are watching me"

Stan:"We need to distract them. I'll come up with something"

Mondli:"Good. You're excused"

Shit! I quickly scuttle back to my studio and sit at my desk. I've never heard Mondli talk like that before...like a hardcore criminal. And what is he gonna do to Thulani? Which warehouse is he taking him to? And isn't Kylean dead? Gosh , stuff, cocaine, heists my head is spinning! I don't like seeing this side of Mondli, it pushes me further away from him emotionally and physically. I find myself not wanting to be in the same space with him. Sure he told me what he's done, what he's been through and I chose to accept it and stick with him but only under the impression that it was all in the past, that he's no longer a drug Lord but now that I know he's still in the underworld I don't know if I can stay. Do I love him enough to stay? Even though he's doing something I'm completely against? Crime is crime no matter who commits it. It's wrong. He's no exception. What he's doing is wrong. Period. He walked in. I huff. Speak of the devil and he shall appear!

Mondli:"Hey, I've been looking for you. Chef Logan wants to know if you'd like anything specific for supper?" he says walking further into the room

Me:"No but I do miss New York City Tacos"

Mondli:"I'll see if he'll be able to make one for you"

Me:"I was offered a permanent job at Durlly" I muse examining my sketches.

Mondli:"Oh. Did you accept?" his voice is stone cold it sends chills down my spine.

Me:"No"

Mondli:"Good because I'm not letting you go again. 3 months was enough"

Me:"I'm gonna go take a shower" I say standing. I walk past him then out of the room. I go to the master bedroom downstairs and go to the bathroom eyeing the jacuzzi on my way. I decide against the shower and rather fill the bathtub. Back in the bedroom I drop my dress and take my shoes off as well as my jewellery and underwear. Mondli walks in and I immediately grab the rug on the bed and cover myself with it suddenly feeling awkward being naked in front of him. He raises his eyebrows in surprise.

Mondli:"You're not seriously hiding your body from ME. Me? Your husband?" he's bemused

Me:"Can you give me some privacy please?" I say straight faced

He chuckles

Mondli:"Wow..." he walks out of the room and I put the rug back on the bed and walk into the bathroom and close the door.

I feel fresh after my bath. I walk downstairs dressed in a pink velvet tracksuit and white fluffy slippers.

Mondli is sitting on the couch with a paper in his hand

Mondli:"So you're planning on starting your own fashion house?" he's radiating tension

Me:"Yes. I want something of my own, you know. I want independence"

Mondli:"You already own a share of QFH"

Me:"A share that you can take away when you feel like it" I pout

Mondli:"Come on sweetheart that's not fair. I've apologised for that" he pleads

Me:"I know. I just wanna do something on my own for a change"

Mondli:"You design your own line at QFH..."

Me:"That's not what I mean. I want my own business on the side. You have multiple business apart from QFH so why can't I?"

Mondli:"Are you serious?"

Me:"Yes, you have a real estate company, a resort, a tech company and a drug business let me do my own thing too" He stills and watches me.

Chef Logan informs us that supper is ready and I stand to go to the dining area

Me:"Thank heavens. I'm famished"

I sit at the dining area and chef Logan serves me. Mondli joins me he too is served. We're having steak tonight. It's still early evening about 17h45 and I'm already sleepy.

Mondli:"Are you gonna throw drugs in my face every time we have a conversation?"

Me:"What do you mean?" I say with a mouthful. I'm really hungry

Mondli:"You seem to love reminding me that I'm a dealer" he cocks his head to one side

Me:"Are you ashamed Mr Mazibuko? It IS who you are isn't it?"

He gives me a brief cold smile and then turns his attention to his food. We eat in silence and when we're

both done I clear our plates and go to the bedroom. I'm tired. I quickly change into my comfy silk pyjamas and slip into bed. Mondli walks in and goes straight to the bathroom and soon I hear the shower. I close my eyes and dose.

I open my eyes. The sun is shining bright through the window. I'm laying facing the bedside lamp. I turn to look behind me and Mondli is sleeping facing away from me. Is this how it's gonna be from now on? I shake my head and get up. I go to the bathroom and pee then have a quick shower. I walk back into the bedroom wrapped in a towel when I'm done to find Mondli awake and shirtless. He walks past me and into the bathroom closing the door behind him and then I hear the shower. I walk into my closet to pick an outfit. I go for a long silk shirt and jeggins as well as sandals. I comb my weave and restrain it in a low ponytail. I put on my maroon chandelier earrings and Red lipstick. I have a doctor's appointment this morning. No doubt Mondli will be there too. I won't be seeing doctor Mokoena today but I'll be seeing doctor Chetti. One of the 'best doctors money can buy' Mondli hired. I walk out of my closet to find Mondli completely naked at the foot of the bed drying himself with a towel. My mouth drops open, oh god. It's been a while since I've seen his...everything.

Mondli:"We're leaving in 20 minutes"

Me:"Mm" I say mesmerised

He smiles and then disappears into his closet. Oh god I can't breathe. I grab my handbag and walk out of the room. I sit at the dining area as chef logan serves me my breakfast. There's this persistent pain I keep feeling in my belly. It feels like period pains sort of. It comes and goes though. I ignore it and soon Mondli joins me for breakfast.

We're in the doctors office and I'm having my final Sona scan

Doctor Chetti:"Yep. They're ready for delivery. Any time how" she smiles

Me:"What? I thought they won't be here for another 3 weeks" I frown

Doctor Chetti:"No. You could give birth anytime in the next three weeks. Brace yourselves" she says looking at Mondli who looks anxious. When I'm done the doctor hands me paper towels to wipe myself and then we leave the hospital. A thought comes to mind. I didn't tell her about the subtle pain I was having. Argh, it's probably nothing. I settle in the passenger seat as Mondli drives me to the orphanage. When we arrive its quiet. Hmm where is everybody? We exit the car and we get to the door and just as I'm about to knock Mondli opens it. "SURPRISE!!!" everyone exclaims. There's powder blue and pink decor everywhere. All my friends are here, Leon, Megan and Buhle are here too as well as my mother and Mother in law.

Alicia:"Welcome to your baby shower friend!" we hug

Me:"Oh thank you. Thank you everyone"

Everyone erupts in animated chatter

Tumi:"Let the games begin!"

The baby shower is in full swing. I feel pain again and I grab onto Mondli's arm. There's loud music playing so he leads me into the kitchen to have some privacy.

Mondli:"Are you okay sweetheart?" he's frowning

Me:"No I've been having these cramps and now it's wo..." suddenly I feel a warm liquid trickle down my legs. My eyes widen

Mondli:"What?! What is it?" his eyes are wide with panic. I look down then up at him again.

Me:"M...My...My water just broke..." 22 August 2019 ·

Episode 91

Mondli:"What do you mean your water just broke?" he's pale and standing stock still. Pain lances through me.

Me:"WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU STANDING HERE FOR?!!! DO SOMETHING!!!" I snap at him while groaning in pain. The pain is getting worse. He runs out the back yard where the baby shower is in full swing and suddenly the music stops playing. My mom and Mam'Mazibuko rush to my side.

Mam'Mazibuko:"Buhle dip a cloth in warm water and bring it Now!"

Me:"Ahh! no its too soon Ahh!" I cry out in pain

Mrs Lincoln:"It's gonna be okay baby. Let's slowly walk to the car. Your husband is ready to take you to the hospital okay?" I nod hurriedly.

We walk slowly in sink both Mam'Mazibuko and my mom at both my sides holding me up.

Me:"Ahhh!" I cry out,

my friends are watching on terrified. I've never seen Alicia THIS quiet before!

Mrs Lincoln:"Breathe Olivia Breathe. It's gonna be okay my baby. Walk"

We're out the door and Mondli has the Bentley door wide open for me. Getting into the car hightens the pain and I scream. Mondli runs around the car and into the drivers seat. My mom and Mam'Mazibuko enter the car on either side of me. Buhle hands her Mom the damp cloth before Mondli speeds off into the road. Mam'Mazibuko keeps patting my forehead with the damp cloth. I can't sit still. It's like these babies are trying to rip out my insides.

Me:"Ahhh! Mondli!" I cry and he steps on the gas weaving past the cars on the road. My mom is holding my hand and I keep squeezing it as she breathes with me and together we form a rhythm, in, out, out, in, out out. My insides clench once more and I scream. This is more painful than I thought. Mondli pulls into the hospital and doesn't bother parking correctly. He leaps out of the car and runs into the hospital. Mom and Mam'Mazibuko exit the car and the slowly help me out. When I look up I see a doctor in scrubs and a couple of nurses. With them is a wheelchair. They help me out of the car and onto the wheelchair

and they race me into the hospital.

I've been in this hospital room for half an hour now. I'm hooked to an ivy with some sort of pain medication, apedural I think? Doctor Chetti says I'm not ready to push yet. Mondli is sitting next to me. My mom is recording everything on her phone. She keeps surrounding me with her phone video recording my every move. It's starting to get on my nerves. Pain crashes through me hard. I grab the metal posts on the hospital bed and pull them hard. The bed screeches in response. I shake my head. No I can't so this anymore.

Me:"I wanna push. I wanna push. Please! Ahh!"

Nurse:"You're not ready yet Mrs Mazibuko. Hang in there"

She checks underneath the hospital bed sheets. I'm commando. They stripped me naked and put me in a hospital gown. My legs are wide open. She shakes her head

Nurse:"Not yet. But you're close. Okay?"

What do they keep checking under there!?! Argh this is frustrating! Shit! No this pain is excruciating! Mam'Mazibuko offers me water but I decline. I keep tossing and turning. Mondli has been generous with his hand shame, the way I've been squeezing it, no doubt it's gonna swell up! Doctor Ngwenya walks in dressed in scrubs. She too checks underneath the sheets.

Me:"Please! I wanna push. Please!" I'm slowly getting exhausted.

Doctor Ngwenya:"Not yet. Breathe Mrs Mazibuko"

Mondli:"My wife is clearly in pain! Do something!"

Doctor Ngwenya:"We're doing everything we can to ensure that your wife has a smooth delivery. One that will not put her or the twins in harms way" she says as calmly as possible. Doctor Smith enters she too is dressed in scrubs. Her and doctor Ngwenya speak briefly at the far end of the room. She comes straight to me and checks under the sheets. Touching me. Good grief! What are they looking at? An hour has passed now.

Doctor Smith:"You're doing great Mrs Mazibuko" she reassures me and I lie down squeezing my husband's hand.

3hours have gone by. 3hours of nothing but pain. Doctor Chetti walks in. Mondli and I are holding hands, he's laying his head above mine on the pillow and he keeps kissing my forehead. It's his way of trying to make me feel better. I've never seen him so helpless.

Doctor Chetti:"Okay Mrs Mazibuko. Let's have a look. If you're not ready now, then we'll have to conduct an emergency C section"

Me:"Oh Mondli..." I squeeze his hand harder

Mondli:"It's gonna be okay sweetheart. I promise"

Pain lances through me one more time and I lift my back from the bed as the contraction crashes through me tightening my insides harder than before.

Me:"Ahhhhhhhhhh!!!" I cry

Doctor Chetti lifts the sheets and touches me down there and I wince. I feel some pressure down there. She stands

Doctor Chetti:"It's time! You're ready to push!" she proclaims.

Oh thank god! The nurses wheel the bed out of the hospital room. Mondli and both our moms are at my side running alongside the bed with the nurses. Doctor Ngwenya hands Mondli some scrubs down the hall and instructs him to put them on. He let's go of my hand and I get nervous

Me:"No no no Mondli! Where are you going!?" I call after him

Mondli:"I'm right behind you sweetheart!" he exclaims.

I'm wheeled into the maternity ward and into a delivery room. I'm probably surrounded by 6 or 7 people. 3 doctors, my mom's the nurses and then Mondli rushes in dressed in blue scrubs. The doctors put gloves on and give Mondli gloves too. Doctor Smith spreads my legs and lifts my knees.

Doctor Ngwenya:"Alright Mrs Mazibuko. I'll count to five then you must push as hard as you can okay?"

I nod frantically my breathing ragged. She begins to count and I push as hard as I can but I'm too exhausted. Doctor Chetti comes to my side.

Doctor Chetti:"Olivia it is important for you to push REALLY hard okay? For the sake of your babies. PUSH! PUSH! PUSH!"

I push as hard as I can and then stop to catch my breath

Me:"I can't. I can't do it" I cry

Doctor Smith:"You're doing a good job Mrs Mazibuko. You're doing great. I can see the head of the first baby"

Doctor Ngwenya:"Okay Mrs Mazibuko I'm gonna count to ten okay I'm gonna need you to push hard until I reach number 10 okay?"

Me:"Okay" I answer breathless and in excruciating pain. I begin to push

Doctor Ngwenya:"One....Two....Three...Four...five...six....seven...eight...nine....nine...nine...ten!" and then I hear my baby cry frantically.

Doctor Smith:"It's a boy! Now let's do this one last time. Your daughter is well on her way"

The nurse briefly puts my son on my chest, he's perfect and he's crying scrunching his eyebrows with his eyes screwed shut and his toothless mouth wide open. He's so small and he has a lot of hair! The nurse

takes him and hands him to Mondli.

Doctor Ngwenya:"Okay Mrs Mazibuko let's do this one last time. I'm gonna count to ten again. Ready?"

Me:"Yes" I'm breathless and sleepy.

Doctor Ngwenya:"One....Two....Three...Four...five...six....seven...eight...nine. nine...nine...nine...Push!"

Me:"I can't!" I scream

Doctor Chetti:"PUSH! You're almost there. Your daughter is well on her way"

Doctor Ngwenya:"Nine....Nine...ten!" And then I hear my baby's frantic cry

Doctor Smith:"It's a girl!"

A nurse puts her on my chest, oh she's just as perfect. She too has her eyes screwed shut and she's screaming, crying her lungs out. She too has a lot of hair. The nurse hands her to Mondli who looks every bit the proud father. Mom is taping everything. A nurse hands me my son and Mam'Mazibuko snaps a picture of both Mondli and I holding both babies. It takes a lot of will power for me to smile for the picture I'm so tired. The Doctors take the babies and I lie down, holding Mondli's hand

Mondli:"Thank you baby. Thank you so much" his eyes are teary I smile weakly up at him and before I know it, I fall asleep...

I feel well rested when I wake. There's no one in the room. I feel really sore down there. I open the sheets and check underneath, these are fresh sheets, no blood. I'm in a pink hospital gown and I'm clean. The nurses probably gave me a sponge bath. Mondli walks in with some coffee. His shirt sleeves are rolled up to his elbows and he looks tired. He kisses my forehead

Mondli:"Hey.." he smiles fondly at me

Me:"Hey.." I say softly feeling a bit dazed

Mondli:"You were sedated for a while Doctor Smith said they had to stitch you"

Me:"Oh that explains a lot. Where are the babies?"

Mondli:"With the doctors"

I sit up in panic

Me:"What's wrong?"

Mondli:"Nothing. They were briefly put in incubators to be on the safe side. They came a bit early you know"

Me:"Yeah...are you gonna finish that?" I say reaching for his cup of coffee

Mondli:"Uh-uh no coffee for you ma'am"

I pout playfully at him

He puts the cup on the bedside table and perches on my bed. Two nurses walk in with our babies. Our son is in a blue romper and wrapped in the blue cotton blanket I bought for him in Cape Town. Our daughter is in a yellow romper and is wrapped in a yellow cotton blanket that I also bought in Cape Town. One nurse hands me my daughter and the other hands Mondli our son. Doctor Chetti walks in

Doctor Chetti:"You've given birth to strong healthy babies Mrs Mazibuko. Congratulations" she smiles

Me:"Thank you"

Doctor Chetti:"The nurses will give you the 411 on childcare. Like how to put on a diaper, how to breastfeed and burp them etc okay"

Me:"Okay. Thank you"

I smile and look down at our baby girl. She's some perfect. Her tongue darting in and out her mouth. She's playing with her fingers and her eyes are open. She has her dad's ears and nose I smile. Our son on the other hand has Mondli's lips and nose. They are a mixture of both mine and Mondli's complexion. They both have a lot of hair Mondli kisses his son over and over and he looks up at me

Mondli:"I can't thank you enough. I've dreamt of this moment for many years Olivia. You've made my dream come true X 2!" he smiles and then bends to kiss me and I meet him halfway. We kiss pouring all our love into each other and then we pull away. Our Mom's walk in and they both beg to hold their grandkids. We let them and we watch them swoon over their grandkids promising to spoil them rotten.

Mrs Lincoln:"What are their names?" she smiles at us. Mondli and I look at each other.

Mondli:"The boy is Kumkani?"

Me:"Yes" I agree

Mam'Mazibuko:"That's a beautiful name"

Mrs Lincoln:"And the girl?"

Mondli:"Uhhh Luthando?" he looks at me.

Me:"I was thinking...Thandolwethu. Thandolwethu means 'our love'. These babies are a result of our love" I look up at my husband and he smiles

Mrs Lincoln:"Wow..." she swoons

Mondli:"I love it" he bends and kisses my forehead. The nurse says it's time for the babies to be fed and the grandma's reluctantly give us Kani and Olwethu. I start feeding Olwethu as per the Nurse's instructions, it feels weird. Mondli and I watch mesmerised.

Me:"Oh Mondli they are perfect.."

Mondli:"Yes they are" he kisses my cheek and I melt. Nothing in the world feels better than this...

Episode 92

The babies are sleeping in their hospital cots right next to my hospital bed. Mondli and I gave them baths and I breast fed them again, oh and we changed their diapers a few times. Watching Mondli change a diaper was HILARIOUS! We both fumbled with diaper changes but he fumbled A LOT. I laugh at the memory. He went home to get me some clean clothes. Thank god for Stan, he brought the baby clothes and diapers while I was in the delivery room. He has met the babies and is already interviewing nanny's to assist us. He even made some security upgrades. I roll my eyes. Stan is one paranoid person, he's in the right field of work. My mom and Mam'Mazibuko have left after scolding me and Mondli about everything baby related. I feel a pressing need to pee. I get out of bed and into the toilet. I'm still sore so peeing is very uncomfortable. I flush and return to bed. I adjust the sheets. When I look up the door opens and in comes Megan, Buhle, Alicia, Tumi and Ndumi with balloons and what looks like a fruit basket. They're all still dressed in denim, which was the theme for the baby shower.

Alicia:"Hey mommy!" she squeals

I quickly put my index finger up to my lips to indicate that they have to be quiet.

Me:"Shhh they're sleeping" I warn

Alicia:"Oh sorry" she whispers

They all give me hugs and then they scuttle over to the babies and swoon over them.

Buhle:"Oh my god. I'm an Auntie!" she gushes

Megan:"Liv they are beautiful. Wow"

Tumi:"Yeah they are" she sobs then storms out of room

Buhle:"What's the matter with her?" she frowns

Me:"It's okay. Give her some space"

Poor Tumi, the memory of her abortion must be haunting her right now.

Ndumi:"How are you feeling?" she sits on my bed and holds my hand

Me:"I'm sore but other than that, I'm the happiest woman alive"

Buhle:"I'm sure my brother must be ecstatic. He's always wanted kids but Thando...anyway thank god for you Liv. Really...We as the Mazibuko family are grateful" she smiles teary eyed

Me:"Thank you Buhle" I smile

Alicia:"So how does giving birth feel? Like from a scale of 1 to 10 how painful is it?" I laugh

Me:"10"

She gasps

Alicia: "I guess I'm never having kids. I'm not good with pain" she says with a look of horror on her face and I have to laugh. The hospital door opens and I expect to see Tumi but instead Courtney appears and the room fills with silent tension. She's in a long tight blue skirt and a white buttoned up shirt with gold strappy heels. Her blond hair falls down her back. She's carrying a white clutch bag and some flowers. She awkwardly walks in

Courtney: "Hey uhm I just came by to congratulate you and also to say welcome back from New York" she says sincerely

Me: "Thanks Courtney" I give her a tight smile.

She hands me the flowers and sensing the tension in the room she decides to leave. I bid her farewell. Ndumi clenches her teeth and groans loudly, suppressing her rage in her throat

Ndumi: "That bitch!" she hisses

Me: "Hey don't use that kind of language in front of my kids" I sarcastically admonish her and she smiles. Thank heavens!

Megan: "Now we wait for this little one" she rubs her belly. She's showing but her belly isn't that big. She's about 3 and half months pregnant now...I think

Me: "Do you know the gender yet?" She shakes her head

Megan: "No. Leon wants it to be a surprise" she rolls her eyes and I laugh. Olwethu wakes up and starts crying. Buhle picks her up and gently shakes her. I smile she's gonna make a good Aunt.

It's early evening and I had a bath in a plastic tub. Mondli brought me some clothes as well as my pyjamas. All my friends have left, Buhle didn't wanna leave but the doctors told her that me and the babies needed to rest so she had to leave, I make a mental note to check on Tumi, she really wasn't okay. We'll be discharged tomorrow, the paediatrician is still monitoring the babies, making sure all is well. I'm breastfeeding Kani. Olwethu is fully fed and is sleeping in her dad's arms. Mondli got a chance to shower at home, he's in a navy linen shirt, black pants and black dressing shoes.

Me: "You've been awfully quiet. Are you okay?" I ask frowning. He's been on edge since his return.

Mondli: "Uhm its just that being in the delivery room shaked me up a little" he gives me a brief smile

Me: "Ncaaaw an entire Qhawe Mazibuko traumatised by watching his wife give birth? Do you want me to read you a bed time story? It might make you feel better" I bat my eyelashes and stifle my giggle and his eyes dance with amusement

Mondli: "Hey...stop teasing me" he chuckles

Me: "Do you need me to switch off your bitch switch?" I giggle and he laughs

Mondli:"You're crazy. How can you be this bubbly after going through all that?" he smiles at me

Me:"Because you're here..." I say sincerely and his look turns from amused happiness to serious

Mondli:"I wouldn't be anywhere else Liv"

I smile. Him being here made this whole experience a whole lot better. Kani is not sucking anymore and when I look down at him he's asleep. I get out of bed and place him in the cot. Mondli reluctantly puts Olwethu in the cot too. He looks at the babies with nothing but love and gratitude. He turns his look to me and he pulls me into his arms.

Mondli:"How do you feel?" he runs his knuckles down my chin and I close my eyes reveling in the feel of his touch

Me:"I feel better with you here" I open my eyes and he's looking down at me with love. He bends and plants a soft kiss on my lips and we deepen the kiss our hands exploring each other. We pull away breathless and we grin at each other like idiots.

I can't sleep. Mondli is sleeping soundly next to me on the hospital bed. We tried sleeping but the twins woke us up about 3 times in a row and now I can't sleep. Motherhood is proving to be difficult and it's only been a few hours. I scoff. We've eaten but now I'm in need of a midnight snack. I shift and lay facing Mondli to try and sleep. He opens his eyes.

Mondli:"Hey...What's wrong?" his hand travels to my waist

Me:"I can't sleep" I whisper

Mondli:"D'you need anything?" he says sleepily

Me:"More food" I smile at him.

He smiles and shakes his head. I'll see what I can get. He gets up and out of bed. He puts his pants on and walks out of the room, no doubt to hunt for Stan. I take the tv remote from beside me and switch on the tv but lower the volume so as to not wake the babies. A tabloid show is playing and I watch catching up on celebrity gossip but then me and Mondli fill the screen.

Presenter:"News just in! Multi Billionaire business man Mr Mazibuko and his wife welcomed twin babies today! A close source tells us that the couple welcomed their twins earlier today and they are super excited. Mr Mazibuko is happy to finally be given the chance to be a father. Recall he was said to be infertile while married to his now ex wife Thando. We wish the couple all the best and we can't wait to see pictures of the little ones, no doubt they are the most adorable babies on earth!"

I smile yes they are! Mondli returns with chicken wings. He'd already eating one.

Me:"Hey. You're stealing my food"

Mondli:"No I'm just tasting it for you" he smiles

Me:"Give me that" I snatch the chicken wings from him and begin to eat.

Mondli:"I see the tabloids have found out about the babies already"

Me:"Mm. Those people know everything I swear"

We cuddle and watch tv while eating dunked chicken wings.

One of the babies is crying and I'm jolted awake. I get out of bed and notice that Mondli is not in bed. Where could he be? I go over to the babies and find that it's Olwethu. I take her in my arms.

Me:"Hmm someone needs a diaper change"

I lay a towel on the bed with one hand and put her on it. I unbutton her romper and remove it, I quickly change her diaper. Hmm I'm getting good at this. I smile down at her as she plays with her feet, with her hands in the air. She's beautiful. I dress her when I'm done. I dispose of the dirty diaper and gather Olwethu in my arms. I breastfeed her while rocking back and forth to try and get her to sleep again. When she's finally asleep I put her back into the cot and neatly wrap her in her blanket. Kani is fast asleep. Mondli walks in shocked to see me awake. He takes his jacket off and throws it on the chair next to the bed. He walks over to the babies and looks at them.

Me:"Where have you been?"

Mondli:"I had some business to take care of sweetheart"

Me:"What kind of business?" I raise my eyebrow noticing drops of blood on the sleeve of his shirt

Mondli:"Uhm..."

Me:"Don't bother answering that. The blood on your shirt explains a lot"

I get into bed. He takes his shirt off and joins me spooning me with his arms wrapped around me

Mondli:"Let's not fight...Please" he whispers

I turn in his arms to face him. He kisses my forehead and together we fall asleep. Episode 93

Mondli is not in bed when the babies awaken me crying their little lungs out. I get up and get the cute green twin baby plastic bath tub that I bought in Cape Town and pour water in. Thankfully my hospital room has hot and cold water taps. Mom and Mam'Mazibuko said we should use our elbows to measure whether the temperature of the water is suitable for baby skin so I do so. I wince when the water burns my elbow and I pour more cold water and when I'm satisfied with the temperature I put it on the wooden table near the tv. I place the little elephant blow up water floaty things to keep the babies upright while I bathe them. I take Kani, strip him naked and place him in the baby tub on the floaty elephant and when I'm satisfied he's secure I do the same with Olwethu. I dispose of their dirty diapers and I grab the germ protection baby soap. The scent is so sweet. I grab a white soft baby cloth , dampen it and smear soap on it and start bathing my babies. They're both crying as I do.

Me:"I'm sorry, awwww mommy is almost done. Shhhhh"

I wash their hair. They have a lot of hair. Once I'm done I wrap them both in cotton towels and dry them on the bed and then I use baby petroleum jelly to moisturise their skin and then I put them both in diapers. I grab the baby bag and choose cute little character rompers for them. Kani is in a red winnie the pooh romper with matching binnie. Olwethu is in a light green Dora the Explorer romper with matching binnie. They've settled down but they're hungry. It's hard work being a mother of two! I put Kani back in the cot and put a pacifier in his mouth while I feed Olwethu. When I'm done feeding Olwethu I put her in the cot and take Kani in my arms and breastfeed him. Olwethu is kicking and wiggling looking ever so happy. When I'm done feeding Kani, Mondli walks in just as I'm putting Kani back in the cot. My breasts feel a bit sore, I've been breastfeeding the whole day yesterday and I'm starting to feel the strain. Mondli is carrying a two brown takeaway bags.

Mondli:"Hey. I have breakfast here"

Me:"I was just about to have a bath so please excuse me"

He frowns. I take my plastic tub courtesy of the hospital and fill it with a mixture of warm and hot water. I go behind the huge curtain partition, gather my soap and wash towel and strip for my bath.

Mondli:"Sweetheart is everything okay?"

I start bathing

Me:"Last night you left me with the babies. This morning you did the same thing too. It's hard taking care of two crying babies alone! I had to bathe them, dress them and feed them ALONE!" I hiss

Mondli:"I'm sorry baby. I was going to get us breakfast quickly and something came up, I could..."

Me:"Something came up?! Something came up?! Something more important than your kids Mondli!? Huh? I thought having kids was your life long dream"

Mondli:"It was. It is. I'm sorry sweetheart" he says softly.

When I'm done bathing I put on my sweatpants and white tshirt with my pink slippers. I take the plastic tub and dispose of the dirty water in the sink. Mondli is playing with Kani and he's dressed casually in jeans, a black tshirt and black sneakers. The doctor comes in with an injection kit. Dr Chetti vaccinated the babies last night and today she's just checking them. Apparently I need to bring them back in a few weeks for more vaccines. I don't like watching my kids endure being injected. She checks them and is pleased. I'm glad when she says the injection kit is for a new born baby right next door. A nurse walks in and hands me discharge papers to sign and I do

Dr Chetti:"If that is all Mr and Mrs Mazibuko. Safe travels with the cute little ones" she smiles and I smile back

Me:"Thank you"

Mondli stops her just as she's about to leave

Mondli:"Uhm doctor how long until my wife can uhm...errr"

Dr Chetti:"Have sex?"

He nods and I flush feeling my cheeks heat in sheer embarrassment. I've already talked to doctor Smith about everything, she gave me a soap to use down there while bathing and said that the episiotomy vaginal dissolvable stitches should heal in 4 to 5 weeks.

Dr Chetti:"Your wife should be able to have sex in about 5 weeks, depending on how well she heals" she smiles

Mondli:"Okay. Thank you doctor"

She smiles and leaves and I huff

Me:"Really?!" I narrow my eyes at him

Mondli:"I had to ask. It's been three months Liv" he shrugs and I shake my head. I pack all of the baby stuff and my stuff and right on cue Stan knocks discreetly on the hospital door and enters carrying two beige baby carriers which, judging by the beige belts with buckles, turn into car seats for the babies.

Stan:"Good morning Mr and Mrs Mazibuko"

I smile

Me:"Morning Stan"

Mondli:"Is the car ready?"

Stan:"Yes sir"

Mondli:"Good. Put those over there" he points at the table near the tv. Stan puts the baby carrier on the table, takes mine and the babies' stuff and exits the hospital room. Mondli and I put the babies in the carriers and wrap them in their blankets. Kani is sleeping but Olwethu is wide awake. Mondli and I grab the handles of each carrier and together we exit the hospital room carrying the babies. It's so weird, not being pregnant anymore. I feel lighter....sore but lighter. Dr Smith said I could start using a waist trainer in a week depending on how I feel and I could even start working out...not too much though because I'm still healing. She gave me the contact details of a personal trainer who specialises in helping women who are looking to shed some baby weight. My target is three months...Three months to go back to my former glory. At the Bentley Mondli secures both babies in their car seats and he opens the front passenger side for me, I enter and then he occupies the driver's seat and drives out of the hospital grounds while being followed closely by Stan and Ralph in the Audi Suv.

Mondli:"Home sweet home" he beams at me and the babies as he pulls into the garage and I giggle. There are a few journalists standing outside the gate. Stan and Ralph get rid of them as me and Mondli enter the house with the babies in their carriers. It's a full house when we approach the lounge. Our family is here. My mom and Leon. Mam'Mazibuko , Buhle , Thobile and I gasp when I see Thulani all bruised and battered. His left eye is closed shut due to his huge black eye and he's using a crutch to

stand. He's in a Olive green suit and white shirt. He notices my alarmed expression.

Thulani:"I got hijacked" he explains while stealing a look at Mondli and at that moment I know that my husband is responsible for those injuries. My mom and Mam'Mazibuko walks towards us and take the babies. We all sit down and everyone stares at the babies in wonder. Mam'Mazibuko begins to cry

Mondli:"Hey mom...don't cry" he says softly rubbing her back.

Mam'Mazibuko:"Oh Ndodana. I'm so happy for you. I was afraid you'd never get to experience this"

Buhle:"I can babysit for you guys sometimes" she beams

Mondli:"Absolutely not" and everyone burst in laughter and Buhle pouts like a sulking teenager

Buhle:"I'll have you know that I'm very good with kids"

We all laugh again. There's a pile of gifts in the far end of the lounge...A huge pile.

Me:"What's all this?" I point at the gifts

Mrs Lincoln:"Oh some of those are gifts you didn't get to open at the baby shower"

Mam'Mazibuko:"And the rest of the gifts are from me and your mother dear. We couldn't help ourselves after we left the hospital"

Mrs Lincoln:"Hm only the best for our grandkids" they beam at each other and I giggle.

Me:"I doubt that the babies will use all of this stuff. They'll outgrow everything here" I tease and we all giggle

Mondli:"It's okay if they outgrow everything. Their younger siblings will use them" he smiles and my face falls

Thobile:"Oh so yall are planning on having more kids?"

Mondli:"Absolutely"

Me:"I just wanna focus on the twins for now. The future is unpredictable"

I stutter and Mondli shoots me a look and I ignore him.

Leon:"They are so cute Liv. Congrats"

Me:"Thanks big brother. It'll be your turn in a few months" I quip and he sighs heavily making me giggle. Mondli stands and says we should put the babies down for a nap upstairs and we do so. Aww my little champs are sleeping. The baby nursery is a mixture of white and silver grey tones, so calm with stuffed toys, a huge teddy bear painting and a big closet with all the baby clothes and their cute little shoes. Their cots are on either side of the centered window in close enough proximity. Once the twins are in their individual cots and draped in blankets, fast asleep. Mondli sets up the baby monitor and takes the

device that will help us hear when the twins are awake downstairs with us. I yawn, I'm so exhausted.

Mrs Lincoln: "Come dear there are a few things we need to show you." Her and Mam'Mazibuko drag me to the kitchen where there's a selection of baby bottles on the counter and one plastic thing that looks like a miniature vuvusela with a pipe attached to a plastic bottle. I pick it up and frown it looks weird

Mam'Mazibuko: "That's a breast pump.."

and baby lesson 101 is in session...

Everyone has left and I've just fed the babies again. Mom and Mam'Mazibuko left me two tins of baby formula but I don't wanna feed them formula as yet. I've utilised the breast milk pump and I must say it came in very handy. I pumped milk for Mondli to use a baby bottle and feed Kani while I was feeding Olwethu. We've changed their diapers and they are down...For now. I walk out of the shower feeling super refreshed. Mondli is sitting on the bed with his laptop working.

Me: "Why don't you just work in your study?" I ask walking into his closet to get dressed

Mondli: "Because I wanted to sit with you...you don't want me to?"

I walk out putting his tshirt on

Me: "No it's okay..." I smile and so does he

Me: "What really happened to Thulani?"

I frown getting into the covers His face falls and he stares at his laptop screen

Me: "I mean, you left the hospital last night and came back with blood stains on your shirt and now all of a sudden Thulani is bruised and battered"

Mondli: "I couldn't kill him...he's family so I decided to rearrange his face and limbs"

Me: "Mondli I..."

Mondli: "I don't wanna fight about this Liv. I know you don't like how I do things but I think th..."

Me: "Thank you"

He stops and stares at me

Mondli: "Huh?"

Me: "Thank you for always protecting me. What Thulani did to me was.... I'd rather not think about what happened. Thank you Mondli. I mean it"

I sit up and kiss his cheek. He's still staring at me dumbfounded as I settle into the covers, soon I dose off.
Episode 94

Its been 6 months since the twins were born. They have been keeping us on our toes these past few

months. So much so that we have not had time to ourselves. Mondli and I sleep in the same bed, live in the same house but we behave like friends or roommates and not an actual married couple. We have not had sex since I came back from New York. Yes, I have been feeling a little self-conscious about my body since I gave birth. I mean I literally pushed out two human beings from my vagina! It is definitely not the same again. Sex WILL feel different. What if he doesn't like it? What if I can't satisfy him anymore? Come to think of it, Mondli has not tried to touch me since the birth of the twins. He has been preoccupied with work, the twins and whatever he and Stan get up to when all of us are sleeping. I sigh, its past midnight and Mondli is not home yet. The twins are asleep and I am sleeping in this huge bed alone. I decide on a midnight snack but first I need to pee! I walk into the en suite bathroom of our master bedroom and pee. I flush and wash my hands when I am done and look at myself in the mirror. Kate did a good job! I am looking snatched! 2 months after I had given birth I decided to go to Kate at the gym at Narvia to help me get my body back and she came through for me! She had me on a strict diet, which means I was eating sticks and leaves for 3 months while I was going hard at the gym with her every day of the week! I only got time off from working out on Fridays. I didn't leave my twins though, we used the gym in this house to work out so I could be close to my babies. My body doesn't look the same anymore but I am a yummy mommy if I do say so myself. Which is why it is disappointing that my husband does not seem to be attracted to me. I walk out of the bathroom and straight out of the master bedroom. I go downstairs to the kitchen to try and find something to eat. I open the fridge and sigh, nothing interesting here, there is more baby food than adult food. I open the kitchen drawers and I find a bag of Lays. I open it and head to the lounge. Just as I turn the tv on I hear a car pull into the garage. I scroll through the tv channels and a moment later my husband walks in.

Mondli: "Hey!"

Me: "Hey!"

He saunters in, his cologne invading the air. He's in all black. Black sneakers, black jeans, black T-shirt and black leather jacket. I'm in a short silk night dress with a long matching silk robe. He sits next to me on the couch

Mondli: "I didn't think you would still be up. Can't sleep?"

Me: "Yep"

He digs into the bag of Lays and watches Love and hip hop with me.

Mondli: "Are they sleeping?"

Me: "Mm. Mrs Richards has been a great help. I am glad you decided to hire her as our nanny. She took good care of me in New York"

Mondli: "She is good at what she does. I mean she managed to take care of you and you are impossible!"

I throw a hand full of chips at him

Me: "Hey!"

He laughs and dusts the chips off. We sit silently and watch the show but when I turn to look at him, he is knocked out on the couch. I switch the tv off and decide its time for bed. I shake him awake

Me: "Mondli...Mondli" I whisper as I gently wake him up

He opens his eyes.

Me: "Come. Time for bed"

We get up from the couch and I throw the empty bag of lays in the bin and fallow my husband up the stairs. I get into bed and he walks into his closet to change. I decide to push the covers down so that my thighs are exposed. Let's see how he reacts! He walks out of his closet in just his pyjama bottoms and yawns as he goes to his side of the bed. He gets into the covers and closes his eyes as soon as his head hits the pillow. Really!? I pull the covers up and turn away from him. I have work tomorrow so I had better sleep. I close my eyes and dose...

Its 7am when Mondli and I kiss the babies and put them back in their cots. We are dressed for work. I am in a sweet pink elegant jumpsuit with diamond studded earrings, a necklace to match as well as a bracelet. Mondli is in a blue suit, white shirt, blue tie and black formal shoes. He has on the watch I bought for him for his birthday which ties in perfectly with his wedding ring. We walk out of the nursery and down stairs to the dining area for breakfast. The first time I had to go back to work and leave the babies was very hard but it gets better with time. Mondli and I eat silently together. This is how it everyday. We seem to have nothing to talk about except the babies.

Mondli: "How is your sports brand going?"

Me: "Its going great! Will you be attending the fashion show tonight?"

He shrugs

Mondli: "Do you want me to?" He looks up at me with an eyebrow croppped up

Me: "I need a plus one. So will you be able to attend or do you have stuff to do in the night with Stan?" I ask pushing my eggs around my plate

Mondli: "Okay..." He carries on eating

I look up at him

Me: "Okay?"

He looks up at me straight faced

Mondli: "I'll come with you"

I look down at my food and keep playing with it

Me: "Okay..."

He drops his fork on the table

Mondli: "What's wrong?"

Me: "Nothing"

Mondli: "I can clearly see that something is bothering you sweetheart"

I want to say that the spark in our marriage is gone and I want to ask him why he hasn't touched me except for a kiss here and there but I remain mute. I don't want to start my day off with an argument.

Me: "Nothing Mondli"

He stares at me and then he just gives up and continues to eat his food. I eat my food too and once we are done we take our stuff and head to the Bentley. Mondli is driving and he holds my hand from time to time but he is in deep thought. We pull into the parking lot at QFH and Mondli steps out of the car and walks around to open my door and I step out with my sketch book, handbag and laptop at hand. We walk into the building and we bump into Mam'Mazibuko in the lobby. We greet and hug her. She holds my sketch book for me and we all ride up in the elevator. Mam'Mazibuko stares at me and Mondli and when the elevator reaches our floor, Mondli and I kiss and walk in opposite directions into our offices. Mam'Mazibuko follows me. The interns are already working. I greet them when I walk in and so does Mam'Mazibuko. They all greet us back. I have a new group of interns now. I walk into my private office and set my stuff on my desk. Mam'Mazibuko hands me my sketch book

Me: "Thank you Ma"

She closes the door looks me in the eye

Mam'Mazibuko: "Makoti"

Me: "Ma?"

Mam'Mazibuko: "Are you and Mondli okay?"

Me: "Yes Ma. Why wouldn't we be? We have two beautiful babies. We're doing great!" I lie and give her a fake smile. She shakes her head

Mam'Mazibuko: "I want to have lunch with both of you in his office today okay?"

Me: "Yes. Ma"

She hugs me again and then she leaves. I breathe a sigh of relief. I hope she bought it. I take my sketch book and walk out of my office to give tasks to the new group of interns. Mondli thought it would be great for me to run my line under QFH and then when I feel it has peaked enough I can stand on my own. So we have introduced sportswear as part of the QFH line and the interns love it! I have 4 new vibrant young designers. 2 guys and 2 girls. The 2 girls remind me of Courtney and Ndumi. Their names are Pabi and Lindsey and we have a gay fabulous guy named Muzi and one laid back dude named Vusi. He smokes a looot of weed! But he is a great designer. I give them a new sportswear task and when I am done

Courtney knocks on my door with papers in her hand. I tell her to come in and we go to my private office. Courtney is a head designer now and she has her own group of interns as well. We have all made peace. Her and Ndumi are in a good place now.

Courtney: "Hey mommy!" she smiles and I smile back

Me: "Hey auntie!"

We hug and she gives me some paperwork that need my approval signature and I sign.

Courtney: "How are the babies?"

Me: "They are growing up so fast"

Courtney: "Is Olwethu still as mean as her dad?"

I smack her on the shoulder and we laugh

Me: "You know she is! And Kani is the sweetest"

Courtney: "Kani is prince charming. Lunch?"

Me: "I wish! I have lunch with my mother in law so reign check?"

Courtney: "Sure Liv. We can have lunch tomorrow. Good luck!"

Me: "Bye Courtney!" I roll my eyes. And she leaves.

My phone beeps an incoming message and its Ndumi 'GIRLS NIGHT TONIGHT? MY PLACE'

I reply 'ILL GET BACK TO YOU OKAY?' and she immediately calls me. I answer

Ndumi: "Your babies can survive one night without their mother. Come on liv. Its been a while since we all got together"

I sigh

Me: "Fine. Did you tell the others?"

Ndumi: "Yep! Tumi and Alicia are coming and I have texted Courtney, I am still waiting for her to reply. Nompilo is coming too"

Me: "You invited Nompilo?" I am shocked

Ndumi: "Yes I did. Don't say anything! I will set up everything for tonight and you all have to be dressed in pyjamas okay?"

Me: "Alright then boss lady!"

We hang up and I feel my spirits lift. I do need some girl time. There's not much happening at home

anyway.

Its 1 o'clock when Mondli comes knocking on my door. The interns have gone for lunch and I am filling order forms for a clothing store that ordered my sports wear.

Mondli:"Hey. Mom is waiting for you. She told me to come get you"

Oh snap! I curse under my breath. I forgot all about lunch with Mam'Mazibuko.

Me:"Okay. I'll be there in a minute"

Mondli:"Its your funeral" He says sarcastically and I giggle.

He walks back to his office and I follow with the order form at hand. I hand it to the receptionist and ask her to send it to production for the order to be filled. I walk into Mondli's office and the table has been set. Mam'Mazibuko is already seated. She's looking good in her long yellow dress and African printed head wrap. Mondli pulls out my chair for me and I sit. We pray and dig in. Mam'Mazibuko is watching us the whole time. We are having burgers and fries. She pushes her food and looks at Mondli and I.

Mondli:"What's wrong Ma?" He says in a worried tone

Mam'Mazibuko:"When was the last time you two had sex?"

I choke on my juice and cough

Mondli:"Ma!"Episode 95

I use the napkin to wipe the juice that spurted out of my mouth when I choked on it and Mam'Mazibuko is adamant. Mondli looks embarrassed and pissed at the same time.

Mam'Mazibuko:"Mondli stop looking at me like that. I am your mother. Tell me"

Mondli:"Ma you're out of line. Just because you are my mother does not mean that you have the right to know what goes on in the bedroom between me and my wife" he admonishes her, eyebrows screwed together and looing pissed as hell.

Mam'Mazibuko:"Makoti. I am sorry for asking this awkward question. I see your husband is angry but this is a conversation I need to have with the both of you"

My face immediately turns pink! Oh god can she please just let this go!

Mam'Mazibuko:"When I fell pregnant with Mondli, Mazibuko and I were still young and happy. We couldn't keep our hands off of each other but when I gave birth the romance stopped. Everything became about the baby. He was the centre of our universe but in this new journey of becoming parents we forgot that we were a married couple. We forgot each other and that was a big mistake. Olivia my darling, Mondli might be focused on business and the babies for now but men have a wondering eye. I learnt that the hard way with his father. I told myself "We'll be fine" until he slept with the help. I say this to say babies are a blessing but don't forget each other because when you forget each other, in

comes infidelity, in comes dishonesty and heartache. Stop neglecting each other. And don't you dare deny it, everyone can see. A few months ago you both couldn't keep your hands off of each other but now...You're as cold as ice to each other"

The silence stretches and I nervously peek up at Mondli and find him staring at me in a heated gaze.

Mam'Mazibuko:"I have to go. I have to teach a lesson at the orphanage" She stands and so do we. Mam'Mazibuko has been very involved in my mom's orphanage the past few months. She even teaches the young kids design. Mondli attempts to walk his mother out but she stops him.

Mam'Mazibuko:"No Ndodana. Stay here and enjoy lunch with your wife. I'll know my way out. Bye Makoti. Kiss my grandchildren for me"

Me:"Bye Ma. I will" I force a smile and then stare at my knotted fingers. Mondli closes the door behind her and then turns to face me. The silence stretches and tension fills the air. I peak up at him. He looks at me but then he breaks eye contact and fidgets with his watch. I sit and decide to finish my food. I am hungry. He sits too and we eat silently.

Mondli:"I don't have a wondering eye so you don't need to worry about that" he says sternly looking down at his food

Me:"So why haven't you touched me?"

He immediately freezes and then he looks at his watch. He's been fidgeting with his watch since this lunch began. How annoying!

Me:"Do you have to be somewhere?" I ask popping the last fry into my mouth

Mondli:" I have a meeting with Stan down town. I have to go sweetheart. I will see you at home when we get ready for fashion week okay?" He stands and gives me a kiss on the cheek

Me:"Sure" I feign a smile and with that he leaves. I know this is crazy but one would swear that Mondli has a side chick at this rate! He barely has time for me ever since I came back from New York there has been a disconnect between us. I get up and vacate his office and walk back to my office to find Courtney walking out.

Courtney:"Hey! I was just looking for you"

Me:"Well you've found me" I try so hard to conceal the sadness in my voice but Courtney lifts her eyebrow and I know I failed.

Me:"I don't wanna talk about it"

She nods and decides to let it go

Courtney:"So Ndumi invited me for a girls night sleepover at her place after fashion week. Will you be there?"

Me: "Yes I will be there"

Courtney: "Oh great then I will be there too. I know Ndumi and I made peace but things are still a bit awkward between us so it helps when you are there"

I smile

Me: "Don't worry. Things will get better between the two of you. It will take time and things may never be the same again but it will get better"

She smiles with gratitude. The interns walking in lets us know that lunch is over.

Courtney: "Well that's my que! See you tonight then!"

Me: "See you later!"

I walk into my private office to get my sketch book and carry on with the business of the day.

At knock off time my office is deserted. The interns have left and I am just finalising a few things for fashion week tonight. I want QFH to be the talk of the town once the event is over. Ralph walks into my office right on time as I stand with my handbag and laptop at hand.

Ralph: "Afternoon ma'am" he says as professional as ever as he takes my sketchbook from my desk

Me: "Afternoon Ralph. Lets go home to my babies!" I smile and he smiles back shyly. We walk out of my office and into the elevator. The elevator pings our arrival to the lobby and when the doors open Thulani is revealed. My heart rate spikes and I miss a step.

Thulani: "Olivia. Hi"

Me: "Hi" I walk out of the elevator and Ralph walks past Thulani to the car so long.

Thulani: "I am here to see Mondli. Is he here?"

Me: "No. He's not here I'm afraid. Have you tried calling him?"

Thulani: "No I hadn't but I will. Thanks" He smiles at me and a shiver runs down my spine. There's something wrong. What is he up to? He walks away looking as confident as ever and in that moment I know that whatever he is up to is very malicious. I walk to the car and slide in as Ralph opens my door and once I am settled into the car he closes the door and then enters in the driver's seat and soon we drive off. I keep trying but failing to figure out what Thulani might be up to. After what he did, Mondli bought him out of the Hlanganani resort franchise for close to nothing so he does not have as much money as he used to have. I hope he has not gotten himself into anything illegal. We arrive at the house and I get out of the car. Ralph grabs my stuff and hands it to the staff as I walk into the house and up the stairs straight into my babies' nursery. Olwethu smiles at me as soon as I walk in. Mrs Richards had them on a play mat and they are playing with the little soft toys and rattles. I take my shoes off and join them on the carpet. Mrs Richards greets me and I greet her back. Kani immediately cries for me to carry him when he sees me and I take him from Mrs Richards.

Me: "Aww don't cry my little prince. Mommy's here" I smile at him and he smiles back and then wiggles on my lap as he wants me to put him down, his attention now diverted to the colourful toys on the play mat. I grab Olwethu and kiss her then put her back down.

Me: "Have they eaten?"

Mrs Richards: "Yes ma'am. Your designer and make up artist are waiting for you in your downstairs master suite"

Me: "Thank you Nora. I guess I have to get ready" I sigh dramatically and we both giggle and so does Olwethu

Me: "What are you laughing at princess? Are you laughing at mommy? Huh?" I tickle her and she giggles and then I reluctantly let her go and I get up to go and get ready.

By 8pm I am ready. I have showered and now I am dressed in a body hugging dress with no sleeves and a dramatic slit. My thigh is out for the world to see. We went with an emerald green dress and I had the designer make Mondli a matching suit. The makeup artist did a fantastic job with my make up opting for a dark lip and she tied my afro into a low ponytail and combed it out. It looks gorgeous. I have silver drop earrings and now the designer and the makeup artist have left and Mondli is getting dresses in the bedroom upstairs. I walk out of the downstairs room with my silver clutch bag at hand as well as an overnight bag as I will be sleeping over at Ndumi's house. I hand the bag to Stan and he takes it to the car. Mondli whistles when he sees me as he walks down the stairs.

Mondli: "Damn sweetheart! You look..." His eyes wonder to my thigh and my boobs and he licks his lips. My pupils dilate. He looks handsome. His beard is trimmed, his hair is cut and he's wearing his dad's silver watch today and it goes wonderfully with his wedding ring. He has on an emerald green suit with a black shirt with no tie, black belt and black shoes. He is still undressing me with his eyes.

Me: "We're going to be late" I say blushing. He clears his throat

Mondli: "I can't help myself sweetheart. Shall we?" He holds his hand out and I take it. Soon we are in the car driving to Sandton for the most wonderful event in fashion. We arrive, take pictures, mingle and the fashion show begins. We are seated in the front row and I can't help but notice Mondli's hot gaze at the models as they walk up and down the runway. I sigh and decide to focus on the show. Once it is over QFH and other brands receive an overwhelming amount of orders for our clothes which is the result we were hoping for. Mondli looks agitated as we continue to mingle. He looks at his watch and I know that he needs to be somewhere.

Me: "Lets go"

We finish our champagne and we leave.

Me: "I will be sleeping over at Narvia today. Ndumi is hosting a girls night" I tell him as I stare out the window of the moving car

Mondli: "You can go and see your friends but I don't think sleeping over is a good idea"

Me: "Why not? You're always not home anyway" I'm still staring out the window and I can feel his gaze on me

Mondli: "We have kids Liv. Its not fair on Mrs Richards to take care of the babies day and night. Stan will pick you up at 3am okay?" He's stern and not to be argued with but he is right

Me: "Okay"

The drive to Narvia is silent and they drop me off. I grab the overnight bag and walk into the lobby. Griffin has retired so there is a new doorman. The staff immediately tip toe around me and give me formal greetings. I greet them all and ride up to the 3rd floor. Ndumi has her own apartment now. She is no longer living in mine. I knock on her door and she opens dressed fully in pyjamas. Alicia, Courtney, Tumi and Nompilo are all here dressed fully in pyjamas. We all hug and I asked to be excused so that I can change into my pyjamas. I walk downstairs fully dressed in my silk pyjamas and slippers to find them sitting on pillows on the floor with snacks, a manicure kit and Courtney is getting started with the face masks. Nompilo pours us wine and the gossip begins! This is exactly what I needed!

By 1am we are all a bit tipsy and telling each other all our business and when the sex topic comes up I let it slip that Mondli and I have not had sex in a long time and that I have a lot of pent up sexual energy. Nompilo decides that I need to invest in a vibrator and she logs onto a sex toy website she always uses.

Me: "No guys come on. I'm married. What will Mondli think?"

Alicia: "Who cares? He isn't giving you no dick anyway!" she slurs clearly drunk. Her and Tumi had shots

We all laugh and decide to make the purchase. It will arrive in an hour. I feel so mischievous right now!

Me: "I can't believe I just purchased a vibrator!" I put my palm on my mouth

Tumi: "Yes you did! And a black dildo in a size triple XL!" She slurs while handing me tequila and we all have some shots. The package arrives an hour later and we all examine the black dildo.

Me: "Its as big as Mondli's actual dick!" I slur starting to feel a little drunk. The girls scream and giggle

Courtney: "Liv you just basically showed us your husband's dick"

Me: "Oops!"

We continue drinking and gossiping about each other's men until 3am when Stan picks me up. I put my dildo and vibrator in my overnight bag and give the back to Stan. The vibrator and dildo are in boxes so he didn't see them. Alicia and Tumi have passed out on the floor. Ndumi and Courtney are both laying on the couch and they bid me farewell. Nompilo is passed out on the kitchen counter. She was stripping for us. I walk out with absolutely no balance and Stan holds me up. We reach the car and he drives me home.

The house is deserted when I walk in and I grab the overnight bag from Stan and slowly walk up the stairs to the bedroom mumbling Doja Cat's song Say So. I walk into the bedroom and of course Mondli is not here. I take the vibrator and dildo out and get on the bed. I take my pyjama top off but I suddenly

feel so tired so I decide to take a nap with the vibrator and dildo on the bed.

Me: "I'll have fun in an hour. Lemme take a nap..." I slur and blackout

I suddenly feel my body being violently shaken.

Me: "Ahh" I feel my head throbbing with pain.

Mondli: "Liv!" he exclaims. Oh he sounds pissed. I open my eyes and adjust them to the light. Its morning.

Me: "What time is it?" I whisper

Mondli: "Get up! What the hell is this!???"

I flinch and sit up. His voice is as stern as ever and filled with anger. He has a dildo and a vibrator in his hand. OH SHIT!

Me: "Uhhh"

He's in just his pyjama bottoms and his face is enraged as his eyes bore into me. I look at the alarm clock on the bedside table. It reads '8am'

Mondli: "Start talking!"

My heart rate spikes. The dildo and vibrator don't seem like a good idea now that I am sober...Episode 96

My head is throbbing and I feel like puking. Mondli is staring at me, willing me to give him an answer about what he has discovered.

Mondli: "So you can't speak now all of a sudden?"

Me: "Mondli it was just harmless fun" I say softly staring at my knotted fingers

Mondli: "When did you buy these things?"

Me: "My friends and I..."

Mondli: "Dammit Liv! You're sharing our sex life with your friends?!" he exclaims

Me: "What sex life? Huh Mondli? You have not touched me since I gave birth! I have fully healed but it feels like you are no longer attracted to me anymore"

Mondli: "That's ridiculous"

Me: "Really? Its ridiculous? Then how do you explain you thirsting over some models on a runway while I am standing right next to you! I have needs Mondli!"

Mondli: "Me too! I have always had needs Liv and when you left for New York you didn't consider my needs! So how does it feel?"

Me: "What?" I feel like I have just been punched in the stomach

Mondli: "You heard me. I wanted you to see how it feels to be neglected Liv. I was neglected by you!"

Tears trickle down my face

Me: "You were punishing me for my decision to go to New York 9 months ago? Really?"

Mondli: "Well if that's how you see it" He shrugs

It was a bit selfish of me to just decide to leave for New York on a whim even though I needed it. I needed to be away from him for a while. But I didn't consider what he needed. He sits on the edge of the bed and throws the dildo and vibrator on the floor. I crawl out of bed and walk over to him. I stand in front of him and he looks up at me.

Me: "I'm sorry" I whisper and his eyes light up and I see a flit of emotion on his face and I realise that we both feel neglected. His hands run up my thighs and he squeezes my ass.

Mondli: "I am sorry too" His deep whisper resonates deep within me and even though I have the headache from hell. I want him. He pulls me and quickly moves so that I fall on the bed. He stands at the foot of the bed and he pulls my pyjama pants down along with my panties and throws them on the floor. He pulls his pants down and his long, big erection is revealed. My lips go dry and I lick them. He spreads my legs and licks my inner thigh. I squirm. Oh god! He kisses and licks my right inner thigh and stops right at the opening of my vagina and then he repeats the process on my left inner thigh and when he reaches my opening his tongue darts in between my pussy lips and he sucks my clit. I try to close my legs and he spreads them again and slings my legs over his shoulders so my heels dig into his back. I lift my pelvis up to the rhythm of his tongue and I moan. Oh that feels so good. I can barely open my eyes as I revel in the sensation. He stops and lifts his head and wet juices linger on his beard. He puts my legs back on the bed and then he grabs his throbbing cock and slowly penetrates me. I gasp suddenly feeling breathless. Inch by inch he slowly goes in. I take a deep breath and groan. He clenches his jaw as he fills me up. He gets on the bed and lays on top of me. He kisses my neck as he slowly goes in and out. I bite my lip and grab his biceps. He licks the back of my neck and as he lifts his upper body and balances himself with his elbows on the bed. Slowly in and out he goes.

Mondli: "Ready?" He groans. I throw my head back as he kisses my lips and then he kisses my jaw line

Me: "Yes..." I whisper breathless and he increases the pace. I rimms into me hard and fast. I feel so dizzy. I can almost feel his cock in my throat.

Me: "Ahh!" I call out and he just goes faster and faster. Oh shit! I am sweeting and his breathing is ragged as he groans. His right hand slides down my body and he cups my ass then slightly lifts my ass so my pelvis meets his as he increases the pace. I scream. It feels so deep. He is pounding me so hard. I can feel sensation build all over my body. It builds higher and higher until I squirt. My body is shaking and it feels like I have no control over what happens to it. Mondli thrusts once, twice and the third time is my undoing as my orgasm thrashes through my body. I am shaking and screaming. I grab onto his arm with my left hand and I scratch his back with my right arm. Mondli keeps fucking me and he groans hard and

squeezes my ass harder then he stills as he climaxes and fills me up. He keeps thrusting until he has emptied himself into me then he crashes into me as we hold each other catching our breath. That was good! My eyelids begin to close as I feel sated

Mondli: "Oh no you don't Mrs Mazibuko. I'm not done with you yet"

I give him a weak smile as he pulls my top off and begins sucking my breasts. Here we go again...

We can barely keep our hands off each other in the car on the way to work. Mondli has his hand on my thigh. I am wearing a long formal red dress with grey Jimmy Choo shoes. I have a sexy silver watch on and silver drop earrings to match. The dress is an off the shoulder dress. Mondli is in a dark green suit and a black shirt with black shoes and no tie. He has on his signature silver watch. We showered together and of course we continued our sexcapades in the shower. We even had a little quickie before we got dressed for work. We gave our babies kisses before we left. I feel good today. Really good. Mondli seems more relaxed and happier. He holds my hand as he drives us to work. When we arrive we both carry our laptops, I have my handbag too and we walk to the elevator. He has his arm around my waist. Everyone at the office is staring at us but we ignore them. We get into the elevator and ride up together. Mondli keeps trying to lift my dress and he kisses my bare shoulder and I can't help but giggle like a school girl

Me: "Mondli! Stop!" I giggle breathless and he stops just as the elevator arrives at our floor. The elevator doors open and we walk out with the biggest grins on our faces. Mondli spansks me as I head the direction of my office and I gasp and turn to him. He winks and heads to his office. I walk into my office and the interns immediately notice the smile on my face. I clear my throat and immediately assume a straight no nonsense face. I head to the front and greet them and we begin the business of the day. We are working a half day today because it is mass production week and the interns need to go down to production and resume their training in production with Mam' Mazibuko. She will be coming in after lunch and I will be leaving. I will be spending the day with Ndumi today. We will be shopping up a storm today!

At the end of lunch time Courtney gets up and we clear up the takeaway boxes on my desk. I didn't have lunch with Mondli because he left in a rush with Stan.

Me: "What do you have planned for the rest of the day?" I ask wiping my desk with a serviette. I had a pretty filling salad.

Courtney: "Nothing. Ndumi invited me to go shopping but I haven't responded"

Me: "Ndumi and I are going shopping. You should join us"

She sighs

Courtney: "Liv. Thulani is still sending me messages. He says he wants to be with me. I feel awkward being around Ndumi while I know that her ex is still sending me messages and calling me"

Me: "The question is, do you want to be with him?"

Courtney: "I don't know Liv. I really don't know" she says softly and the look on her face says it all. She

has fallen for him.

Me: "You love him" I proclaim

She nods but I can see guilt on her face

Courtney: "But I won't risk my friendship with Ndumi. If she is not okay with it then I am not going to begin a relationship with him"

I sigh. I want to tell her to follow her heart but this is a very complicated entanglement! I better stay out of it. Ralph walks into the office and Courtney and I grab out stuff and walk out of the office. We ride down to the lobby and hug each other at the parking lot then enter our different vehicles. Ralph drives me home and I go straight upstairs to my babies as soon as we arrive. I play with my kids and feed them then give them baths and when they are down I go to the master bedroom to take a shower. There is no sign of the dildo and vibrator anywhere. I laugh. Mondli must have gotten rid of them. I shower and decide on a casual look when I am done. I choose jeans, a tight white crop top with a lace finish at the top and a long kimono with a beautiful blue pattern. I choose blue strappy heels and a white YSL bag. I comb my afro out and decide on natural looking makeup and knob earrings. I take my rings off and moisturise my hands and then put them back on. My phone rings and I fish it out of my bag and answer it

Ndumi: "You're late" she quips and I laugh

Me: "Sorry I was just bonding with my kids. I will be there in 30 mins"

She sighs

Ndumi: "I will order a starter at the restaurant while I wait. I'm in Novela. The restaurant at the beginning of the mall complex"

Me: "Got it!" We hang up and I grab my bag and head downstairs. I grab the keys to my G Wagon. Mondli bought me this car as a push present after the birth of the twins. Its black and had a red interior and a cool sun roof. I am obsessed with this car. I start my engine and press the button to open the garage and the gate. Soon I drive out. I arrive in Fourways and park. I immediately spot Novela. I walk directly to it and find Ndumi waiting for me. We greet and hug then order and eat.

Ndumi: "I have something to tell you" She blushes

Me: "This definitely has something to do with a man!"

We both giggle and she uses her napkin to hide her face and then she puts it back on the table and takes a deep breath.

Me: "This should be good" I say taking a sip of my pineapple juice

Ndumi: "Thulani wants me back and I think I want him back too"

I choke on my juice and cough

Ndumi: "Oh my gosh Liv are you okay?"

I nod and clear my throat

Me: "Wrong pipe" I say quickly to cover up my shock and then I put on my best poker face. What in the world?!

Ndumi: "So what do you think I should do?"

Me: "Only you know the answer to that friend" I say smiling as innocently as I can manage. This is bad! What is Thulani doing?

She begins to look uncomfortable

Me: "What's wrong?" I ask frowning

Ndumi: "I have something else to tell you"

Me: "What?"

She takes a deep breathe

Ndumi: "Nompilo, Tumi and Alicia stayed the night as they were knocked out last night. Alicia and Tumi left early in the morning and Nompilo stayed behind. We had breakfast and talked. Liv..." She breaks eye contact

Me: "You're scaring me Ndumi. What's the matter?" I am worried now

Ndumi: "She told me that her and Mondli used to have sex and he would settle her rent at Narvia while he was married to Thando"

Me: "What!?"

Ndumi: "She has pictures of him in her bed...they are not compromising. Only his upper body is revealed. She took the pictures while he was asleep and she is threatening to leak them"

The breath is knocked out of me. Its as if I have been hit by a wrecking ball. No way...Episode 97

I am shocked. I can't say anything. My mind is on overload right now. Me and Mondli were not together at the time. He was still married to Thando but this could really cause a lot of damage if Nompilo really leaks the pictures to the press.

Me: "Oh my God. This is bad"

Ndumi: "Very bad. So did you know that Mondli once had sex with Nompilo?" Her interest is piqued

Me: "Uhm yeah. Yeah he mentioned it before" I lie. Mondli never told me any of this shit. Now I have to smile and act like I am not bothered by this until we finish shopping. We order some food and eat while Ndumi expresses her hopes for her future career and relationship wise. I am still wondering what Thulani

is playing at. We go into the boutiques and start our shopping spree. I can't help myself when I see the baby store. I buy cute little outfits for my babies and a few for Megan and Leon's new born son, Theo. Megan gave birth the second week of this month and Leon could not be happier to become a father. Him and Megan moved in together and they seem very happy. Megan decided to forgive Leon and give their relationship a shot even after she found out that he was expecting a child with his assistant. His assistant Jennifer is due to give birth in a month's time. Whew! Just thinking about Leon's mess is exhausting! When we finish our shopping spree we say our goodbye's and give each other hugs. I get put my shopping bags in the car and in a few minutes I am driving home deep in thought. Why didn't Mondli tell me about him and Nompilo? Why did they both hide the truth from me? Was Nompilo just waiting to make her move? I remember our first encounter. I found her crying in the shower at the gym. Was that because of Mondli? I have so many unanswered questions and I hope Mondli is home when I arrive.

The staff offloads all of my shopping bags and I walk upstairs to my babies. I find Mrs Richards putting Olwethu to sleep. I check on Kani and he is fast asleep. I thank Mrs Richards and decide to go to the master bedroom to take a shower. I walk into the bedroom and I am bombarded by the strong scent of Mondli's cologne. I smile. He's here. I hear the shower water cascading and I know he is in there taking a shower. His leather jacket is on the foot of the bed and his shoes are clattered on the ground near his side of the bed. Arg! I need to clean this up. I pick up his shoes and jacket and head to his walk in closet. I put the shoes down and decide to put his jacket in the basket. I check the pockets first and I come across a small plastic bag with white powder in it. I feel a fit of rage rush through me.

Mondli:"Sweetheart..." I turn around and he's behind me

Me:"What is this doing in my house Mondli?!" I hold up the small plastic with cocaine. His eyes widen

Mondli:"Uhm sweetheart, I.."

Me:"Mondli we have kids! I had to accept who you are and what you do but you will not bring the underworld into my house! Understand!?"

Mondli:"Understood. It won't happen again" I frown. Well that is not like him. He would have at least argued or made excuses

Me:"Are you okay?" I ask softly and he puts up the serious face that I know too well.

Mondli:"I'm fine..."

And only then do I realise that he has a bandage on his shoulder. I was too furious to even pay attention. I swallow hard

Me:"What happened?" I ask softly

Mondli:"I've been shot. Its no big deal"

I walk straight to him and stand in front of him. I touch his bandaged shoulder and he closes his eyes.

Me:"No big deal? You are a father Mondli. You could have been killed! What would become of your kids

if you died?"

Mondli:"Don't start..."

Me:"You need to stop living in the fast lane Mondli. You have a lot to lose." I say past the knot in my throat from holding back my tears. Why can't he see? We don't want to lose him.

Mondli:"You're not going to lose me sweetheart. Trust me" He kisses my forehead, then my neck. He nibbles my ear

Me:"There's one more thing we need to talk about" I whisper arousal clear in my voice. He snakes his hands around my waist and grabs my ass then kisses me passionately. We are both gasping for air when we pull away

Me:"Mondli we have to talk..." I whisper once again

Mondli:"Shh...Come here" he lifts me. Both my legs on either side of him. I have my arms around his neck as we kiss and he carries me to the bedroom. He lays me down and begins to undress me. He drops his towel and his erection is revealed. He starts to lick me, down there. I moan as his tongue darts over my swollen clit and he sucks and licks me more and more and I moan with pleasure. He stops and climbs on top of me. His dick resting right at my opening. I kisses my neck then my jaw then my lips and I taste my arousal on his tongue. He begins to stretch me and I clutch his back gasping as he pushes all of him into me. He begins to move hard and fast as he whispers just how sexy I am and how much he loves me. His words and his pace tip me over the edge and soon I am shaking as my orgasm crashes through me. His climax crashes into him too as he empties himself inside me. We lay there holding each other as we catch our breath. His hand cups my right breast.

Me:"Again?" I chuckle

Mondli:"Again..." he gives me a naughty smile and I can't help but giggle.

Me:"We're going to make another baby at this rate." I tease and his smile broadens

Mondli:"That's not such a bad idea"

Me:"Oh no no no! The babies aren't even walking yet and you already want another one?"

Mondli:"I want to have a lot of babies with you sweetheart. 2 is just not enough"

Me:"Its enough for now Mondli. We'll talk about making more kids in 2 years time. Okay?"

Mondli:"We'll revisit this conversation again"

Me:"Mondli..."

Mondli:"What?" his voice filled with mischief as he begins to move inside of me again and once again we are lost in each other...

Mondli and I have showered and now we are sitting in the lounge feeding the babies while we watch Tv.

Mondli is feeding Olwethu while playing with her. She loves her daddy. She is just like him. She is very moody and stubborn. Its her way or the high way. My sweet Kani is a gentle soul like mommy. I look down at him and smile as I he grabs a hold of the bottle and smiles back at me. Watching Mondli with the babies is my favourite thing to do. He spoils them so much. He loves to play with them. He is a great father. No wonder he wants more kids. I can tell by the way he looks at them that he would do anything for them. Absolutely anything! I smile at him as he tickles and makes funny faces at Olwethu. He looks up at me and catches me staring. He smiles fondly at me.

Mondli: "I love you sweetheart" my heart constricts and I melt

Me: "I love you too Qhawe"

When we are done feeding the babies, we burp them and put them to sleep. We walk downstairs to have dinner.

Me: "I think you should take shooting lessons because you seem to be out of your element there Mr Mazibuko" I tease

He gives me a crooked smile

Mondli: "Oh really now?"

Me: "I mean you always get shot when there is a shootout. Its clear who is the master of shooting between you and me" I lift up my eyebrow and eat my steak. Mondli gets up and walks straight to me as he conceals his laughter. I get up and walk away from him.

Mondli: "You can run but you can't hide sweetheart" he begins to run to me and I run up the stairs giggling. I run down the hallway into the gym and run behind the treadmills. I can't stop laughing and he can't stop smiling.

Mondli: "I am going to catch you sweetheart and when I do, you will be sorry"

Me: "Baby..." I plead with him and bat my eyelashes at him

Mondli: "Oh no your cuteness won't help you this time" he's smiling as he walks closer to the treadmill. I can't step back because there is a glass wall behind me. He comes to my left side and I try to run to my right and with one swift move he grabs my arm and he holds me to him. He starts to tickle me and we sink to the ground as I laugh until I am breathless. He smiles down at me as he continues to torment me with tickles.

Me: "I'm sorry. I'm sorry. I'm sorry" I plead breathless

Mondli: "What is that you said? I didn't hear you" He laughs as he continues

Me: "I'm sorry!" he stops and kisses me then holds me as I catch my breath. He begins to kiss my shoulder and removes the sleeve of my silky nightdress.

Me: "You're a sex addict Sir"

Mondli: "I'm addicted to you and only you sweetheart" he begins to undress me and we have our first sexual experience in our home gym.

I am in bed and waiting for Mondli. He has a meeting with Stan. At this time of the night. My phone rings. Its charging on my bedside table. Its Nompilo.

Me: "Hello?"

Nompilo: "I know that Ndumi told you"

Me: "What exactly are you playing at. Nompilo?" I say getting out of bed

Nompilo: "I am not playing Liv" She replies in a smug tone

Me: "Did you think I would be jealous? You had sex with Mondli before me and him were a thing babe. I am not bothered" I chuckle

Nompilo: "I was supposed to be Mrs Mazibuko! Not you! Do you know how long I was his dirty little secret? Huh? I waited for my opportunity. Patiently! I waited for him to divorce Thando so that I could solidify my place in his life as his wife! But no, you had to come along and ruin it!"

Me: "Nompilo you need to move on. You can't force him to..."

Nompilo: "I will get what I want. One way or another!" she hangs up.

Mondli: "What was that about?" he startles me and I turn around

Me: "Did you have sex with Nompilo? Tell the truth"

He breaks eye contact

Mondli: "It was before you came into my life"

Me: "Why didn't you tell me?"

Mondli: "It was just sex sweetheart. I don't feel a thing for her. That's what she does to live the life she lives. She sleeps with powerful men to get a check"

Me: "Well sleeping with her was the biggest mistake you have ever made in your life. She is determined to be your wife"

Mondli: "What? That's not happening" he laughs

Me: "She has pictures...Of you in her bed. Naked. She is threatening to leak them"

He looks up at me and his eyes frost with fury. He walks into his walk in closet and I am perplexed. He walks out dressed in all black.

Me: "Where are you going?"

Mondli: "To sort this out"

He grabs his gun in the bedside drawer and puts it in his waistband

Me: "Mondli! Don't do anything stupid! Mondli?" he ignores me and stomps out of our bedroom radiating fury!

I hope you enjoyed today's episode

0 comments

Press Enter to post.

Olivia: An Orphan's Diary

29 December 2020 ·

Olivia: An Orphan's Diary

18 July 2020 ·

Episode 96

My head is throbbing and I feel like puking. Mondli is staring at me, willing me to give him an answer about what he has discovered.

Mondli: "So you can't speak now all of a sudden?"

Me: "Mondli it was just harmless fun" I say softly staring at my knotted fingers

Mondli: "When did you buy these things?"

Me: "My friends and I..."

Mondli: "Dammit Liv! You're sharing our sex life with your friends?!" he exclaims

Me: "What sex life? Huh Mondli? You have not touched me since I gave birth! I have fully healed but it feels like you are no longer attracted to me anymore"

Mondli: "That's ridiculous"

Me: "Really? Its ridiculous? Then how do you explain you thirsting over some models on a runway while I am standing right next to you! I have needs Mondli!"

Mondli: "Me too! I have always had needs Liv and when you left for New York you didn't consider my needs! So how does it feel?"

Me: "What?" I feel like I have just been punched in the stomach

Mondli: "You heard me. I wanted you to see how it feels to be neglected Liv. I was neglected by you!"

Tears trickle down my face

Me: "You were punishing me for my decision to go to New York 9 months ago? Really?"

Mondli: "Well if that's how you see it" He shrugs

It was a bit selfish of me to just decide to leave for New York on a whim even though I needed it. I needed to be away from him for a while. But I didn't consider what he needed. He sits on the edge of the bed and throws the dildo and vibrator on the floor. I crawl out of bed and walk over to him. I stand in front of him and he looks up at me.

Me: "I'm sorry" I whisper and his eyes light up and I see a flit of emotion on his face and I realise that we both feel neglected. His hands run up my thighs and he squeezes my ass.

Mondli: "I am sorry too" His deep whisper resonates deep within me and even though I have the headache from hell. I want him. He pulls me and quickly moves so that I fall on the bed. He stands at the foot of the bed and he pulls my pyjama pants down along with my panties and throws them on the floor. He pulls his pants down and his long, big erection is revealed. My lips go dry and I lick them. He spreads my legs and licks my inner thigh. I squirm. Oh god! He kisses and licks my right inner thigh and stops right at the opening of my vagina and then he repeats the process on my left inner thigh and when he reaches my opening his tongue darts in between my pussy lips and he sucks my clit. I try to close my legs and he spreads them again and slings my legs over his shoulders so my heels dig into his back. I lift my pelvis up to the rhythm of his tongue and I moan. Oh that feels so good. I can barely open my eyes as I revel in the sensation. He stops and lifts his head and wet juices linger on his beard. He puts my legs back on the bed and then he grabs his throbbing cock and slowly penetrates me. I gasp suddenly feeling breathless. Inch by inch he slowly goes in. I take a deep breath and groan. He clenches his jaw as he fills me up. He gets on the bed and lays on top of me. He kisses my neck as he slowly goes in and out. I bite my lip and grab his biceps. He licks the back of my neck and as he lifts his upper body and balances himself with his elbows on the bed. Slowly in and out he goes.

Mondli: "Ready?" He groans. I throw my head back as he kisses my lips and then he kisses my jaw line

Me: "Yes..." I whisper breathless and he increases the pace. I rimms into me hard and fast. I feel so dizzy. I can almost feel his cock in my throat.

Me: "Ahh!" I call out and he just goes faster and faster. Oh shit! I am sweeting and his breathing is ragged as he groans. His right hand slides down my body and he cups my ass then slightly lifts my ass so my pelvis meets his as he increases the pace. I scream. It feels so deep. He is pounding me so hard. I can feel sensation build all over my body. It builds higher and higher until I squirt. My body is shaking and it feels like I have no control over what happens to it. Mondli thrusts once, twice and the third time is my undoing as my orgasm thrashes through my body. I am shaking and screaming. I grab onto his arm with my left hand and I scratch his back with my right arm. Mondli keeps fucking me and he groans hard and

squeezes my ass harder then he stills as he climaxes and fills me up. He keeps thrusting until he has emptied himself into me then he crashes into me as we hold each other catching our breath. That was good! My eyelids begin to close as I feel sated

Mondli:"Oh no you don't Mrs Mazibuko. I'm not done with you yet"

I give him a weak smile as he pulls my top off and begins sucking my breasts. Here we go again...

We can barely keep our hands off each other in the car on the way to work. Mondli has his hand on my thigh. I am wearing a long formal red dress with grey Jimmy Choo shoes. I have a sexy silver watch on and silver drop earrings to match. The dress is an off the shoulder dress. Mondli is in a dark green suit and a black shirt with black shoes and no tie. He has on his signature silver watch. We showered together and of course we continued our sexcapades in the shower. We even had a little quickie before we got dressed for work. We gave our babies kisses before we left. I feel good today. Really good. Mondli seems more relaxed and happier. He holds my hand as he drives us to work. When we arrive we both carry our laptops, I have my handbag too and we walk to the elevator. He has his arm around my waist. Everyone at the office is staring at us but we ignore them. We get into the elevator and ride up together. Mondli keeps trying to lift my dress and he kisses my bare shoulder and I can't help but giggle like a school girl

Me:"Mondli! Stop!" I giggle breathless and he stops just as the elevator arrives at our floor. The elevator doors open and we walk out with the biggest grins on our faces. Mondli spansk me as I head the direction of my office and I gasp and turn to him. He winks and heads to his office. I walk into my office and the interns immediately notice the smile on my face. I clear my throat and immediately assume a straight no nonsense face. I head to the front and greet them and we begin the business of the day. We are working a half day today because it is mass production week and the interns need to go down to production and resume their training in production with Mam'Mazibuko. She will be coming in after lunch and I will be leaving. I will be spending the day with Ndumi today. We will be shopping up a storm today!

At the end of lunch time Courtney gets up and we clear up the takeaway boxes on my desk. I didn't have lunch with Mondli because he left in a rush with Stan.

Me:"What do you have planned for the rest of the day?" I ask wiping my desk with a serviette. I had a pretty filling salad.

Courtney:"Nothing. Ndumi invited me to go shopping but I haven't responded"

Me:"Ndumi and I are going shopping. You should join us"

She sighs

Courtney:"Liv. Thulani is still sending me messages. He says he wants to be with me. I feel awkward being around Ndumi while I know that her ex is still sending me messages and calling me"

Me:"The question is, do you want to be with him?"

Courtney:"I don't know Liv. I really don't know" she says softly and the look on her face says it all. She

has fallen for him.

Me: "You love him" I proclaim

She nods but I can see guilt on her face

Courtney: "But I won't risk my friendship with Ndumi. If she is not okay with it then I am not going to begin a relationship with him"

I sigh. I want to tell her to follow her heart but this is a very complicated entanglement! I better stay out of it. Ralph walks into the office and Courtney and I grab out stuff and walk out of the office. We ride down to the lobby and hug each other at the parking lot then enter our different vehicles. Ralph drives me home and I go straight upstairs to my babies as soon as we arrive. I play with my kids and feed them then give them baths and when they are down I go to the master bedroom to take a shower. There is no sign of the dildo and vibrator anywhere. I laugh. Mondli must have gotten rid of them. I shower and decide on a casual look when I am done. I choose jeans, a tight white crop top with a lace finish at the top and a long kimono with a beautiful blue pattern. I choose blue strappy heels and a white YSL bag. I comb my afro out and decide on natural looking makeup and knob earrings. I take my rings off and moisturise my hands and then put them back on. My phone rings and I fish it out of my bag and answer it

Ndumi: "You're late" she quips and I laugh

Me: "Sorry I was just bonding with my kids. I will be there in 30 mins"

She sighs

Ndumi: "I will order a starter at the restaurant while I wait. I'm in Novela. The restaurant at the beginning of the mall complex"

Me: "Got it!" We hang up and I grab my bag and head downstairs. I grab the keys to my G Wagon. Mondli bought me this car as a push present after the birth of the twins. Its black and had a red interior and a cool sun roof. I am obsessed with this car. I start my engine and press the button to open the garage and the gate. Soon I drive out. I arrive in Fourways and park. I immediately spot Novela. I walk directly to it and find Ndumi waiting for me. We greet and hug then order and eat.

Ndumi: "I have something to tell you" She blushes

Me: "This definitely has something to do with a man!"

We both giggle and she uses her napkin to hide her face and then she puts it back on the table and takes a deep breath.

Me: "This should be good" I say taking a sip of my pineapple juice

Ndumi: "Thulani wants me back and I think I want him back too"

I choke on my juice and cough

Ndumi: "Oh my gosh Liv are you okay?"

I nod and clear my throat

Me: "Wrong pipe" I say quickly to cover up my shock and then I put on my best poker face. What in the world?!

Ndumi: "So what do you think I should do?"

Me: "Only you know the answer to that friend" I say smiling as innocently as I can manage. This is bad! What is Thulani doing?

She begins to look uncomfortable

Me: "What's wrong?" I ask frowning

Ndumi: "I have something else to tell you"

Me: "What?"

She takes a deep breathe

Ndumi: "Nompilo, Tumi and Alicia stayed the night as they were knocked out last night. Alicia and Tumi left early in the morning and Nompilo stayed behind. We had breakfast and talked. Liv..." She breaks eye contact

Me: "You're scaring me Ndumi. What's the matter?" I am worried now

Ndumi: "She told me that her and Mondli used to have sex and he would settle her rent at Narvia while he was married to Thando"

Me: "What!?"

Ndumi: "She has pictures of him in her bed...they are not compromising. Only his upper body is revealed. She took the pictures while he was asleep and she is threatening to leak them"

The breath is knocked out of me. Its as if I have been hit by a wrecking ball. No way...Episode 98

Mondli is acting on impulse and I can't just sit here and do nothing. Nompilo has a child. If Mondli decides to put a bullet through her then what would become of her child? I run into my walk in closet and put on my navy tracksuit and adidas sneakers. When I am done I race down the stairs into the passageway to the garage and choose which car to drive from where our car keys hang. I decide to take the Ferrari. Its faster. As soon as I get into the car I remember the day I was kidnapped. I went to meet Thando in this car the day Narvia's safe was bombed. I shiver at the thought of being pregnant and being in the risky situations I have been in. It is by God's grace that my twins are here and healthy. I start the car and press the button for the gate and garage to open on the remote. I drive out and step on it. It has been an hour since Mondli drove to Narvia and I just hope that I don't get there too late. I park my car near the entrance at Narvia and rush inside. I go straight to the elevator and press the 4th floor button.

When the elevator arrives I walk briskly to apartment 570B and I hear commotion inside. I quickly open the door and find Mondli pointing a gun to Mondli. He looks tall and ruthless. This is not my Mondli. This is Beast. Nompilo is on her knees with a laptop and phone in front of her. She's in tears begging for her life. I quickly run in front of Mondli and plead with him.

Me: "Baby please. Don't do this. She's a mother"

He looks at me. His eyes clouded with fury

Mondli: "Move..." he instructs me, his voice cold

Nompilo: "Please I have deleted everything. Please Mondli. I won't say anything to anyone ever again"

Mondli: "Do you know how much you've cost me by opening your big mouth? Who gave you the permission to record me? I will kill your little family. First you then your useless baby daddy then your kid!"

What is he talking about? I thought she only had pictures. What does Thulani have to do with this?

Nompilo: "Please Mondli"

Me: "What are you talking about Mondli?"

Mondli: "This slut secretly recorded a video of me and her having sex and she had been using it to blackmail me into letting her stay here rent free. Now she has given it to Thulani. He's blackmailing me with it. He wants 60 percent of Hlanganani Resort"

I turn to look at Nompilo in shock!

Nompilo: "I have deleted everything Mondli. Please. I can delete the video on Thulani's phone and laptop too. Please just don't kill me. I can help you"

Mondli: "I want that video wiped completely off of all of Thulani's devices by end of day tomorrow or else I will hunt you down and put a bullet through your skull. You hear me?"

Nompilo: "Yes I hear you. I swear I will wipe it from all of his devices" She's crying and shaking with fear. Mondli lowers his gun and tucks it into his waistband again.

Mondli: "Lets go" and he walks out

Nompilo: "What kind of man are you married to? I thought Mondli was just a businessman. What the hell Liv?" Her face is tearstained

Me: "Don't you dare tell anyone what Mondli did here today. Understand?" she nods and I leave. I tail the Audi Mondli is driving and we get home and park our cars in the garage. We walk into the kitchen and he opens the fridge and takes out a bottle of water.

Me: "You need to learn to control your temper. You just pulled a gun on a defenceless woman Mondli! I think you should be less involved in the underworld. Let Stan handle it. You need to get back to Qhawe

Real Estate. You are losing control Mondli. You got shot for Christ's sake!"

Mondli:"Okay. I see your point. I'll go back to Qhawe Real Estate. I think I am in the police's radar"

Me:"What!" all the blood drains from my face

Mondli:"A diamond deal went wrong. Guns went off. The police raided the warehouse. We got a narrow escape" and for the first time I see worry and fear on his face.

I can't say anything. I just walk over to him and hug him.

Me:"Lets go to bed" I give him a kiss

Mondli:"Now you're talking Mrs Mazibuko" He gives me a naughty smile and I can't help but giggle.

I wake up and the sun is shining through the window. I panic. I'm late for work! Mondli walks in holding a tray with a plate of bacon and eggs, toast and avo as well as orange juice. He has a rose in his mouth.

Me:"Aww thank you babe. What's all this? We're late for work" I say blushing

Mondli:"We're flying to Cape Town with the babies for a little vacation"

Me:"But babe"

He gives me the tray and the rose

Mondli:"Ah ah. No buts. The internship programme is almost over and the last tasks the interns have are with my mother so we can go away for a while sweetheart"

Me:"What's the occasion?"

Mondli:"I just want to spend time with my wife and kids" He kisses the back of my hand

Me:"Really?" I tilt my head to one side

Mondli:"And Nompilo managed to wipe the tape on Thulani's devices"

Me:"And?" I raise my eyebrow

Mondli:"And finish your food so we can go. I have to speak to Stan so he can arrange the jet and pilot" He kisses my cheek and walks out of the bedroom. I can't help but feel uneasy. There's something he's not telling me. What could it be? I resolve to eat my food and get ready.

Mondli is driving me and the kids to the airport. The babies are fed and sleeping soundly in the backseat. He looks uneasy. Something's wrong.

Me:"So are we going to be staying with Aunt Thuli and the rest of them?"

Mondli:"No. We're going to stay at the new house that I bought for us"

Me: "You bought a house in Cape Town? Why didn't you tell me?"

Mondli: "It's a surprise sweetheart"

Me: "Are you okay? You never do things on impulse"

Mondli: "So I can't spoil my wife now?"

I just shake my head and look out the window. Why does it feel like we are running from something? What is he hiding?

We are in the jet high up in the sky. Mondli and I are changing the babies' nappies and they are crying their little lungs out. I am convinced that they hate flying. We took them to Durban not so long ago and they were uneasy every time we flew. Mondli and I each rock the babies in our arms so as to calm them down. I look at Mondli and he is looking out the window deep in thought. What's bothering him? Is it the diamond deal he mentioned last night? I have to try and pry it out of him. Stan is sitting in the front with the pilot and assistant pilot. He too was a bit too uneasy when we left the house. We even have extra security. Something is definitely not right. The babies have finally calmed down and are just playing in our arms now. We set them down by the comfy couches on the plane and we eat our burgers and fries in silence. I can't stand this tension.

Me: "Are you okay?" I ask my voice soft. I don't know how he will react. He smiles

Mondli: "I'm fine sweetheart"

I nod and we continue to eat. Shortly after that we spend the rest of the time on the flight with the babies. He keeps kissing them and holding them every now and then. He kisses my hand, touches my thigh and holds my waist more times than I can ever count. Now I'm starting to worry. What is the problem? We arrive in Cape Town and the pilot announces that we should buckle up because we are about to land.

I am exhausted when we arrive at the huge stone-faced mansion. We pull into the driveway and the security detail is already waiting to take our luggage. The house is beautiful. Two women come to assist us with the babies while giving us formal greetings. The babies are knocked out. Sleeping soundly in their car seats. Mondli and I walk into the house hand in hand. The themes of the house are soft tones. Soft greys and light blues as well as light grey walls and grey wooden floors. It's wonderful. There is a mixed race woman who looks well into her 50s cooking in the kitchen. When Mondli and I enter she gives us a warm greeting. She and I lock eyes. She has blue eyes, long black curly hair and a pointy nose. She looks at me as if she has known me all my life. That's strange. She introduces herself as Suzanne and I introduce myself as Olivia

Suzanne: "Olivia. What a wonderful name. Do you know why your parents chose that name for you?" her voice is soft and breathy. Something about her seems very familiar

Me: "No. I don't know my parents. I am adopted"

A sad knowing look crosses her face

Suzanne: "I'm sorry" as if she is apologising for something way deeper

Me: "Oh its okay. I have a wonderful mother who I wouldn't trade for all the tea in China" I smile and she reciprocates

Suzanne: "I'd better get back to cooking" she quickly turns but I noticed tears in her eyes

Mondli: "Sure. Lets go upstairs Mrs Mazibuko" his arms snake around my waist as he kisses my neck and I can't help but melt. We walk up the stairs and Mondli continues to seduce me and I can't help but giggle. At the corner of my eye I catch a glimpse of Suzanne watching us. Where have I seen her before? I feel uneasy. I resolve to find out where Mondli found her. I just can't shake the feeling that I know her
Episode 99

I'm in the lounge drawing some sketches for my new collection when I hear footsteps coming down the stairs. I look up and it's Suzanne. She avoids eye contact and walks straight to the kitchen. I frown, she's very strange. One minute she's warm... Too warm and the next she's awkward and distant. There's something about her, I just can't quite figure her out. A ding goes off in my mind, oh yes I was meaning to ask Mondli about her. He must have a file on her or something. I've tried my best to monitor her every move around my babies. Call me paranoid or crazy but I don't trust her. That's it, I'm going to ask Mondli about her. I pack my sketch book and stationary then head upstairs to Mondli's study. I'm about to open the door when I hear commotion inside the study. I lean on the door to listen in

Stan:"We've done a security sweep of the house in Midrand. There was a definite break in but I've tightened security Sir"

Mondli:"Dammit! He's after me. I can feel it. Make sure that no one finds out where we are. I know that it's a matter of time until he finds us but we need to stall. Just until we have a plan"

A shiver runs down my spine. What? Who is after us? I'm out of breath I'm so scared.

Stan:"Yes Sir"

I hear footsteps and I quickly run straight to the bedroom. I throw my stuff on the bed. This can't be happening. Another thug is after us! No wonder Mondli has us cooped up in this house. He wouldn't even let me go do my hair or get my nails done! Mondli walks in and I immediately feel a fit of anger. I told him to leave this underworld shit behind but did he listen!?? His eyes widen

Mondli:"What's wrong?" he raises an eyebrow. He has a glass of whiskey in his hand

Me:"You tell me!" I snap and he saunters slowly toward me until he is standing in front of me. He reeks of whiskey. He looks down at me

Mondli:"Are you on your period?" he frowns playfully and in an unguarded moment my lips start twitching as I try so hard not to laugh and he smiles

Me:"Mondli..."

Mondli:"No" he cuts me off before I finish my sentence and he's no longer smiling. I frown.

Me: "What?" I ask confused

Mondli: "No I am not going to tell you anymore than you have heard already. I saw you running from the doorway of my study"

Me: "Why weren't you honest with me in the first place? Why didn't you tell me that we were hiding?"

Mondli: "I didn't want you to worry sweetheart... I can handle this" he kisses my forehead and turns to walk towards the bed

Me: "Why didn't you listen to me when..."

Mondli : "Stop Liv! This is no time for 'I told you so'"

Me: "We have kids Mondli! And you're out there acting like you have nothing to lose!" I say past the knot forming in my throat.

Mondli: "Enough" he turns and throws the whiskey in the back of his throat then walks out the bedroom. I sit on the bed and sigh. Lord what have I gotten myself into with this man? I grab my phone on the night stand and dial my mother's number as I walk out of the bedroom and down the stairs to the kitchen to get something to drink. She answers

Mrs Lincoln: "Olivia honey hi! How are you? When will you be back home? Sihle misses you dear"

Me: "Hi Mom" I giggle as I open the fridge. Suzanne is in the kitchen and she almost froze when I said "Mom". I frown. That's weird. I grab a bottle of water from the fridge

Me: "Are you sure that Sihle is the only one who misses me?" I tease and she giggles

Mrs Lincoln: "Well you've got me honey. I miss you. When are you coming home?" I sigh

Me: "I don't know mom. I think Mondli wants us to stay a little bit longer"

Mrs Lincoln: "Oh I see. Are you enjoying your vacation? How's the beach? How are my grand babies?"

Me: "Yes mom I am enjoying my vacation and the babies are alright. They miss their grandma that's for sure" I say trying to steer the conversation in a different direction. I know that once she starts talking about her grandkids she never stops!

"I love you too mom" I hang up after an hour of gossip with my mom. Leon and Megan are excited finding parenthood really exciting and Leon's ex Assistant has given birth to his daughter. I can't wait to meet her. Leon has gotten himself into a pretty complicated situation but hey I'm not going to meddle in his life. I hear little voices through the baby monitor. My babies are up. I get up from the Barstools in the kitchen leaving Suzanne to cook peacefully alone. I head upstairs to cater to the needs of my little munchkins. I walk in and Mondli is already feeding Olwethu so I take Kani and grab his porridge. I sit down and feed him. We do this in silence then resolve to bathe the twins and then it's an hour of playtime. Once the twins are exhausted and have been changed and given food again they fall asleep and I decide that it is time to take a shower. I go straight to our bedroom to find my stationary is no

longer on the bed but nearly packed on the desk near the window. I love sketching there when the sun sets. I strip for my shower then head into the all white ceramic bathroom. I turn the shower on, wait for the water to be the right temperature and before I even think of wearing a shower cap, I step under the cascading water and it feels so good. I close my eyes and savour the moment. I open my eyes and just as I am about to close the shower door in comes Mondli completely naked. He closes the door.

Mondli: "So how long am I going to get the silent treatment?"

Me: "Is it Kylean? Is he back?" I ask with a straight face

Mondli: "No. It's Vinny. Leader of the Brazilian mob. A diamond deal went wrong. The cops busted in and guns went off. I think there is a mule. Someone who gave inside info to the cops but Vinny thinks it's me. So he's after me"

I sigh and hug him tightly as I feel emotional all of a sudden

Me: "I don't wanna lose you" I can feel the warmth of my tears but the cascading water takes them away. He hugs me tightly

Mondli: "You're not going to ever lose me okay?"

I nod and he kisses my cheek

Mondli: "Your emotions have been all over the place these past 2 weeks of us being here"

Me: "Maybe it's due to the fact that we're stuck in this house. We have not been outside in 2 weeks"

He chuckles

Mondli: "So it's not your period?"

All the blood drains from my face as realisation hits me. I was supposed to be on my period last week.

Me: "Oh snap! I'm late" I look up at him with worry. He stares at me wide eyed Episode 100 🌸🌸🌸

Mondli has his hand on my belly as he tries to calm me down. I've been panicking for an hour now. I can't be pregnant, I just can't! We're in the bedroom waiting for the home pregnancy test results. Mondli sent Stan to the pharmacy to get it for us. I keep my fingers crossed while Mondli is kissing my belly. He's sitting on the bed while I'm standing in between his legs. The pregnancy test is on the night stand. God please, not now I pray silently.

Mondli: "Okay we've waited long enough. Let's check it"

He gets up and I take a step back and hold my breath. He looks at it and his brow creases, disappointment is evident on his face. Me hands it to ne

Mondli: "...Not pregnant" he says disappointment evident in his tone. I look at the test and relief washes over me. I'm not pregnant. I am relieved though I feel sorry for Mondli. He was really hoping for a little one. I take his hand

Me: "Mondli I know that you want more kids but the twins are still very little. Let's focus on them for now and give them all the love we have okay?"

He nods and gives me a brief smile. I'm glad he's smiling but I know that he's hurt. I don't mind having more kids but when the twins are 2 or 3 at least.

Me: "I've booked an appointment with a gynecologist here in Cape Town. She comes highly recommended. I have to take my birth control"

Mondli: "Do you want me to come with you?"

Me: "Yes please and I would like to go and see Megan and Leon. I want to meet my nephew"

He sighs

Mondli: "Liv it's dangerous...we can't..."

Me: "Please Mondli. I need to be out of this house for a while"

He sighs

Mondli: "Okay but only for a few minutes okay?"

I squeal and jump into his arms and give him a kiss

Me: "Thank you!"

We have left the gynaecologist and I opted for the injection instead of the pill. We are on our way to Leon and Megan's penthouse and I have this strange feeling that we are being followed. I keep looking at the rear view mirror while Mondli is driving while giving an occasional "hm" while he tells me about his investments and how he will leave everything to me and the kids once he's gone. I am not taking him seriously. It's probably the paranoia talking. I can't imagine Mondli dying. I just can't. I look out at the moving cars then at the rear view mirror again.

Mondli: "Hey" he sets his hand on my thigh bringing me back to the present. I look up at him and smile

Mondli: "Are you okay?"

I nod and his brow creases. I look out the window again. We pull into the underground garage of the building that Leon and Megan live in and we park. Leon texted me the code to the penthouse so it's not a hassle once we are in the elevator. Mondli holds my hand and squeezes it while we ride the elevator up to Leon's place. The elevator pings and we are here. We knock on the brown double doors and Megan opens the door looking every bit the sleep deprived new mom. I hug her as she beams a greeting at us. Mondli shakes her hand and she lets us in

Me: "You look..."

Megan: "Exhausted?" she quips and we both laugh.

Me: "It will pass Sis. Let him settle into a routine and all will be fine"

Leon: "Hey hey!" he exclaims as he walks down the marble stairs carrying his son. I beam and immediately grab my nephew and give him kisses. Mondli and Leon shake hands as Megan leads us to the grey couches in the lounge.

Me: "Aww he's so cute!"

Leon and Mondli talk business as Megan and I quietly slip away to the nursery upstairs. I set my nephew down into his crib. His name is Brian. Sweet little Brian. The nursery is blue with yellow accents and cute little elephant paintings on the wall. I turn to see Megan sitting on the little blue couch with a very sad look on her face.

Me: "Hey... What's wrong? You are a new mommy, you should be happy right now"

Megan: "I feel like Leon is sneaking around with that skank again"

Me: "That's just all in your head Sis. She just gave birth to his daughter so he has to be a present dad"

She shakes her head.

Megan: "No Liv. You should see the way he looks at her. He loves her" her voice shakes as her tears threaten to fall. I grab her hand and squeeze it.

Me: "Don't do this to yourself sis. There's nothing to it"

Megan: "The other day, he asked me how I felt about polygamy" I gasp and she nods

Megan: "He is considering marrying both of us. Can you imagine that Liv? I don't want to share my husband. Especially not with that home wrecker!" her tears begin to fall. I can't say anything. I just hug her. I can't imagine the pain she's feeling right now. I cannot imagine sharing Mondli. I try to reassure her that everything will be fine and she seemingly calms down.

By the time we leave we have had lunch and played some pool but most importantly we bonded with baby Brian. We are in the car and I keep looking at the pictures that I took of the baby while smiling.

Mondli: "Sweetheart. I need to talk to you about something very serious" his voice is stern so my heart constricts and I turn to look at him while he drives. He looks very yummy with his full beard, strong jawline and muscles. We are both in matching black addidas tracksuits and sneakers. His ring and signature watch look sexy on him.

Me: "What's wrong?"

Mondli: "I need you to know where my money stashes are so that you know where to get it when I'm gone" I sigh

Me: "Mondli stop talking like.."

Mondli: "Liv I need you to listen to me. At home behind the wall near the bed. I have a few million rand

there. The wall has an opening. When you move the bed you should encounter buttons to key in a code. It's your birthday. At Narvia in your old apartment. I have the same thing in the main bedroom, the code is the twins birthday. Stan will show you to my different warehouses that I operate from. I have underground safes there. Use both you and the twins names and birthdays in the combinations to get to the money. It's important for you to get to the money first. I have diamonds in the safes too. Stan will know what to do with them. Understand?"

I nod as all the blood drains from my face and a lump forms in my throat.

Me:"Mondli..." I whisper

Mondli:"Don't cry sweetheart. It's better to be safe than sorry" he can't look at me as a chill runs down my spine. Why is he saying all of this? Something is wrong. Mondli has never been afraid of any underground enemy he has to face but now? This Vinny guy must be dangerous. I've never seen Mondli this uneasy. We get to the house and Mondli shoots straight for his study. Decide to go and check on the twins. I have one foot into the nursery when I see Suzanne with her back to me on her phone while the babies are playing on the floor

Suzanne:"Yes Sir. It's the address I sent you. I swear...yes... Yes he is...armed? Probably but not extensively. It should be easy.. Yes Sir"

she hangs up and I quickly back out of the nursery before walking back in like I didn't hear anything. Her eyes widen as she sees me.

Suzann:"You're back. I bathed the twins and fed them already"

I nod and frown as she walks out of the nursery. There is something dodgy about that woman. I just can't put my finger on it. Mondli joins me in the nursery after a few minutes and helps me put the twins to sleep. He hugs them tighter than he ever has before and gives them kisses. I frown. He takes my hand and leads me to the bedroom. He kisses me in a way he has never kissed me before and soon we are naked and he is making love to me over and over again. It feels like... Goodbye. I watch him sleep once we are done. He needs to snap out of it. I need my Beast back. I sigh and settle into a deep sleep.

It's dark outside when I wake. Mondli is not in bed and the curtains in the main bedroom are still open. I wake up and get dressed in Mondli's boxers and t-shirt. I walk over to the huge window to close the curtains and all of a sudden I hear gunshots and immediately fall to the ground. What the hell? The guns continue to go off and I immediately think about my babies. I have to get to them. I crawl out of the bedroom and see that the guns are going off outside. I run to the nursery and find that my babies are not in their cots. Noooo. I am panicking. My mind is on overload as I run into Mondli's study. He's not here. The safe is open and I find two loaded guns inside. I grab them and immediately set them and run down stairs screaming

Me:"Mondl!!!! Stan!!! Anyone?!!!" my tears are streaming. Where are they? Where are my babies? I get outside as the shooting subsides and I hear screeching tires. Stan is shooting at the BMW cars that are driving away with people shooting their guns out the windows. Our security detail is shooting and for the love of God I begin to shoot too. I just want my husband and my babies. I don't know what the hell is

going on here. The multiple cars drive off and there are bodies everywhere. Stan runs towards one in panic and screams "SIR!!!"

Me:"No. Mondli!!!" I drop the guns and run toward him. He's laying there on a pool of blood with multiple gun shot wounds. No no no. Please God no. Not my husband. I drop to the floor and try to touch him but Stan pulls me away. He won't let me get close enough.

Me:"No let me go!!! Let me go!!! Mondli!!!" The security detail gets a car from the garage and they pick Mondli up and put him in to the back seat

Me:"No call the ambulance!!!"

Stan:"The ambulance will take time ma'am please let them take him to the hospital"

The car pulls away

Me:"No I want to go with him!"

Stan:"Please calm down Mrs Mazibuko. Go and get dressed and I will take you to the hospital" I frown. Why is Stan so calm? I can't even think straight right now.

Me:"My babies" I say sobbing on the floor

Stan:"They are with your brother Leon"

Me:"How?"

Stan:"Ma'am we need to get to the hospital. I will explain everything later"

I run upstairs and put my track bottoms on and Mondli's hoodie. I run back downstairs singing a mantra in my head with my phone in my hand "he is going to be fine. He is going to be fine. He's best. He'll be alright"

I get into the Bentley and Stan drives me to the hospital quickly. My tears begin to fall all over again. Leon texts me to let me know that the twins are with him with a picture to prove it and I breath a sigh of relief. Thank God. Now it's time for you to save my husband lord. I catch Stan staring at me in the rear view mirror and he quickly breaks eye contact. He looks like he knows something I don't but I don't dwell on it and rather focus on being positive for my husband. We get to the hospital and I run to the ER. I'm stopped by a nurse

Nurse:"Ma'am can I help you? You can't just barge in here"

I am breathless as I explain

Me:"My husband. He's been shot and he was rushed here in a car and..." I say panicking and sobbing

Nurse:"Okay please calm down. Can you give me your husband's name?"

She sits at a computer

Me: "Mondli Mazibuko"

She types something and her pupils dilate. She looks up at me and gets up from her seat

Nurse: "I'm sorry Mrs Mazibuko... "

Me: "No" I shake my head

Nurse: "Mr Mazibuko succumbed to his gun shot wounds and he's unfortunately deceased"

Me: "No! Check again. He's alive! Check again!" Stan is standing quietly behind me with his head bowed

Nurse: "I'm so sorry ma'am... We have counseling services..."

Me: "No! I don't want your stupid counseling! My husband is alive! Check again! Tell her Stan! Tell her!" my tears continue to fall. Stan buries his face in his hands and slides to the ground. No. This is not happening no. I scream and cry. This is not happening to me. My husband can't be gone. He can't. I sink to the floor and begin to weep as I call out my husband

Me: "Mondli!!!" I scream

He's no more...Episode 101

The hours have crept by like a daze. I've never felt so cold....so numb. The house is crawling with cops and forensic investigators. I'm sitting on the couch with a blanket draped over my shoulders and a cup of coffee. I look down at my coffee and only now notice that I didn't drink it. It's ice cold. Detective Roberts is scribbling in his notebook as he asks me the same questions over and over for which I've only given "yes" and "no" answers. My tears have dried up on my cheeks and the tips of my fingers are snow white. I'm so cold... Stan has been answering the majority of the questions partly because most of the time, I can't even hear what the detective is asking me. My mind is in shambles. I can't think...I can't think of anything else but my husband's lifeless body in the hospital mortuary. I recall the moment that the nurse asked if she could take me to identify the body.

Nurse: "Mrs Mazibuko please calm down" the nurse is drained and there is nothing she hasn't tried to convince me that my husband is gone

Me: "He's still alive. He'll show you! He'll show all of you!"

Nurse: "Okay Mrs Mazibuko. How about I take you to identify your husband's body? Only you can confirm if it's him okay? How about that"

I look up at her tear stained and drained, I nod and she leads me to the hospital mortuary. I feel the coldness of the room as soon as the nurse opens the door. She walks in, talks to someone and then returns and calls me in. There are a lot of dead bodies in here but I'm convinced that my husband isn't among them until...the nurse stops in front of the steel table with wheels that my beloved is laying on. I immediately call out his name

Me: "Mondli. Mondli vuka. Come on baby. We have to go home" my tears fall and the nurse as well as

the gentleman working in the morgue both bow their heads in remorse. The nurse begins to cry as well. I reach out to my husband and take his hand, his left hand and I stroke it. It's so cold. I spin his ring on his finger and it feels as though my breath as been knocked out of me as I weep for him. I lay my head on his chest and hum the Zulu lalaby he used to sing for the twins at bed time and for the last time, I kiss my beloved and hug him so dearly. I don't want to let go. I refuse to let go but the nurse prompts me and as if she were my crutch she helps walk me out of the morgue as I continue to hum the lalaby for me husband while I cry. Stan is waiting for me outside with tears in his eyes. I nod to him and he takes me from the nurse and leads me to the car.

“Mrs Mazibuko”

I'm snapped out back to reality as my face is wet with fresh tears

Detective Roberts:“I know that this is hard for you and I'm so sorry ma'am. I will need you to come down to the station and answer a few more questions”

Stan:“Mrs Mazibuko has answered all your questions without the presence of her lawyer. She's got nothing more to say without the presence of her lawyer. As you can see, Mrs Mazibuko is grieving so...”
The detective raises his eyebrow suspiciously at Stan.

Detective Roberts:“Very well. I will be expecting Mrs Mazibuko early in the morning with her legal representative at the station to give her statement” he stands up from the couch and walks out through what was a window before it was shot off and joins the rest of the SAPS team. I hand Stan the cold coffee and he looks at the cup and me with so much sadness.

Me:“My mom...”

Stan:“She should be here in about 5 minutes ma'am” he answers before I could finish the question.

Me:“Thank you Stan” my voice is a deathly whisper. I grab the blanket and wrap it around me tighter as the cold takes ahold of me once again. I'm reassured that my babies are safe with Leon, Megan and their cousin baby Brian. I smile at the thought. Stan told me that Mondli had sent the twins to Leon's first and packed a bag for me to go there too but before he could wake me up to get me to safety Vinny's crew arrived unexpectedly. They still don't know how Vinny managed to find us. Mondli suspected a mole in his security team and like an undiscovered demon the rage inside steadily rose and damn near choked me. I will find this mole and I will kill him...

“Oh my baby!” I look up to see my mom and Mam'Mazibuko walking to me with open arms and tears streaming down their faces. I run into their embrace and weep.

Me:“Oh mom.. He's gone....he's gone”

We all stand there and cry while holding each other. Stan coughs slightly as he sets a tray with tea and three teacups on the coffee table.

Stan:“My sincere condolences ma'am” he says to Mam'Mazibuko and she nods while weeping for her son. We sit on the couch and Mam'Mazibuko is inconsolable as she screams out for her boy and I can't

help but hold her as we cry together.

Mam'Mazibuko "What happened to my son? Olivia tell me what happened" she cries

Me: "We were attacked. A shootout took place and... " I bow my head as I can't control my emotions. I can't tell her everything about who her son was because Mondli made me promise not to tell his family and I have to honor my husband's wishes.

Mam'Mazibuko: "But who would want to attack my son? Who??"

I simply shake my head and shrug my shoulders

Me: "I don't know" I lie and look down at my knotted fingers. My mom rubs my arm and holds me. She hasn't said a word. She's just crying. I think this is reminding her of her husband's death. I just squeeze her hand

"You killed my brother didn't you?" Buhle says speaks behind me. She must have come through the back. I stand and turn to look at her

Me: "I understand that you are grieving right now so I'll let that go" I say calmly

Buhle: "No one had a reason to kill my brother. He was a business man. That's it! You killed him so that you can get all his money right?"

Me: "Buhle..."

Buhle: "No! You deserve to rot in the darkest cell! You killed my brother Olivia and you know it! Wasn't the life he gave you enough? You wanted more didn't you? You had to have more you ungrateful little..."

Mrs Lincoln: "Enough! I will not let you talk to my daughter like that! She just lost her husband! You lost your brother so please, let us not fight amongst each other!" Mam'Mazibuko: "Olivia's story does not make sense! It does not make sense. Who would want to kill my son? Mondli didn't have enemies in all his businesses so who would have something to gain from his death?" she looks at me and it's as if someone punched me in the stomach

Me: "What?" I whisper and stare at Mam'Mazibuko in disbelief. She's also accusing me?

Me: "Why would I rob my kids of their father? Huh?!!! No amount of fucken money can replace their father's love and presence! You know how I know that? Because your husband's death fucked my husband up emotionally in ways you cannot even begin to imagine! It impacted his choices and the type of person he became but you were so blinded by all the money that he brought home that you didn't even notice a change in your own son!!" I lash out at Mam'Mazibuko and she stares at me at a loss for words.

Me: "I am raising a daughter who will not experience her father's love so that she does not fall prey to the fucked up abusers of this world! I'm raising a son who will never have his father to teach him how to become a man! Half the man that his father was!!! Keep your goddamn money! I'll gladly sign over my

shares to you because regardless, it will not bring Mondli back! No amount of money will bring my husband, the only man I ever loved back to me!!!” I cry out

Buhle:”Liv..”

Me:” Shut up!” I exclaim fuming and head upstairs with my blanket tightly wrapped around me. I close the door to the master bedroom and rather than sit on the bed I sit on the ground and fold myself into a small ball. I cry as I recall the gunshots going off.

Me:”Mondli if you can hear me now...I need you” I lay on the floor and weep

I'm walking hand in hand with my husband through a meadow. He's smiling at me and I am looking up at him with a smile. The twins are running and playing in front of us in the meadow when all of a sudden a huge light blinds our eyes and with acceptance I look up at my husband

Me:”It's time for you to cross over my love”

His expression changes from warm to chillingly dark. His hand feels cold, as cold as it was at the mortuary. I look down at my hand as he let's me go. I look up at him and all of a sudden he's gone. I look to my front and the twins are still playing. I turn around my Mondli is standing under a very dark cloud with bouts of thunder. My heart is racing. He's in danger.

Me:”Mondli!” I call out to him and as if he can't hear me, he just turns his back on me and walks into the darkness and I'm left alone and scared. My body immediately chills as the cold engulfs me. I'm shaken awake and when I look up, it's my mom. I was sleeping on the floor. I slowly get up and we sit on the bed.

Mrs Lincoln:”I've packed your things. We're going to stay at Leon's house tonight and we can go back home tomorrow.

Me:”I wanna stay here. I feel more connected to him here. It's like he's right next to me”

My mom holds me and kisses my forehead

Mrs Lincoln:”He's everywhere you are my darling because he's in your heart. Trust me”

I nod and lay my head on my mother's shoulder. This is the best place for me to be right now. In my mother's embrace. There's a soft knock on my door and Mam'Mazibuko emerges. I sit up and stare blankly at her. There's nothing she can say to make me feel worse than I already do. I'm numb and honestly don't care anymore.

Mam'Mazibuko:”Olivia. I just came here to say that I am sorry for how we treated you earlier. I know that you loved my son dearly. I apologise for both me and my daughter's behavior” she opens her arms for a hug and she looks genuine so I accept both the hug and her apology. I understand that we grieve in different ways.

Mam'Mazibuko:”I've packed Mondli's things up for you with some help from Stan. I just wanted to help get his things to your home in Midrand. I hope you don't mind?”

Me: "Thank you" I say softly

Mam'Mazibuko: "You're welcome Makoti. The sooner we get back to Joburg, the sooner you can sit on the mattress uqoke inzilo mntanam" I nod and with that we go to the lounge where Stan is waiting for us. He leads us to the car and we all get in. All of us except for Buhle.

Me: "Where is Buhle?" I ask my mother in law

Mam'Mazibuko: "She chose to go and stay with a friend"

I nod and with that we leave for Leon and Megan's house. When we arrive I immediately go up to the nursery where I find my twin babies on the play mat with Megan. They both look up at me and smile while mumbling "mama". I kneel down pull both of them in my embrace as I am overcome by emotion. I can't stop my tears. Megan's hand quickly grabs her mouth as she masks her sobs. Her tears fall while cradling her own son.

Megan: "I'm so sorry Olivia" she sobs. The babies don't understand what's happening but they can definitely feel the sadness in the room as they too begin to cry. I shake them gently

Me: "It's okay. It's okay. Mommy's here. I'm here"

I wonder how on earth will I even begin to fill the void that Mondli has left when I myself feel empty without him? The twins settle and I think about putting them in their cots. It seems Mondli had their cots brought here, I decide against it. I just want to hold them. With both in my arms I hold them close as I stand and the brown blanket I had around me falls to the ground but I don't care. I take them downstairs with me and Mam'Mazibuko can't control her emotions as soon as she sees her grandkids. She sobs while taking Olwethu from me and hugging her so tight. My mom bows her head in the kitchen as she too cries while Leon tries to comfort her. Leon is in grey sweats and a white T shirt. He looks up at me with so much sadness

Leon: "I'm so sorry Liv"

I simply nod in acknowledgement. I sit and hold Kani so close as he plays with my hair and dances on my lap. I smile at him. My babies are the small piece of Mondli I have left. They are the best gift he has ever given me. Mom announces that she's making dinner

Me: "I don't have an appetite"

Mrs Lincoln: "You have to eat Liv. Please" she begs and gets back to cooking.

We're done eating and I barely cleared my plate. The babies are down for a nap but I still want to check on them. There's a brisk knock on the door as I stand up. Leon answers it and in comes Buhle with Detective Roberts and three police officers in uniform. She gives me the most coldest stare as she folds her arms. Everyone is gasping in surprise.

Mam'Mazibuko: "What's going on? Buhle! What have you done"

Buhle: "I'm getting justice for my brother"

Detective Roberts: "Mrs Mazibuko you are under arrest for the murder of your husband Mr Mazibuko. You have the right to remain silent..." as one of the cops cuff me. I don't put up a fight. I just silently follow comply.

Mrs Lincoln: "No! She didn't kill him! Detective!"

Leon quickly grabs his phone out of his pocket and dials a number. Stan comes rushing down the stairs.

Stan: "Mrs Mazibuko please be calm and silent until your lawyer arrives" he's panicking. I nod and the officers lead me out of the house... Episode 102

Detective Roberts rubs his face in pure frustration. I have exercised my right to remain silent for over an hour now waiting for my legal representative to arrive. Detective Roberts has been bombarding me with theory, after theory after theory and honestly it's getting really exhausting. I feel so numb and this dark interrogation room is making me nauseous. I grab the bottled water that I asked for and take a sip. The water is no longer cold but my throat feels dry so I drink it anyway.

Detective Roberts: "You know Mrs Mazibuko I am confused. You and your husband looked happy, why would you order a hit on him?"

I simply stare at him in silence. This is how it has been for the past hour. He says something stupid and I just stare at him, remembering that Stan told me to be quiet until my lawyer gets here.

Detective Roberts: "You seem to be deep in thought, what are you thinking about? How you can cover your tracks?" again I say nothing...

The door opens and in comes Mpilo Ngcobo, the lawyer that Mondli got for me the time I was arrested in Johannesburg.

Mr Ngcobo: "Detective if you have any compelling evidence against my client then I would like the privilege to review it. Until then my client will remain silent"

Detective Roberts: "Well we only have a statement made by Mrs Mazibuko's sister in law and.."

Mr Ngcobo: "And I'm afraid you will have to let my client go. You see what you have is the statement of a grieving little sister who is feeling uncertain about her position in her deceased brother's estate. Buhle Mazibuko did not live with Mr and Mrs Mazibuko nor did she spend time with them often enough to even claim that their marriage had any issues to begin with. Your statement is null and void. Now unless you have any concrete evidence I would request for you to let my client go home to her kids and grieve for her husband"

Detective Roberts sighs in frustration as he frowns at me in silent. "You are free to go" he finally says and me and my lawyer get up and leave the interrogation room.

Flashing lights immediately blind me as soon as we walk out of the police station.

"Mrs Mazibuko!" "Mrs Mazibuko" all the journalists gathered outside immediately scream as they spot me and start to take pictures and videos asking me questions about Mondli's death and if I'm a suspect.

Luckily Stan came to pick me up so I quickly enter the backseat of the Bentley, close my door and lock. I'm grateful for the tinted windows as the journalists continue to snap pictures. Stan and Mr Ngcobo are in deep discussion. I wonder what about? They are talking about more than just my arrest. This looks serious or maybe I'm overreacting? I shake my head, stop over thinking Liv. Stan comes back to the car as Mr Ngcobo walks to his car. I feel relieved as soon as Stan starts the car, I want to go home. The journalists are still screaming and shoving microphones on the Bentley's windows. Stan drives off and I just hug myself in deep thought. This is the worst day of my life. Something pops unbidden in my mind and hits me like a wrecking ball, the maid!

Me:"The maid!" I exclaim out loud. Stan looks at me in the rear view mirror confused

Stan:"Ma'am?"

Me:"The mole is the maid!" I explain to Stan all about the suspicious phone call I heard Suzanne make right before the shooting and forgot to tell Mondli. Then I suddenly feel a tinge of guilt. Had I told him, maybe he would still be alive. I feel a fit of rage as I lock eyes with Stan in the rear view mirror

Me:"Find her"

Stan:"Yes ma'am"

We arrive at Leon's house and my mind is racing. Had I told Mondli what I heard Suzanne saying on the phone, all of this could have been avoided. My husband could still be alive. I killed him. I killed my husband. Everyone is in the lounge when I walk in and they immediately stand. Buhle is not here, figures!

Mam'Mazibuko:"Olivia honey I'm so sorry. I really didn't know that..."

I lift my hand to cut her off mid sentence. It's really not her fault

Me:"No Ma. You don't have to apologize. It's not your fault"

Mrs Lincoln:"Are you okay honey? Do you need something to eat?"

I shake my head

Me:"No mom. It's been a long day. I just want to shower and sleep"

Megan:"I'll show you to your room"

We walk up the stairs and we stop by the nursery as I kiss my sleeping babies goodnight then she leads me to the spare bedroom and let's me know that it has an en suite bathroom and that my suitcases are in the closet. She turns and leaves. I close the door and head straight to the bathroom and strip for my shower. I get inside and turn the water on. I stand under the cascading water and weep. Mondli would be walking in to the shower right now to try to get naughty with me or apologize for upsetting me about something. I smile at the memory and then my heart aches even more as I weep. My baby is gone. He's gone...

I walk out of the shower and wrap myself up in a towel. My eyes are puffy and red from crying. I lotion

up my body and when put lotion on my hands I stop and stare at my wedding rings. I'm a widow. I'm too young to be a widow. I walk into the bedroom and sit on the bed. I close my eyes

Me:"Why did you leave me? You said you would always be here to protect me and the twins. You lied!!! You lied!!!" I scream as my tears fall afresh. There's a soft knock on the door but I don't respond. I just want to be alone.

Mrs Lincoln:"Liv honey. I'm just letting you know that we will be flying back home tomorrow okay? We leave in the morning so be ready okay? Mam'Mazibuko has arranged for Mondli's... body to be transport back to Johannesburg too"

I freeze up and my whole body goes cold. My husband is just a lifeless body now. I hear footsteps as my mom walks away. I resolve to get dressed and get ready for bed. There's a huge sliding door leading to a balcony in this bedroom so I make sure that it is closed shut before I sleep. I am dressed in Mondli's shirt for bed. It makes me feel like he's here... holding me. I get into the covers and shut my swollen teary eyes and try to sleep.

I'm woken up by scorching cold wind. I open my eyes and my covers are only covering me up to my waist but most confusing is the sliding doors being open. I frown. Is my mom in this room? Is this her way of waking me up? I get out of bed and quickly walk over to the sliding door and closet it. I look around the room, in the bathroom and closet, my mom is not here. No one is here but me. How odd. Maybe she opened it to wake me up and left. I shrug and decide to go and get ready.

By the time Stan loads the last bag in the car, I have bathed and fed the twins. They are ready for our flight back home. I will be traveling in my husband's jet with my kids as well as Stan, Ralph and my mother. Everyone else is traveling in the Lincoln company jet. I still have not seen or heard from Buhle this morning. I think we need to have a talk. I know that she's hurting but we need each other now more than ever. Family is absolutely important during times like these. I ask Stan to make sure that there are no journalists at the house in Johannesburg and he assures me that the security team at home has everything covered. The twins are restless throughout the flight and I know that they notice that Mondli is not here.

I immediately feel Mondli's absence when we enter the house in Midrand Johannesburg. My trusted Mrs Richards immediately took the twins to feed and bathe them. She couldn't look me in the eye but I noticed tears in her eyes. She was trying to act strong in front of me. My mom is in the kitchen baking cookies for guests who will be coming to pay their respects. Mam'Mazibuko is currently in town getting me Inzilo to wear when I sit on the mattress. I am not looking forward to that. I walk into the upstairs master bedroom and sit on the bed. I feel a huge load on my shoulders and I am on a lot of pain. Nothing makes sense. I look over at Mondli's side of the bed and I notice a folded paper on the side table. I walk over and take it. I unfold it and it looks like a scribbled note. It reads "I know that this makes no sense right now but it will make sense soon. Do you trust me sweetheart? You may not see me, you may not hear me but I'm watching you and the babies. It's time for you to step into my shoes now, it will be hard but Stan is there to guide you. Kiss the babies for me. I love you. See you soon baby" I frown. This makes no sense. Mondli knew that he was going to die? He could have only written this note if he knew. How did he write this note and leave it in this house when we were not in Johannesburg all this time? "See

you soon?". What does he mean by that? He will see me in heaven when I die? I sigh. I notice that there is something written on the back of the note. I turn it over and it reads "Destroy immediately after reading" and it has Mondli's signature. Alarmed I quickly grab a lighter in the drawer, head to the balcony and burn the note. When it is done burning I just let the wind blow the ashes away. I return to bedroom and go into the bathroom. There's a note stuck on Mondli's toothbrush. I take it, unfold it and it reads "Take over my routes. Don't let anyone intimidate you into giving up my drug routes. Go to the warehouse in the CBD. There are deliveries from suppliers as well as money in the safe. Lumko is in charge of distribution. Get the drugs to him, he'll give it to the runners. The stash is worth 2.5 million by the end of the week. Use 800k to get more from the supplier. His name is Ghost, Stan will handle him. Then do it all over again. Don't touch the blood diamonds in the basement of the warehouse. I can't move them because of Vinny. Destroy this note too. I love you" Oh my word. This is too much. What did I get myself into?

Mam'Mazibuko:" Makoti" I'm startled when I hear Mam'Mazibuko call out to me in the bedroom. I quickly shove the note inside my bra just in time before she opens the bathroom door.

Mam'Mazibuko:"What are you doing?"

Me:"Just freshening up" I lie. My heart is beating so hard right now.

Mam'Mazibuko:"That's good. Ngikphathele inzilo" (I've brought you the black clothes)

She ushers me out of the bathroom and into the bedroom. She has laid it all out on the bed and it hits me like a wrecking ball yet again, he's really gone. Mam'Mazibuko is dressed in a long navy dress, a navy head wrap and she has a scarf draped on her shoulders. She leaves to let me get dressed. I take the note out of my bra as soon as she closes the door. I read or again and memorise it then head over to the balcony to burn it. When I am done I dress up in my black dress, black headwrap and black scarf draped around my shoulders. I put my slippers on and head downstairs. A mattress is already ready for me to sit on and the house is crawling with mourners. Mondli's business associates are here to pay their respects, some of the employees at the fashion house, my friends are sitting on the couch next to the mattress and they are doing their best to cheer me up. Ndumi is helping my mom and mother in law with baking and Tumi and Alicia are helping serve the guests tea and cookies and they come and sit with me when they get the chance. Courtney is here and she has been supplying me with tissues when I have my spontaneous emotional moments. Mrs Richards is solely focused on the twins and I am grateful for that. Stan walks up to me and kneels by my side so as to be able to whisper in my ear

Stan:"I found the maid and arranged a meeting with you and her at Narvia in the penthouse. She's there right now"

Me:"Let's go" I get up feeling furious

Mam'Mazibuko:"Hawu Makoti. Where are you going?"

Me:"Ma there are a few things that Mondli left unattended at Narvia. I have to pop in there for a bit"

Mam'Mazibuko:"But can't it wait?" she looks concerned

Me: "No Ma. It's an emergency. I'll be back before you know it. I promise"

She takes my hand and nods.

Mam'Mazibuko: "I'll sit on the mattress for now then" I hug her and leave. On our way to Narvia, Stan passes me a gun as he drives

Stan: "You'll need this ma'am"

With shaking hands, I take it and thankful for the scarf on my shoulders, I use it to wrap up the gun. There are a lot of stares when I enter the lobby at Narvia. Staff feeling the need to say how sorry they are and guests whispering about. I enter the elevator and dial the code to the penthouse. When the elevator doors open at the entrance of the penthouse all the memories that me and Mondli made here, good and bad come back to me. Stan leads me out of the elevator and into the penthouse and there she is. Dressed in an all white suit, sitting on the black leather couches in the lounge. She stands and smiles. Not a kind smile, a very devious smile that sends chills down my spine.

Me: "Well if it isn't the woman responsible for my husband's death. I know that you are part of the shooting that took my husband's life and don't you dare deny it. I heard..."

Suzanne: "Yes I did" she cuts me off and it's as if someone punched me in the stomach. She gives me a smug yet assertive look. She looks confident and no longer that measly maid in my house. I pull the gun out from under the scarf in my left hand and point it at her.

Me: "You have just signed your death certificate" I murmur with tears in my eyes. I put my finger on the trigger

Suzanne: "You are not going to kill your own mother now will you Olivia?" she tilts her head to the side and stares deep into my eyes

Me: "What?" I whisper

Suzanne: "You know what hurt me the most Olivia? The fact that I walked into your house and you didn't even recognize your own mother. I left you pictures of me, a letter but you still didn't recognize me? That's sad" she walks over to the glass bar where Mondli had different types of Whiskey on display as well as glasses. She takes a glass and pours herself some whiskey.

Suzanne: "I saved you Olivia. I saved you and my grandkids from him!"

Me: "No. No you did not"

Suzanne: "My duty as your mother is to protect you"

Me: "You ARE NOT MY MOTHER! You threw me in a trash can in the Johannesburg CBD and left me!"

Suzanne: "I did it for you! Your dead beat father couldn't do shit for you! I had to do the best I could for you! After I killed your father, I had to lay low" she says while throwing the whiskey in the back of her throat.

Me: "What? You killed my father? But in your letter..."

Suzanne: "I may have tweaked the truth just a little bit in the letter. Your father was a drug dealer but he was weak. He wanted out but I couldn't let that happen. Do you know the amount of money and power that drugs give you? I had to have it and he was an obstacle in my way. When the King Pin died, your father was in charge of the routes and distribution but like I said, he was weak and wanted out. So I killed him and took over. You'll learn really quickly Olivia that in this world you have to kill or be killed" she sits back down and I continue to point the gun at her. First she killed my dad and now my husband?

Suzanne: "You are just like me Olivia" she says softly while her piercing eyes stare deep into mine

Me: "I am NOTHING like you. I would never throw my kids away and..."

Suzanne: "Oh please! You are exactly like me! Attracted to the danger! Attracted to power! I married a gangster and so did you! The only difference is that your gangster wore a suit"

I remove the gun safety

Suzanne: "I helped get you away from that drug lord! You were going down the same path as me! He was just another..."

Me: "You know nothing about my husband!!!" and before I know it, I pull the trigger and scream as the gun goes off. Oh my God. What have I done?

daily new novels download here www.allreadingworld.com